

Gc
978.201
P69p
v.1
119436

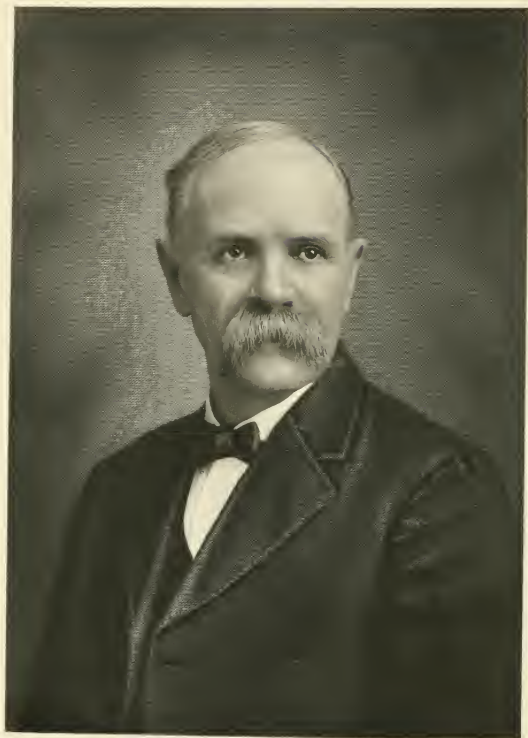
M. L.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



W. Phillips

PAST AND PRESENT
OF
PLATTE COUNTY,
NEBRASKA

A Record of Settlement, Organization,
Progress and Achievement

G. W. PHILLIPS

SUPERVISING EDITOR

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

CHICAGO
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY
1915

1198398

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

JEAN NICOLET AT GREEN BAY

JESUIT ENDEAVOR—REDISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI—LA SALLE'S UNDERTAKINGS — HENNEPIN'S JOURNEY — LOUISIANA UNDER FRENCH AND SPANISH RULE—CESSION OF LOUISIANA TO THE U. S.—DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA—THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA— THE TERRITORY OF MISSOURI—A PERIOD OF NO GOVERNMENT— INDIAN TRIBES AND TREATIES—NEBRASKA AS A TERRITORY— TRADERS AND MISSIONARIES—THE MORMON EXODUS—THE GOLD HUNTERS—NEBRASKA AS SEEN IN 1856—ERECTION OF NEBRASKA —ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY—ARRIVAL AND DEATH OF GOVERNOR BURT—LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL—THE ENABLING ACT—CONSTITUTION OF 1866—PRESIDENT JOHNSON'S VETO— FORMAL ADMISSION OF THE STATE—NEBRASKA AS A STATE— COUNTIES, WITH AREAS	9
--	---

CHAPTER II

THE PIONEERS

CONSOLIDATION OF TWO TOWN SITE COMPANIES—THE PIONEER MILL —WINTER OF DEEP SNOW—SOME WHO CAME IN 1857	46
---	----

CHAPTER III

WHAT MANNER OF MEN THEY WERE	54
--	----

CHAPTER IV

ORGANIZATION OF PLATTE COUNTY

GOVERNMENT—LIST OF COUNTY OFFICIALS FROM 1858 TO 1914— COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—BOARD OF SUPERVISORS—CHANGE TO SUPERVISOR DISTRICTS—COUNTY CLERK—TREASURER—SHERIFF —CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT—REGISTER OF DEEDS—PROBATE JUDGE — PROSECUTING ATTORNEY — DISTRICT ATTORNEY — COUNTY ATTORNEY—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT—SURVEYOR— CORONER—MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE	67
---	----

CHAPTER V

PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD OF COUNTY
COMMISSIONERS

FINANCIAL REPORT—ELECTION NOTICE FOR COURTHOUSE—PREMIUMS ON TREE PLANTING—CERTIFICATE OF MERIT—TOWNSHIP SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT ADOPTED.....	82
---	----

CHAPTER VI

THE COURTHOUSE AND OTHERS

COUNTY JAIL—THE COUNTY FARM.....	114
----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VII

TRANSPORTATION

HIGHWAYS AND FERRIES—FIRST FERRY—EARLY BRIDGES—TRANSPORTATION—THE UNION PACIFIC REACHES COLUMBUS—SIOUX CITY AND COLUMBUS BRANCH OF THE UNION PACIFIC—THE FREMONT, ELKHORN AND MISSOURI VALLEY RAILROAD—THE BURLINGTON AND MISSOURI RAILROAD.....	118
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES

GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH—HISTORY OF CATHOLICITY IN COLUMBUS, NEBRASKA—INDEPENDENT GERMAN EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT CONGREGATION — FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH — METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH — PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH — CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST — REORGANIZED CHURCH OF LATTER DAY SAINTS—ST. ANTHONY'S (POLISH) CATHOLIC CHURCH — GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN IMMANUEL CHURCH—THE CEMETERY	130
--	-----

CHAPTER IX

EDUCATIONAL

SUPERINTENDENT SPEICE'S ANNUAL REPORT—RURAL SCHOOLS.....	146
--	-----

CHAPTER X

THE PRESS

THE COLUMBUS GOLDEN AGE—COLUMBUS JOURNAL—COLUMBUS REPUBLICAN—COLUMBUS GAZETTE—PLATTE COUNTY DEMOCRAT —THE LEADER—THE COLUMBUS DEMOCRAT—THE COLUMBUS TELEGRAM — THE NEBRASKA BIENE — CRESTON STATESMAN — LOOKING GLASS—MONROE REPUBLICAN—PLATTE CENTER SIGNAL —THE HUMPHREY DEMOCRAT—THE LINDSAY POST.....	155
--	-----

CHAPTER XI

BENCH AND BAR

PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BAR.....	166
---------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XII

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

PLATTE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.....	172
------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII

THE SIMPLE LIFE

SOD AND LOG HOUSES—BREAKING OUT A FARM—PIONEER BEDSTEADS —SHOEMAKERS AND REPAIRERS—EARLY TIME BLACKSMITHS— CARPENTERS AND JOINERS—HARVESTING WILD HAY—BURIAL OF THE DEAD—PRAIRIE FIRES—THE GRASSHOPPER SCOURGE.....	176
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY

DEATH OF LOGAN FONTENELLE—COLUMBUS INFANTRY—THE CO- LUMBUS GUARDS—MURDEROUS INDIANS IN PLATTE COUNTY— THE CIVIL WAR—PROCLAMATION—PLATTE COUNTY IN THE WAR —SECOND NEBRASKA CAVALRY—WILLIAM BURGESS AND THE PAWNEE RESERVATION.....	188
--	-----

CHAPTER XV

SCOUT, INDIAN FIGHTER AND PIONEER CITIZEN

COLUMBUS THE BIRTHPLACE OF BUFFALO BILL'S "WILD WEST SHOW" —FRED MATHEWS, OVERLAND STAGE DRIVER OF PIONEER DAYS. .	209
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI

REMINISCENCES

WHEN THE OFFICE SOUGHT THE MAN AND FAILED—FIRST DISTRICT COURT IN PLATTE COUNTY—MRS. PAT MURRAY AND THE PAWNEES—INDIANS CREATE A PANIC AT COLUMBUS—THE GLAD-DENITES—TRAGEDY AT SHINN'S FERRY—JOHN E. KELLY, POLITICIAN—MUCH IN LITTLE—HIS NAME WAS JOHN RECK....216

CHAPTER XVII

REMINISCENCES CONTINUED

IMPRESSIONS OF COLUMBUS AFTER TWENTY YEARS' ABSENCE—CO-LUMBUS AND PLATTE COUNTY THEN AND NOW.....229

CHAPTER XVIII

CLIPPINGS FROM "JOURNAL" OF EARLY DAYS

FARMERS CLUB—MARCH, 1875, COLUMBUS AS A POINT FOR OUT-FITTING AND DEPARTURE FOR BLACK HILLS—FIRST PLATTE COUNTY FAIR—PLATTE COUNTY FAIR.....235

CHAPTER XIX

THIS CHAPTER A LITTLE HISTORY IN ITSELF

SHIPMENTS OF GRAIN—IMPROVEMENTS IN COLUMBUS—IMMIGRA-TION—REAL ESTATE—THE LOUP FORK BRIDGE—PLATTE RIVER BRIDGE—BRIDGING THE PLATTE—SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY—SCHOOL INTERESTS—LOUP RIVER BRIDGE TO BE FINISHED NEXT SATURDAY—PRAIRIE FIRES—STEARNS PRAIRIE—LOOKING GLASS VALLEY—THE LOUP BREAK.....245

CHAPTER XX

COLUMBUS

THE FIRST BUILDING—COLUMBUS INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE TOWN OF COLUMBUS—COLUMBUS ABSORBS A RIVAL TOWN—BECOMES A CITY OF THE SECOND CLASS—CITY HALL—FIRE DEPARTMENT—FIRST ANNUAL BALL OF THE FIRE COMPANIES—FIRE DEPARTMENT COVERS ITSELF WITH GLORY—WATERWORKS SYSTEM—SEWERAGE—MUNICIPAL SEWERS—PAVING—ELECTRIC LIGHTS—GAS COMPANY—BELL TELEPHONE COMPANY—INDEPENDENT TELEPHONE COMPANY—MAYORS AND CLERKS FROM 1865 TO 1915—MAYOR—CLERK—COLUMBUS TOWNSHIP260

CHAPTER XXI

COLUMBUS CONTINUED

POSTOFFICE — HOSTELRIES — AMERICAN HOTEL — THE HAMMOND HOUSE—THE CLOTHES HOUSE—GRAND PACIFIC HOTEL—THURSTON HOTEL—THE EVANS—AMUSEMENT PLACES—INDUSTRIES PAST AND PRESENT—BANKS—THE COLUMBUS STATE BANK—COMMERCIAL NATIONAL BANK—FIRST NATIONAL BANK—THE GERMAN NATIONAL BANK—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—AMOUNT SUBSCRIBED BY MARCH 20, 1907—BUSINESS MEN'S CLUB—THE HISTORY OF THE COLUMBUS PUBLIC LIBRARY—FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—PLATTE COUNTY'S THIRTEENTH BIRTHDAY—COLUMBUS MAENNERCHOR.....	280
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII

EARLY COLUMBUS NOT DEVOID OF AMBITION...	308
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII

SHELL CREEK TOWNSHIP

DEAD AT LAST — REMINISCENCES OF SHELL CREEK, BY JOHN WALKER	311
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV

OCONEE TOWNSHIP

MONROE—SOME OF THE FIRST COMERS—POSTOFFICE—THE BANK OF MONROE — CHURCHES — THE SEED GROWING INDUSTRY AT MONROE—VILLAGE OF OCONEE—POSTOFFICE.....	319
--	-----

CHAPTER XXV

GRANVILLE TOWNSHIP

HUMPHREY—CITY HALL—ELECTRIC LIGHTS—WATERWORKS SYSTEM—FIRE DEPARTMENT—ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1—CHURCHES—METHODIST EPISCOPAL—PRESBYTERIAN—GERMAN BAPTIST—FINANCIAL—POSTOFFICE—OLD SETTLER RECOUNTS SOME REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS—CORNLEA—POSTOFFICE—FINANCIAL	330
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVI

ST. BERNARD TOWNSHIP

ST. BERNARD—LINDSAY—POSTOFFICE—FIRE DEPARTMNT—WATER-
WORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHTS—FINANCIAL—FARMERS AND MER-
CHANTS BANK—CHURCHES—HOLY FAMILY CATHOLIC CHURCH. 344

CHAPTER XXVII

LOST CREEK TOWNSHIP

PLATTE CENTER—POSTOFFICE—WATERWORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHTS—
FIRE DEPARTMENT—BANKS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES. 353

CHAPTER XXVIII

CRESTON TOWNSHIP

TOWN OF CRESTON—POSTOFFICE—SCHOOLS—CITIZENS STATE BANK
—TOWN HALL—WATERWORKS—CHURCHES—PRESBYTERIAN—
BAPTIST—FRATERNAL ORDERS. 362

CHAPTER XXIX

BUTLER TOWNSHIP

DUNCAN—DUNCAN INCORPORATED—POSTOFFICE. 371

CHAPTER XXX

BURROWS TOWNSHIP

TARNOV 377

CHAPTER XXXI

MONROE TOWNSHIP

BISMARCK TOWNSHIP—SHERMAN TOWNSHIP—JOLIET TOWNSHIP—
LOUP TOWNSHIP. 380

CHAPTER XXXII

GRAND PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

WOODVILLE TOWNSHIP—HUMPHREY TOWNSHIP—WALKER TOWN-
SHIP 386

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE CAUSE OF TEMPERANCE

RED RIBBON MOVEMENT—THE FIRST PICTURE TAKER—PARTITION
OF TOWNSHIPS—INFORMATION—DESCRIPTION OF TOWNSHIPS. . 393

Past and Present of Platte County

CHAPTER I

JEAN NICOLET AT GREEN BAY

In 1634 the first white man set foot upon the territory west of Lake Michigan. Jean Nicolet, agent of the Company of One Hundred, an association legalized by the French king, ventured thither on a mission of trade, to induce the Indians of that region to send their furs to the lower country. Here he became advised of the fact that there existed "the country of the Illinois," through which the streams flowed into a mightier river to the southwestward. But the French agent did not get sight of the Wisconsin; his explorations were confined to a comparatively small area in the vicinity of Green Bay.

JESUIT ENDEAVOR

The time at length arrived when was to be revealed the mystery which had so long enshrouded the "great water." The existence of the river could no longer be doubted. Its exploration above the uppermost point reached by De Soto was only a question of time. Nicolet heard of the mighty stream, but mistook it for the sea. In 1658, two fur traders, who had reached Lake Superior, were told that the ferocious Sioux dwelt on the banks of a great river to the westward. And as early as 1665, at what is now known as Ashland Bay, in Wisconsin, a Jesuit missionary—Claude Allouez—talked with wild warriors from the mysterious "Missippi." The same priest four years afterward, while on a visit to the Indians on Fox River, of Green Bay, was assured that the wide rolling river was not far away; that it had its source a great way to the north and flowed southward, they knew not whither. And in 1667, the intrepid La Salle, if he did not actually see the magnificent stream, floated, it is claimed, down one of its principal eastern tributaries. The exploration therefore of the Upper Mississippi could not longer be delayed.

REDISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI

Louis Joliet and James Marquette joined hands to solve the problem of the ocean river of the West—the one a fur trader of the St. Lawrence; the other, a Jesuit missionary at (old) Point St. Ignace, on the north side of the Strait of Mackinaw. The travelers were provided with a simple outfit—two birch-bark canoes, a supply of smoked meat and Indian corn and a limited amount of baggage. They embarked with five Frenchmen, beginning their voyage May 17, 1673. They paddled along the northern shores of Lake Michigan, then up Green Bay to its head, when they entered the mouth of Fox River. Ascending that stream to Lake Winnebago, they were soon once more in the river they had left, and on the 7th of June they reached a village of the Mascoutins, in what is now believed to be Green Lake County, Wisconsin. Here they obtained two savages as guides to the Wisconsin, as no white man had ever penetrated farther westward than the point they had now reached. On the 10th they again embarked and were not long after at the “portage,” between the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, which they crossed. They launched their canoes on the last mentioned stream. Here their Indian guides left them. They could not be induced to venture into a region inhabited by a people, as they believed, the very incarnation of ferocity. With a delight and an exultation which can readily be imagined, the adventurous Joliet, after descending the Wisconsin to its mouth, floated out upon the bosom of the Mississippi.

Down the current of the river journeyed the Frenchmen, passing in succession the mouths of the Rock, the Des Moines, the Illinois, when they were finally “aroused by a real danger. A torrent of yellow mud rushed furiously athwart the calm blue current of the Mississippi, boiling and surging and sweeping in its course logs, branches and uprooted trees. They had reached the mouth of the Missouri.” Then they proceeded on, passing the more placid Ohio, and still onward they paddled their canoes until they reached the mouth of the Arkansas, where they rested. Joliet was satisfied that the Mississippi discharged its waters into the Gulf of Mexico, and he resolved to return. Painfully they made their way back, toiling up the stream until they reached the Illinois. Hoping by this river to find a shorter route to Lake Michigan, the explorers entered it, ascending to a “portage,” which took them to the spot on which the City of Chicago now stands, where they beheld with joy the outstretching inland sea, then known to them as Lake Illinois, now Lake Michigan. Down

its coast they wearily paddled their frail canoes, until finally, in September, they again reached the head of Green Bay. Here Marquette remained to recruit his exhausted strength, but Joliet proceeded to the St. Lawrence to make known his important discoveries to Count Frontenac.

LA SALLE'S UNDERTAKINGS

The work left unfinished by Joliet—the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi—was accomplished by the indomitable La Salle. The discovery of a water route to China, the planting of colonies in the West, the building of a fort at the point where the Mississippi flows into the Gulf of Mexico—these were the magnificent schemes revolving in his mind while at Fort Frontenac, Canada. Having first obtained a royal commission for perfecting the discovery of the great river, La Salle, with the necessary companions and stores, ascended Lake Ontario, entered the Niagara River, and, passing around the falls, selected a spot at the mouth of a stream now known as Cayuga Creek, on the American side, about two leagues above the cataract where he commenced building the “Griffin,” a bark of sixty tons. This craft, after many delays, was finally fully equipped, and spreading her sails, boldly stood on her way westward—the first vessel to navigate Lake Erie. This was in August, 1679.

A pleasant and rapid run brought them to the mouth of the Detroit River. Thence they passed into Lake Huron, and after a rough voyage upon that lake, the “Griffin” was safely moored in the Straits of Mackinaw. In September, La Salle passed westward into Lake Michigan and cast anchor, finally, near one of the islands at the entrance of Green Bay. From this point the vessel was sent back with a rich cargo of furs, under orders to return with provisions and supplies, to be conveyed to the head of Lake Michigan. But the “Griffin” and her crew were never more heard of. She probably foundered and all on board perished. La Salle, with fourteen men, after parting with his vessel, started up Lake Michigan in four canoes deeply laden. After terrible hardships he reached the head of the lake, and, circling around it, paddled his way into the mouth of the river St. Joseph—called by him the “Miamis.”

From this river La Salle crossed to a branch of the Illinois, down which he floated to the main stream, on whose banks, below what is now Peoria, he finally rested. Leaving all his companions except five, he then determined to return to Canada to bring forward sup-

plies. This return trip was undertaken on foot in the month of March, 1680, and has been commented upon for the daring and hardihood necessary for its successful accomplishment, but more especially as to the route pursued. La Salle followed up the Illinois, crossed over to Lake Michigan and was soon at the mouth of the St. Joseph. Here he was assured of the fate of the "Griffin" by two men whom he found; so he pushed onward with his party through the unknown wilds of what is now southern Michigan. Finally, the Detroit River was reached and crossed and the persevering Frenchmen, taking a direct line thence to Lake Erie, came to its northern shores at a place not far from Point Pelee, he having sent two of his men from the Detroit to Mackinaw. Upon the lake he embarked in a canoe made as best he could, and in it reached the Niagara River in safety. Thence he made his way without accident to Fort Frontenac, at the foot of Lake Ontario, after sixty-five days of incessant toil from his place of starting on the Illinois—the most arduous journey perhaps ever made by Frenchmen in all their expeditions, either in the valley of the St. Lawrence or the Mississippi.

HENNEPIN'S JOURNEY

Previous to La Salle's leaving the Illinois, Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan friar, had been sent down that river to explore it to its mouth, and, after reaching the Mississippi, to move up that river and report his discoveries, Hennepin journeyed as far as the Falls of St. Anthony, which he named, and returned after much suffering and many narrow escapes by way of the Wisconsin River to Lake Michigan—wintering (1680-81) upon the Straits of Mackinaw, and finally, in the last mentioned year, reaching by way of Lake Huron and the lower lakes, the river St. Lawrence in safety.

On the 6th day of February, 1682, there stood at the mouth of the Illinois River gazing out upon the silent waters, La Salle. He had returned from Canada by way of the lakes to the point where he then was, his destination being the mouth of the Mississippi. Although fully satisfied that the great stream flowed onward to the gulf, yet, as before mentioned, he was resolved to complete the work begun by Joliet and explore it to its mouth. Boldly he and his party embarked in their canoes. Onward they floated, every stage of their adventurous progress being marked with strange sights, but they hesitated not. They had many adventures with the savages; many hardships to encounter; many obstacles to overcome; but finally, in

the early part of April, the great gulf opened before them. They had reached what the sad followers of De Soto had seen one hundred and fifty years previous—the mouth of the Mississippi. Thereupon the whole country drained by the Mississippi was taken possession of in the name of the French king. In the autumn of 1683, La Salle, by way of the Illinois, once more returned to the St. Lawrence. Thus Europeans explored, from the Falls of St. Anthony to the Gulf of Mexico, a country to which La Salle gave the name of Louisiana.

“We have given the name Louisiana to this great discovery,” said Hennepin to the King of France, in 1682, “being persuaded that Your Majesty would not disapprove that a part of the earth watered by a river more than eight hundred leagues in length, and much greater than Europe, which we may call the Delight of America, and which is capable of forming a great empire, should henceforth be known under the august name of Louis, that it may thereby have some show of right to aspire to the honor of your protection, and hope for the advantage of belonging to you.”

The vast area watered by the Missouri was, as yet, an undiscovered country. “As we were descending the river,” wrote Marquette of his voyage down the Mississippi, in 1673, with Joliet, “we saw high rocks with hideous monsters painted on them and upon which the bravest Indians dare not look. They are as large as a calf, with head and horns like a goat; their eyes red; beard like a tiger’s and a face like a man’s. Their tails are so long that they pass over their heads and between their forelegs under their belly and end like a fish’s tail. They are painted red, green and black. They are so well drawn that I cannot believe they were made by the Indians. And for what purpose they were made seems to me a great mystery. As we fell down the river and while we were discoursing upon these monsters, we heard a great rushing and bubbling of waters, and small islands of floating trees coming from the mouth of the Pekitanoni (the Missouri) with such rapidity that we could not trust ourselves to go near it. The water of this river is so muddy that we could not drink it. It so discolours the Mississippi as to make the navigation of it dangerous. This river comes from the northwest and empties into the Mississippi, and on its banks are situated a number of Indian villages. . . . The Indians told us that by ascending the Pekitanoni, about six days’ journey from its mouth, we would find a beautiful prairie twenty or thirty leagues broad, at the end of which, to the northwest, is a small river, which is not difficult to navigate. This river runs toward the southwest for ten or fifteen leagues, after which

it enters a small lake, which is the source of another deep river, running to the west, where it empties into the sea." Such was the first description ever given to civilized man of the country of the Missouri; vague and indefinite it is, but bearing some resemblance to the region as it was afterward seen.

The hope entertained by Father Marquette was to find communication with the California Sea, "in order to be able to publish the gospel to all the nations of this New World, who have so long been plunged in heathen darkness." This avenue he was led to believe might be found through what are now called the Missouri and Platte rivers, for from the Indians he had learned that by advancing up the Missouri five or six days, "you come to a beautiful prairie twenty or thirty leagues long, which you must cross to the northwest. It terminates at another little river, on which you can embark, it not being difficult to transport canoes over so beautiful a country as that prairie. This second river runs southwest for ten or fifteen leagues, after which it enters a small lake, which is the source of another deep river running to the west, where it empties into the sea." The brave Christian worker was not correctly informed as to the geography of the region beyond Nebraska, but his spirit shines out as one of the most glorious in the annals of devout endeavor through the pages of his journal. Such men are the rare exemplars for the people of all time to shape their lives by. Patient, hopeful, courageous, sincere, the name of Marquette is one to be cherished because of what he was, as well as what he did.

The first effort at cartography in the West was made by Father Marquette in 1673. This crude map contains a much closer resemblance to the later and more scientifically designed charts than does that of any of the early maps to the regions attempted to be described.

"We found," says the historian of La Salle's voyage down the Mississippi in 1682, "the Ozage (Missouri) River coming from the west. It is fully as large as the River Colbert (Mississippi), into which it empties, troubling it so that from the mouth of the Ozage the water is hardly drinkable."

From the St. Lawrence, La Salle returned to France to make arrangements for colonizing the country he had explored. In July, 1684, he left Rochelle with a fleet of four vessels for the mouth of the Mississippi. Being ignorant of the coast, his vessels went too far westward and landed at Matagorda Bay, Texas. This was February 14, 1685. He was fully one hundred and twenty leagues away from the great river he was in search of. His expedition proved a

failure, for one of his vessels was shipwrecked, and on the 14th of March his principal associate determined to abandon the project of establishing a colony. He left La Salle without mechanical implements and other necessary articles to commence operations within an uncultivated region. He was in an unknown country, on an inhospitable shore, surrounded by savages and exposed to the most imminent dangers. A fort was erected to protect them on the *Riviere aux Vaches*, which was named St. Louis, in honor of the French king. Early in 1686, La Salle decided to return to Canada, taking with him seventeen persons, and leaving twenty at Fort St. Louis, including men, women and children—the wretched remnant of the one hundred and eighty persons who had accompanied him from France. On his journey from Fort St. Louis, La Salle was assassinated by one of his own men, and his colony left behind was afterward broken up, nearly all perishing miserably at the hands of merciless savages. Thus ended the first attempt at colonizing Louisiana.

Any further attempt at colonization of the Lower Mississippi was interrupted by a war between the Iroquois and the British colonies on the one side and the French of Canada on the other, commencing in 1689, which was terminated by the peace of Ryswick in 1697. However, several Canadians attracted by the beauty and fertility of the country had, meanwhile, established themselves during this period along the shores of the great river. Settlements were also formed in the Illinois country, east of the Mississippi. As soon as peace was reestablished on a solid and permanent basis, the French court bestowed its attention upon the affairs of the New World. On the 27th of February, 1699, Iberville, with a small colony consisting mostly of Canadians, entered the Mississippi from the gulf. In May he planted his colony on the Bay of Biloxi, within the limits of the present State of Mississippi. Sauvolle was the first governor. He was succeeded by Bienville.

LOUISIANA UNDER FRENCH AND SPANISH RULE

On the 17th of September, 1712, the entire province of Louisiana, including the vast country between the Rocky Mountains on the west and the Alleghanies on the east—in short, the entire area drained by the Mississippi—was granted to Anthony Crozart, a wealthy French merchant. Of course, within his grant was the whole of the territory now constituting the State of Nebraska. Crozart agreed to send every year two ships from France with goods and emigrants. In

his grant, the river "heretofore called Mississippi," is named "St. Louis." The "Missourys" is called "St. Phillip," and the "Ouabache" (the Ohio and Wabash united) is named "St. Jerome." Louisiana was made dependent upon the general government of New France (Canada). The laws of Paris were to be observed and enforced in the province. Crozat's patent extended sixteen years but was resigned after five years. A short time after its relinquishment, the colony of Louisiana was granted to the Mississippi Company, projected by the celebrated John Law, with authority to monopolize all the trade and commerce of the province—to declare and prosecute wars and appoint officers. The company built Fort Chartres, about sixty-five miles below the mouth of the Missouri, on the east side of the Mississippi. Miners and mechanics were encouraged to emigrate, and the City of New Orleans was founded in 1717. Settlements now began to extend along the banks of the "mighty river," and the Illinois country received a considerable accession.

Dutisne, a French officer, was sent from New Orleans, in 1719, by Bienville, the governor of Louisiana, into the country west of the Mississippi. He visited a village of the Osage Indians, five miles from the Osage River, at eighty leagues above its mouth. Thence he crossed to the northwest one hundred and twenty miles, over prairies abounding with buffaloes, to some Pawnee villages. Fifteen days more of westward marching brought him to the Padoucahs, a brave and warlike nation. Here he erected a cross with the arms of the king, September 27, 1719. If Dutisne did not actually set foot upon what is now the State of Nebraska, he could not have been very far away on that day.

"On the 10th (of October, 1721), about 9 o'clock in the morning, after we had gone five leagues on the Mississippi," writes Charlevoix, "we arrived at the mouth of the Missouri, which is north-northwest and south-southeast. I believe this is the finest confluence in the world. The two rivers are much of the same breadth, each about half a league; but the Missouri is by far the most rapid and seems to enter the Mississippi like a conqueror, through which it carries its white waters to the opposite shore, without mixing them; afterward, it gives its color to the Mississippi, which it never loses again, but carries it quite down to the sea."

"The Osages," continues Charlevoix, "a pretty numerous nation, settled on the side of a river which bears their name and which runs into the Missouri about forty leagues from its junction with the Mississippi, send, once or twice a year, to sing the Calumet amongst

the Kaskaskias, and are actually there at present. I have also just now seen a Missouri woman, who told me that her nation is the first we meet with going up the Missouri, from which she has the name we have given her, for want of knowing her true name. It (the Missouri nation) is situated eighty leagues from the confluence of that river (the Missouri) with the Mississippi."

As early as 1719, the Spaniards in New Mexico, alarmed at the rapid encroachments of the French in the Upper and Lower Mississippi valleys, made strenuous exertions to dispossess them. In order to accomplish this, they thought it necessary to destroy the Missouri nation, who were in alliance with the French. Their plan was to excite the Osages against their neighbors—the Missouris—and then take part in the contest against the latter. An expedition was fitted out in 1720 at Santa Fe. It was a moving caravan of the desert. The Spaniards were led to the very tribe they would have destroyed, supposing them to be the Osages. The result was that all were killed except one, who succeeded in making his escape. This boldness of the Spaniards caused the French under M. de Bourgmont to erect a fort on an island in the Missouri, above the mouth of the Osage River, which post was called "Fort Orleans." But the stockade was attacked after its completion and occupation, and all the garrison slain; by whom was never known. The builder of Fort Orleans, before its destruction, passed many leagues up the Kansas River, and made firm friends of the Padoucahs, who had previously been seen by Dutisne. The Indians had previously traded with the Spaniards in New Mexico.

The first information extant of the tribes of Indians inhabiting the Missouri River above the Missouri nation, is that given by Charlevoix in 1721: "Higher up we find the Cansez (Kansas); then the Octotatas (Otoes), which some call Mactotatas; then the Ajouez (Iowas) and Panis (Pawnees), a very populous nation, divided into several cantons, which have names very different from each other. . . . All the people I have mentioned inhabit the west side of the Missouri, except the Ajouez, which are on the east side, neighbors of the Sioux, and their allies." It is evident that during the first half of the seventeenth century the country now forming the State of Nebraska was inhabited along its southern border by the Kansas Indians; that the Platte River, then called the *Rivere des Panis*, was the home of the Pawnees, who had also villages to the northward, at a point a considerable distance up the Missouri River. But to the westward, on the headwaters of the Kansas River, of the Platte

River and of the Niobrara, lived the Padoucahs—a tribe long since extinct.

In the beginning of her history, the State of Kansas is more fortunate than her sister state north. We know to a certainty that as early as 1719, Dutisne visited her territory and that Bourgmont was there in 1724. Now, while it is almost as certain that what is now Nebraska was visited by Frenchmen not long subsequent to this period, yet the names of these visitors we shall never know. They were traders, hunters and trappers from the Mississippi River and from Canada. They cannot be called explorers, much less colonists. They left no record behind them of the Missouri country and its various tribes.

The Mississippi Company, in 1732, surrendered their charter to the French Government. Then it was that the "Mississippi bubble" burst. The company had held possession of Louisiana for fourteen years and left it with a population of 5,000 whites and half as many blanks. The French king, on the 10th day of April of that year, declared the province free to all his subjects, with equal privileges as to trade and commerce. But, though the company of the West did little for the enduring welfare of the Mississippi Valley, it did something; the cultivation of tobacco, indigo, rice and silk was introduced; the lead mines of Missouri were opened and in the Illinois country the culture of wheat began to assume some degree of stability and importance; but the immediate valley of the Missouri still remained wholly in possession of native tribes. For the next thirty years very little transpired in the upper portions of Louisiana worthy of especial mention. St. Genevieve, on the west side of the Mississippi, within the present limits of the State of Missouri, was founded, and during the year 1762, the first village was established on the Missouri River within the same state, named "Village du Cote," now St. Charles. In the same year the governor general of Louisiana granted to Laclède and others a charter under the name of the "Louisiana Fur Company," which, among other things, conferred the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians of the Missouri River. But just before this time, momentous events had transpired in Canada. This country was conquered by the English and as we shall now see, Louisiana became the property of other powers.

CESSION OF LOUISIANA TO THE UNITED STATES

By the British conquest of Canada in 1760, the Province of Louisiana alone remained to France, but even this it was not in a position

to hold. Therefore it was that, on the 3d of November, 1762, she ceded it to Spain, shorn, however, of its eastern half, which fell to the English. The entire region of the Missouri River, including of course, all that is now the State of Nebraska, was thenceforth for thirty-seven years, Spanish territory. But Spain did not at once take possession of her portion of Louisiana, as the sequel shows. On the 15th of February, 1764, Laclède's company established itself on the present site of St. Louis, where he founded that city and gave it its name. Two years after this, Don Antonio d'Ulloa, the Spanish governor, arrived at New Orleans, but was so coldly received that he departed **without having produced his credentials.** Two years after, a company of Spanish troops took possession of St. Louis in the name of the King of Spain, and in 1770, French sway was at an end in so much of Upper Louisiana as lay west of the Mississippi; for in that year a lieutenant governor arrived at St. Louis and extended his authority over the whole region. But Great Britain did not long remain the possessor of the country east of the Mississippi, for by the definite treaty of peace, signed September 3, 1783, the United States was declared to extend from the Atlantic Ocean westward to the Mississippi River, and from a line along the great lakes on the north southward to the thirty-first parallel and southern border of Georgia. Still, the territory now constituting the State of Nebraska was no part of the United States. The vast region bordering upon the Missouri (beginning a short distance above the confluence with the Mississippi) and watered by its tributaries, remained a possession of Spain, and the home of savage nations, visited only by the vagrant trader to traffic in furs with the different tribes. These traders were mostly Frenchmen. Sometimes they would have houses and remain stationary for one, two and even more years, but sooner or later, they all departed from the country.

On the 1st day of October, 1800, by a treaty concluded at St. Ildefonso, between Napoleon and the King of Spain, the colony or Province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it was then held by Spain, was re-ceded to France. This treaty was confirmed and enforced by a treaty at Madrid, March 21, 1801. Thus, after holding Louisiana thirty-seven years, Spain yielded its ownership to its original claimants, and subsequently the French flag waved over delighted New Orleans. Nebraska was again French territory. The year 1803 saw, however, another change. France ceded Louisiana to the United States, on the 30th of April, and the whole valley of the Missouri,

even to the Rocky Mountains, was now under the ownership of our own country.

DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress authorized the President of the United States to take possession of Louisiana and form the temporary government thereof. By this act the Government was vested in such person and persons and exercised in such manner as the President of the United States might direct. But the authority of the General Government really dates from March 10, 1804, on which day Amos Stoddard assumed the duties of governor of Upper Louisiana. On the 26th of that month, Congress erected Louisiana into the Territory of Orleans and the District of Louisiana. The division line was the southern boundary of Mississippi Territory and the thirty-third degree of latitude. So Nebraska was then a part of the District of Louisiana, the latter being all of the French cession west of the Mississippi River, except the present State of Louisiana. The government of this large district was committed to the officers of the Territory of Indiana.

THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA

An act of Congress, passed March 3, 1805, changed the "District of Louisiana" to the "Territory of Louisiana." The act made provisions for a governor, secretary and two judges. It was detached from the Territory of Indiana, and erected into a separate territory of the second class, so that then what is now Nebraska, became a portion of the "Territory of Louisiana." President Jefferson appointed James Wilkinson governor, and Frederick Bates secretary. St. Louis was made the capital. The judges were Return J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. These, with the governor, constituted the Legislature.

In 1808 the Missouri Fur Company was established. Its principal members were Pierre Choteau, Manuel Lisa, William Clark, Sylvester Labadie, Pierre Menard and Auguste Choteau. The capital of the company was \$40,000. The first expedition under its auspices was dispatched under the command of Maj. A. Henry and his success was gratifying. He established trading posts on the Upper Missouri, on Lewis River, beyond the Rocky Mountains and on the southern branch of the Columbia.

By an act of Congress, passed June 4, 1812, the "Territory of Louisiana" became the "Territory of Missouri," within the bounds of which was the present area of Nebraska. It provided for a governor and secretary and the legislative power was vested in the governor, council and House of Representatives. The members of the House were elected by the people. They sent to the President of the United States the names of eighteen persons, and from these the chief executive, with the advice and consent of the Senate, selected nine persons, who formed the council. The judicial power was vested in a Superior Court, in inferior courts and in justices of the peace. The judges were appointed by the President. On the 19th of January, 1816, the Legislature passed a law making the common law of England the law of the territory.

A PERIOD OF NO GOVERNMENT

For nearly thirty-three years after the admission of Missouri as a state into the Union, the country now included within the boundaries of the State of Nebraska was practically without a government. But as there were substantially no American settlements to be governed, the want of any power to restrain and regulate the affairs of white people was of little or no consequence. However, before half that time had elapsed, the country was attached to the United States Judicial District of the State of Missouri, as the sequel shows.

INDIAN TRIBES AND TREATIES

The Otoe Indians (a tribe of the Pawnees—"Panismahas") were doubtless the Octotatas of Charlevoix, who placed them in 1721 above the Kansas Indians, upon the Missouri. Lewis and Clark say they were once a powerful nation, and that their home was originally on the Missouri not far above the mouth of the Platte. Then they migrated up the last mentioned stream, where these explorers found them in 1804. From this position (some thirty miles up the Platte) they came back to the Missouri and established villages where the City of Omaha is now situated, but they soon returned again to the Platte, near their old homes. Again abandoning their homes on the Platte, they once more established themselves on the Missouri, this time at a point a few miles south of the present location of Nebraska City.

On the 15th day of March, 1854, the confederate tribes of Otoes and Missouris ceded to the United States "all their country west of the Missouri River, excepting a strip of land on the waters of the Big Blue River, ten miles in width and bounded as follows: Commencing at a point in the middle of the main branch of the Big Blue River, in a west or southwest direction from Old Fort Kearney, at a place called by the Indians the 'Islands;' thence west to the western boundary of the country hereby ceded; thence in a northerly course with said western boundary ten miles; thence east to a point due north of the starting point and ten miles therefrom; thence to the place of beginning. Provided, That, in case the said initial point is not within the limits of the country hereby ceded, or that the western boundary is not distant twenty-five miles or more from the initial point, in either case, there shall be assigned by the United States to said Indians for their future home, a tract of land not less than ten miles wide by twenty-five miles long, the southeast corner of which tract shall be the initial point above named. And such portion of such tract, if any, as shall prove to be outside the ceded country, shall be and the same is hereby granted and ceded to the confederate tribes of Otoe and Missouri Indians by the United States, who will have said tract properly set off by durable monuments as soon after the ratification of this instrument as the same can conveniently be done." The limits of this reservation to the Otoes and Missouris were changed by a treaty held December 9, 1854, and proclaimed April 19, 1855, as follows: The initial point of their reservation, in lieu of the one previously fixed upon, was put a distance of five miles due east of the last mentioned point; thence west twenty-five miles; thence north ten miles; thence east to a point due north of the starting point and ten miles therefrom; thence to the place of beginning. This tract included 16,000 acres in the south part of what is now Gage County, and the southeast corner of Jones County, Nebraska, including also a strip adjoining on the south, in Marshall and Washington counties, Kansas. The tribes number less than five hundred persons. The western portion of the reservation has been appraised for sale.

The Pawnees, it will be remembered, ceded in 1834, to the United States, all their lands south of the Platte River. On the 6th day of August, 1848, a treaty was held with the four confederate bands (then living on the south side of the Platte for fear of the Sioux, but whose possessions were on the north side). By this treaty they relinquished to the General Government all that tract of land described as follows: Commencing on the south side of the Platte five miles

west of Fort Childs (afterward Fort Kearney), thence due north to the crest of the bluff's north of said Platte River; thence east and along the crest of said bluff's to the termination of Grand Island, supposed to be about sixty miles distant; thence south to the southern shore of said Platte River; and thence west along the southern shore of the said Platte River to the place of beginning. This was the last treaty made with the four confederate bands of the Pawnees until after the organization of Nebraska Territory. Under a treaty dated September 4, 1857, these Indians sold more of their lands and were shortly afterward removed to their reservation in the valley of the Loup Fork River, which reservation contained 288,000 acres. The number of persons living in June, 1861, was 3,414. During the Indian troubles of 1864, the Pawnees furnished scouts to the Government, but this enraged the Sioux, who behaved with their accustomed treachery, and after making peace with the Government, again turned on the Pawnees, killing them without mercy and stopping their improvement. The grasshoppers also came in to their destruction, and June 10, 1872, Congress authorized the sale of 118,424 acres for their benefit. October 8, 1874, the Pawnees agreed to move to a reservation in Indian Territory, and they were taken there the following year. They have a perpetual annuity of \$30,000, and an educational appropriation by Congress of \$22,600.

As early as the first quarter of the eighteenth century, the "Mahas," now known as Omahas, had their homes upon the north side of the Missouri, at and near the mouth of the Sioux River. They subsequently crossed over to the Niobrara, in what is now Nebraska. Being pursued with a relentless fury by the Sioux, they moved down the Missouri, so that it may be said in general terms, the country west and south of that river and adjoining it, but above the mouth of the Platte, was Omaha territory, as claimed by that tribe. A treaty was made with this tribe by the United States, March 16, 1854, the first article of which reads as follows: "The Omaha Indians cede to the United States all their lands west of the Missouri River, and south of a line drawn due west from a point in the center of the main channel of said Missouri River due east of where the Ayoway River disembogues out of the bluffs, to the western boundary of the Omaha country, and forever relinquish all right and title to the country south of said line: Provided, however, That if the country north of said due west line, which is reserved by the Omahas for their future home, should not on exploration, prove to be a satisfactory and suitable location for said Indians, the President may, with the consent of said

Indians, set apart and assign to them, within or outside of the ceded country, a residence suited for and acceptable to them. And for the purpose of determining, at once and definitely, it is agreed that a delegation of said Indians, in company with their agent, shall, immediately after the ratification of this instrument, proceed to examine the country hereby reserved, and if it please the delegation, and the Indians in council express themselves satisfied, then it shall be deemed and taken for their future home; but if otherwise, on the fact being reported to the President, he is authorized to cause a new location, of suitable extent, to be made for the future home of said Indians, and which shall not be more in extent than 300,000 acres; and then and in that case, all of the country belonging to the said Indians north of said due west line shall be and is hereby ceded to the United States by the said Indians, they to receive the same rate per acre for it, less the number of acres assigned in lieu of it for a home, as now paid for the land south of said line." The treaty was proclaimed June 21, 1854, and the following year they were removed to their present reservation of 345,000 acres in the northeastern portion of the state, between the Missouri and Elkhorn rivers. In 1879 they numbered 1,050.

By a treaty between the Iowa Indians and Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, proclaimed February 15, 1837, these Indians were assigned to a home upon a small strip of land on the south side of the Missouri River, lying between the Kickapoo northern boundary line and the Grand Nemaha River, and extending from the Missouri back and westwardly with the Kickapoo line and the Grand Nemaha, making 400 sections, to be divided between the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes—the lower half to the latter, the upper half to the former. By a treaty made May 17, 1854, the Iowas were restricted to the following territory, which was to be the future home of those Indians: Beginning at the mouth of the Great Nemaha River, where it empties into the Missouri; thence down the Missouri River to the mouth of Noland's Creek; thence due south one mile; thence due west to the south fork of the Nemaha; thence down said fork with its meanders to the Great Nemaha River; and thence with the meanders of said river to the place of beginning. The boundaries of the lands belonging to the Missouri band of the Sacs and Foxes were changed by a treaty, they getting a portion of the Iowa reservation just mentioned.

The Santee Sioux numbered in 1879, about eight hundred and are located in Knox County, on the Missouri River, near the mouth of

the Niobrara, on a reservation of 115,200 acres. They are mostly amenable to educational influences.

The Winnebagoes, a remnant of a once numerous and powerful tribe, live on a reservation of 128,000 acres, at the Blackbird Hills on the Missouri River, in the northeastern part of the state, adjoining the Omaha Reservation. They number about one thousand six hundred. They came from Wisconsin and Minnesota. In the War of 1812 they took sides with the British. After a number of treaties, in 1863 they removed to Crook Creek, in Dakota, above Fort Randall. The locality was unsuited to them, and from disease, famine and hostile tribes they suffered greatly. They came to the Omaha Reservation and appealed for protection. In May, 1866, they removed to Winnebago, and in 1869 were assigned to the care of Friends. Their late history is one of constant disaster, although they are quite favorably disposed to accept civilizing overtures.

NEBRASKA AS A TERRITORY

TRADERS AND MISSIONARIES

The exploration of the region drained by the Missouri, in 1804, paved the way to more commercial undertakings. In 1805, Manuel Lisa, a wealthy Spaniard, with a party in search of trading grounds, reached the lands north of the Platte. The beauty of the scene caused him to exclaim "Bellevue," by which name the spot has since been designated.

In 1810, the American Fur Company, that monster monopoly under control of John Jacob Astor, established a post at Bellevue. Francis De Roin was placed in charge of the business there and after some years of service was succeeded by Joseph Robiaux. The latter was followed by John Cabanne.

In 1842, Col. Peter A. Sarpy became agent of the American Fur Company at Bellevue, and for thirty years was the leading spirit of the region. To this place the Indians for hundreds of miles around brought their furs and exchanged them for such luxuries as the white man had acquainted them with.

One year previous to Colonel Sarpy's arrival, the United States Government transferred the agency, formerly at Fort Calhoun, or Old Council Bluffs, to Bellevue.

In the fall of 1846, the Presbyterian Board of Missions sent Rev. Edward McKinney to select a suitable place for the founding of a

mission school in the vicinity of the Platte. After a careful examination of the locality, he chose Bellevue, and erected a log house for his residence. In the spring of 1847, Walter Lowrie, secretary of the board, visited Bellevue and confirmed the selection, at the same time ordering the construction of necessary buildings on the plateau. These were finished in 1848.

A school had been opened by Messrs. Dunbar and Ellis, on Council Creek, up the Platte, before the formal opening of the Bellevue school; but Indian hostility to the effort had resulted in its abandonment. Thus it is that the Bellevue mission was the second school begun in the territory afterward called Nebraska. R. E. Reed was the first superintendent, and the mission force consisted of Rev. Mr. McKinney and family and Mr. Reed.

THE MORMON EXODUS

During the half century which elapsed between the visit of the military expedition of Captains Lewis and Clark and the formal settlement of a white man (other than missionary or trader) on the soil of Nebraska, circumstances conspired to send thousands of white men into this region, for a longer or shorter period. First, in point of time and numbers, among the migratory bands, were the Mormons. Broken up in their home at Nauvoo, Illinois, the greater portion of believers in that faith journeyed slowly, with much suffering and loss of life, across Iowa, by several routes, and finally, with slight exceptions, crossed the Missouri River during the years 1845 and 1846, locating about six miles north of Omaha, at what is now known as Florence, but was then termed by the Mormons "Winter Quarters." Here about fifteen thousand people congregated. The devastation wrought upon wild lands by such an army of non-producers naturally excited the anger of the Indians, to whom the lands belonged. It was asserted that the Mormons were cutting too much timber. The complaint was effective in causing the removal of the invaders. Many of them found temporary shelter among the bluffs on the Iowa side of the river. Soon an expedition of eighty wagons was sent out in search of a permanent home for the Latter Day Saints, which resulted in the selection of the Salt Lake Valley—then far beyond the reach of government law, and where they could enjoy their peculiar observances untouched by the power of those who deemed their faith a fraud and their practices pernicious. The presence of these families had no decisive influence upon the future of Nebraska. There

are those still living within the state who entertain the Mormon faith, without the practice of polygamy, of course; but the transitory residence here of the main band was not destined to become a factor in the future history of this commonwealth. Brigham Young led a part of his followers westward in 1847, crossing from St. Mary to Bellevue in a ferry owned by Colonel Sarpy, who was a warm friend of the Mormon Moses.

THE GOLD HUNTERS

Next after the Mormons came the flood of emigrants to California, in search of that most seductive, that most powerful metal known to man. The fever of 1849 swept over all the land and thousands found their way to the Pacific along the Valley of the Platte. The moving host left here and there a permanent impress on the land. Nor was this all; the land in turn so charmed the eye and created so abiding an impression on the mind of many a beholder that, wearied with the unequal contest of the camp, they abandoned the pick and spade for the surer implements of husbandry; and remembering the beautiful valley of the Platte, sought its peaceful hills and plains, wherein to erect homes for their declining years. Another effect of the emigration was the establishment of a ferry between what is now Omaha and Council Bluffs, by William D. Brown, in 1851 or 1852. In 1853 he made claim to the site of Omaha. The western travel, which in the first months of the excitement, had crossed the Missouri at Winter Quarters (Florence), Bellevue and other points, was largely diverted to "Lone Tree," as the site of Omaha was then called, and the seeds of a great metropolis were implanted in a most nutritious soil.

Life on the plains! What memories are awakened within the breast of many a resident of Nebraska at the sight and sound of those words! When the golden spike was driven which bound together the iron links in the great national highway, the knell of that wild period in the history of the West was struck. The whistle of the first locomotive in its fierce rush across the hitherto trackless expanse ended forever that scene in the drama of progress, which was alike comedy and tragedy. "I crossed the plains," are words, when spoken by the bronzed and hardy pioneer, which signify more than men of later generation can conceive of. The toiling caravan of emigrants to the El Dorado of the Pacific Slope; the venturesome cavalcade of daring huntsmen; the solitary group of mountaineers—a class peculiar to

the "Rockies"—have passed beyond the view, and all that now remain of them are scattered traces of forgotten graves, a few survivors of those scenes, busied with other tasks, and vague traditions of the times, which horrify or charm, as deeds of murder, robbery or love perchance to give the coloring to the tale.

Nebraska was the highway of the West when lumbering wagons furnished the only means of transport, as now, when steam and palace cars augment the speed and comfort of the journey. Imagine, if you can, and you, survivor of the olden time, conjure up a vision of modern methods, as in fancy you live once more those days of hardship. You lift your head from the damp earth, and by the flickering light of waning camp fire, see the mighty engine dashing by, with train of sleeping coaches, freighted with slumbering voyagers. And, as you gather about the morning fire, with scanty meal, behold the men who look disgusted at their morning bill of fare within the dining coach and sigh because their journey is a wearying one. They will reach their destination within the week, while you can count the time by months since you stood looking eastward, as night shut down upon you and blotted out the last rude traces of the "States." And still long months of deprivation must ensue before you gain the end of that slow march.

Let us give place to mention of those events which were, if not direct, at least subsidiary, agencies in the original settlement of Nebraska, and which demonstrated the fact that the Valley of the Platte was the only route of travel from the Atlantic to the Pacific within the limits of the more temperate latitudes. In remote times—remote for the West—the beginning of "the West" was at the Mississippi. Western Illinois and Wisconsin and Western Iowa were accessible by water by the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. The region beyond was known only to the courageous few who had braved the perils of a wilderness inhabited by hostile tribes. But, in 1850, when the fever for gold had spread throughout the East, the limits of civilization had extended so far that supplies of horses, mules, cattle, wagons, coffee, flour, bacon, sugar and the indispensables of a trip across the plains were obtainable at points on the Missouri River, in the State of Missouri. Parties endeavored to reach that stream early in the spring, that they might take advantage of the growth of vegetation as food for their teams. While some caravans followed the Arkansas, many more chose to come up the Missouri and travel thence westward along the rich valley of the Platte. Thus was first opened up to observant pioneers the beauties of this region. Hundreds of improvident but

eager men set out so late in the season as to encounter the rigor of winter in the mountains, and many perished miserably from exposure and starvation. Others started early enough to safely pass the Rocky Mountains, only to meet their fate in the inhospitable fastnesses of the Sierra Nevadas, where snow frequently piles to the depths of thirty or forty feet in localities. Among the very early trials were the dangers incident to crossing a country inhabited by fierce Indians. If the truth could be known, probably every mile from the Missouri to the Pacific would demand at least one headstone to mark a victim's grave. The stages of life, from birth to the closing of the drama, were here exemplified. Many a poor mother hushed her new born babe amid the rough scenes of a camp, while she herself was suffering from lack of those comforts so essential to maternity. Along the trackless plain many a maiden awoke to the revelation of love, and many a troth was plighted. Even the marriage rite was sometimes celebrated amid the crude but earnest congratulations of the sturdy groups which formed the caravan. And death, in every form, paid frequent court to those lone wanderers. The novelist of the future will here find ample materials for plot and story.

At the time referred to, the whole region, from the Missouri to the Pacific, was vaguely known as "the plains," though it embraced almost every variety of country. First, the emigrant crossed the rich, rolling prairies of Nebraska. The soil grew thinner and thinner until it merged into dreary sand deserts. Upon these he found myriads of prairie dogs, sometimes living in towns twenty miles square; herds of graceful antelopes bounded over the hills, and huge, ungainly buffaloes, which numbered millions then, blackened parts of the landscape. A day's journey was from ten to twenty miles. When the company halted for the night, they turned their animals out to graze, with such precautions as served to prevent their escape; lighted a fire on the prairies of buffalo chips, and supped upon pork, hot bread or "flap-jacks," and washed the frugal repast down with the inevitable tin cup of coffee. Their trusty guns were kept within easy reach, and the whitened skull of a buffalo, perhaps killed by some emigrant long before in wanton sport, served as a seat. At night, the travelers slept soundly, with the blue of heaven for a canopy. The wagons were covered with stout canvas, and afforded protection to the few women and children during the later years of the excitement. All became inured to the conditions of outdoor life. When large streams were reached, the heavy wagons were floated or hauled, and where it was convenient to do so, rude bridges were constructed over smaller

streams. Every source of ingenuity was developed. If a wheel gave way, and the mechanical productiveness of the party could not replace it, a cottonwood log, with one end dragging on the ground, was made to serve instead. If a pole broke, another was extemporized from the nearest timber. If an ox died, some luckless cow was yoked in his place. Sometimes one family, or one party of half a dozen men, journeyed alone, and sometimes there were a hundred or more wagons in a single "train," with their white covers enveloped in an increasing cloud of dust. During the seasons when emigration was very heavy, caravans could, from an eminence, be seen stretching out for miles and miles, and at night every pleasant camping ground was a populous village. The journey was not without its enjoyments, though one's philosophy was sorely tried at times. There were often long delays for hunting lost cattle, waiting for swollen streams to subside, or in climbing the mountains. Storms and mishaps frequently taxed the patience of all, and sickness came to feeble frame and hardy men alike. The first of a long line of trains often climbed steep hills, instead of going the longer and easier way through ravines, and the followers along the new roads were forced to desert the beaten track, and risk untried courses, or labor on in their wake. It was not uncommon to see from ten to thirty yoke of cattle hitched to a single wagon, working slowly up the mountain. The summit reached at last, the wagon would be emptied, and with a huge log trailing behind as a brake, the teams would descend to repeat their experience in ascending with other loads. The wild, majestic scenery along the way may have been a partial compensation to some for the hardships they endured, but it is reasonable to believe that few would have refused to forego those delights if thereby they might have gained easier transit. The tragedies of those days were numerous. The very nature of the journey and the chances of sudden wealth, combined with the freedom of the manner of living, gathered many a desperate character into the civil army. The baser passions were too often allowed full scope and hence it must be recorded that many a villain found his end at the hands of outraged companions. The travelers were a law unto themselves, and greed or lust were summarily avenged.

NEBRASKA AS SEEN IN 1856

From the diary of an early settler is quoted the following vivid description of the appearance of Nebraska in 1856:

"I first came to Nebraska in 1856, and the rolling prairies existing

between the Big Sandy and Fort Kearney had been burnt off, so that as the caravan with which I was traveling passed along, a wide waste of desolation met the eye. The surface of the earth was black as charcoal, and here and there was spotted with the bleached bones of buffalo, oxen and wolves. It seemed as though nothing could live in that forsaken looking country, and yet I thought then that where that black, charred surface was, there must have been long blades of brown and yellow grass, before the fire swept them out of existence. And I thought, too, the grass must have been beautifully green in the spring and summer time; and I hoped to see the summer bloom for me again. When I approached the Platte Valley from the hills which skirt it, my eyes were delighted with the sight that met my view. Near by, lay that beautiful country, its land as level as a floor, the dense groves of trees stretching out as far as the eye could see. It was a gorgeous spectacle, and it seemed to me no valley on the earth could surpass it in agricultural possibilities. During the winter of 1856-7, I journeyed on to Fort Laramie. The point at which I struck the Platte must have been two hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. From there to Fort Laramie was about three hundred and seventy-five miles. I therefore traveled fully three hundred and seventy-five miles, so that my opportunity for judging of its extent and general features was of the best, although it was seen under most disparaging circumstances. That was a terrible winter. From October to May snow was on the ground. On the last day of November our party arrived at Ash Hollow, returning from Fort Laramie. The snow was a foot deep at the former place. That night, another storm came on and continued for several days and nights. When it was over, we were snow bound. We remained there two weeks and then moved on to a village of Ogallala Sioux Indians, where we remained more than a month, and were kept from starving by the kindness of the Indians, who gave us all the buffalo meat we needed for our food. From this village to Fort Kearney, we journeyed on the ice of the Platte. On the land, the snow lay two feet deep, while the valleys were filled full with drifting snow. For months there was nothing to be seen but the dazzling whiteness of the snow. We were sixteen days in going from Ash Hollow to Fort Kearney—a distance of 150 miles, and necessarily encountered many hardships and privations on the way. A few days after our arrival at the fort, another severe storm came on, with strong winds. This lasted several days and completely buried the one-story houses of the fort in the drifts. Barracks, officers' quarters, stables—all were covered, and trenches

had to be dug around haystacks to prevent the cattle from walking on top of them. Cuttings were made from door to door of the houses, to allow the inmates to go in and out. The season was terrible, but it was general throughout the Northwest. It was an unfavorable time to form an opinion of the region, but I nevertheless resolved to make it my future home. I knew that the snow would finally disappear, and so it did. In June, the Valley of the Platte was decked with living green; the trees were rich with foliage, and the birds chirped forth their songs of joy."

ERECTION OF NEBRASKA

The bringing into favorable notice of the rich "Platte Country"—as the region from the Missouri River to the Rocky Mountains, along the Valley of the Platte and beyond, was vaguely known—through the mediumship of emigration to the golden coast, was the preliminary step toward the erection of another territory in the arch of the Union. The political forces in power looked with concern at the prospect of the irrepressible struggle then imminent. The development of a new section of the continent did not, to the powers that were, suggest merely the increase of national and personal wealth; it presaged the rise or fall of the great dynasty which had for its foundation the institution of human slavery. To enter into an elaborate review of the situation of parties and party leaders would require more space than the limits of this chapter permit; but the conditions of the contending factions, at the beginning of 1850, must be summarized, that subsequent events, pointing to the struggle of 1853 and 1854, may rest upon logical basis.

The dominant political party of the country, swaying state, church, commerce and society in general, was the advocate and supporter of slavery. The opposing party, made up of dissenting factions, as always the opposition is, held to the abstract idea of the error of slavery; but the degree of error and the methods by which it should be remedied, varied from mild conservatism—which would permit its existence, but prevent too rapid encroachments on free soil—to rabid abolitionism, which was for exterminating at once and by force, if need be, the iniquity of all iniquities. With such discordant and unstable materials, the fight was carried on for years. The admission of new territory, from time to time, gave sudden heat to "the cause," and vigor to the opponents thereof. The fierce struggle over the admission of Missouri had ended without open disrup-

tion of the Union, but the breach between the pro-slavery and anti-slavery factions had grown with rapidity since the memorable days of 1820. Three decades had passed and each succeeding year witnessed a stronger gripping of official and social power by the pro-slavery advocates. Quietly, insidiously, the forces were at work. Sixteen years after the Missouri Compromise was adopted by Congress and the state admitted to the Union on the strength thereof, the western boundary of the state was extended, without attracting public attention. The original west line was drawn due north and south from a point where the Kansas enters the Missouri; but in 1836, a tract lying west of that line, between it and the Missouri, was taken from the unorganized region and given to Missouri. This was a flagrant violation of the spirit and letter of the compromise.

It was in the midst of a series of political athleticism seldom surpassed that the time for the creation of the Platte country into territories was reached. The submission of the whig party to pro-slavery compromises; the nomination and defeat of General Scott and the triumphant election of Franklin Pierce to the presidency of the United States; the voluntary acceptance of the Fugitive Slave Law and other "compromise" acts by the nominal leaders of the opposition to slavery, and the apparent growth of the slave power in this country, all conspired to embolden the lawmakers in their belief that the time had come for the spread of slavery throughout the new West, and the ultimate increase of its political strength in Congress. It was held by the southern statesmen and their allies in the North that this region, as a part of the Louisiana Purchase, was territory into which the owners of slaves might carry their chattels and hold them in bondage, through the operation of the original treaty-guarantee of their right to retain unrestricted freedom in religious and property affairs.

The first effort to erect a territory west of Missouri and Iowa was abortive. This was made in 1851 and 1852. The matter did not reach a vote. At the next session (1852-53), Willard P. Hall, of Missouri, on December 13, 1852, offered a bill in the House of Representatives organizing the Territory of "Platte," which included in its area what is now a greater portion of this state. The bill was referred to the committee on territories. From that committee, William A. Richardson, of Illinois, reported a bill organizing the Territory of Nebraska, covering the same area. This report did not meet with the approval of the southern members, and so warm was the discussion that ensued in the committee, that the report presented

recommended the rejection of the bill. John Letcher, of Virginia, moved to lay the bill on the table, which motion was defeated, and, in spite of opposition, the bill passed the House by a vote of 98 yeas to 43 nays, February 10, 1853. Now began the contest which became famous in the history of the nation. The bill went to the Senate, heralded by pro-slavery blasts of warning. Secretly, there was organized a system to prevent free soil from becoming a new territory, unless a similar tract of slave soil should be set off, as a counter-poise in the National Legislature; for to admit a free territory without one dedicated to slavery was to give the anti-slavery faction a political lever that might become Archimedean in its strength against the South. It must be remembered that John Quincy Adams' idea of the property rights guaranteed under the treaty on which this region became a part of the United States was disputed by able men, and strong diversity of opinion existed. The bill reached the Senate on the 11th, and on the 17th Stephen A. Douglas reported it from the committee to which it was referred, without amendment. On March 2d, the last day but one of the session, Mr. Douglas moved that it be taken up. The southern members opposed this, and on the following day he renewed his motion. Then it was that Solon Borland, of Arkansas, moved that the bill be allowed to lie on the table. This amendment prevailed by a vote of 23 to 17. With the exception of the senators from Missouri, the slave states were solidly opposed to the organization of the new territory. Senator Atchison spoke briefly, but suggestively, on the subject, but his wishes were disregarded and the session closed without completing the work of the so-called Territory of Nebraska. The northern limit of the region embraced in these bills was generally mentioned as "the Platte River."

The Thirty-third Congress began its session December 5, 1853, with a large democratic majority in both branches. During the time between the presentation of the bill alluded to and the opening of this session, the people of Iowa had manifested their disapproval of the lines described in the bill, and expressed a wish to have the country west of that state opened to settlement. Thousands of emigrants were impatiently awaiting the extinguishment of the Indian title to the lands, and were clamoring for the right to locate west of the Missouri. In the fall of 1853, a number of men assembled at Bellevue, in Sarpy County, and chose Hadley D. Johnson, a prominent citizen of Council Bluffs, Iowa, as their representative, delegating powers to him in the interest of a reformation of territorial lines.

On the 14th of December, 1853, Augustus C. Dodge, senator from Iowa, introduced a bill in the Senate "to organize the Territory of Nebraska." This measure adhered to the former boundaries and it was referred to the committee on territories. The bill contained no clause interfering with the interdict on slavery in this region laid down by the Missouri Compromise. From the report then submitted is hereafter quoted so much as expresses the animus of the originators:

1198398

"A question has arisen in regard to the right to hold slaves in the Territory of Nebraska, when the Indian laws shall be withdrawn and the country thrown open to emigration and settlement. By the eighth section of an act to authorize the people of Missouri Territory to form a constitution and state government, and for admission of such state into the Union on an equal footing with the original states, and to prohibit slavery in certain territories, approved March 6, 1820, it was provided: 'That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of 36° 30' North Latitude, not included within the limits of the state contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in punishment of crimes whereof the parties shall have been duly convicted, shall be and hereby are prohibited; provided, always, that any person escaping into the same, from labor or service, is lawfully claimed in any state or territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person or persons claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.' Under this section, as in the case of the Mexican law in New Mexico and Utah, it is a disputed point whether slavery is prohibited in the Nebraska country by valid enactment. The decision of this question involves the constitutional power of Congress to pass laws prescribing and regulating the domestic institutions of the various territories of the Union. In the opinion of those eminent statesmen who hold that Congress is invested with no rightful authority to legislate upon the subject of slavery in the territories, the eighth section of the act preparatory to the admission of Missouri is null and void; while the prevailing sentiment in large portions of the Union sustains the doctrine that the Constitution of the United States secures to every citizen an inalienable right to move into any of the territories with his property, of whatever kind and description, and to hold and enjoy the same under the sanction of law. Your committee do not feel themselves called upon to enter upon the discussion of these controverted questions. They involve the same grave

issues which produced the agitation, the sectional strife and the fearful struggle of 1850. As Congress deemed it wise and prudent to refrain from deciding the matters in controversy then, either by affirming or repealing the Mexican laws, or by an act declaratory of the true intent of the Constitution, and the extent of protection afforded by it to slave property in the territories, so your committee are not prepared to recommend a departure from the course pursued on that memorable occasion, either by affirming or repealing the eighth section of the Missouri act, or by any act declaratory of the meaning of the Constitution in respect to the legal points in dispute.

* * * It is apparent that the Compromise measures of 1850 affirm and rest upon the following propositions: First, that all questions pertaining to slavery in the territories, and the new states to be formed therefrom, are to be left to the decision of the people residing therein, by their appropriate representatives, to be chosen by them for that purpose." * * *

This bill received not more favorable consideration than its predecessor had, at the hands of the slavery propagandists. Archibald Dixon, of Kentucky, gave notice that, when it should come up, he would offer as an amendment a clause that the eighth section of the Missouri act "shall not be so construed as to apply to the territory contemplated by this act (the Nebraska bill) or to any other territory of the United States; but that the citizens of the several states or territories shall be at liberty to take and hold their slaves within any of the territories or states to be formed therefrom, as if the act, entitled as aforesaid, and approved as aforesaid, had never been passed."

The inevitable result of so pronounced an annulment of the Compromise was the reopening of hostilities by the contending parties. Mr. Douglas did not of course approve of the amendment, and it was openly asserted by the democrats that the proposition was instigated by whig influence, as a political action, in the hope of producing dissensions in the ranks of the democrats. This, however, was but one of the bitter declarations made by both sides.

In the midst of this heated controversy, Hadley D. Johnson reached Washington. He had no official status, but, as representative of a large region immediately affected by the measure, he was admitted to the councils of the committee on territories. By his logical arguments and able presentation of the claims of his constituents, Mr. Johnson enlisted the sympathies of the committee, not so much in regard to the principles at large as in the matter of boun-

daries, perhaps; but in all things he fairly represented the wishes of his people. It was mainly through his efforts that Senator Douglas requested the recommitment of the bill. On the 23d of January, 1854, a bill retaining the title, was offered, but so amended as to leave but little of the original document. Instead of one territory, to be called "Nebraska," two were now proposed. The south line of the newer territory, to be called "Kansas," was subsequently moved northward, to conform with the line between the lands of the Cherokee and the Osage Indians; or, from $36^{\circ} 30'$ to the 37° North Latitude.

The amended bill contained the following provisions relative to slavery:

Section 21. And be it further enacted, That, in order to avoid all misconstruction, it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of this act, so far as the question of slavery is concerned, to carry into practical operation the following propositions and principles, established by the compromise measures of 1850, viz: First. That all questions pertaining to slavery in the territories, and in the new states to be formed therefrom, are to be left to the decision of the people residing therein, through their appropriate representatives. Second. That "all cases involving the title to slaves," and "questions of personal freedom," are referred to the adjudication of the local tribunals, with the right of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. Third. That the provisions of the Constitution and laws of the United States, in respect to fugitives from service, are to be carried into faithful execution, in all the "organized territories," the same as in the states.

A protracted debate on the bill ensued. The position taken by Senator Douglas was that Congress had no power to legislate slavery into or out of any territory or new state to be formed therefrom; and, after an unsuccessful attempt by Senator Chase to strike out so much of the clause as declared the "restriction" of 1820 superseded by the Compromise of 1850, Senator Douglas himself introduced a clause affirming the principle of non-intervention by Congress, which amendment prevailed. Mr. Chase then moved that "the people of the territory, through their appropriate representatives may, if they see fit, prohibit the existence of slavery therein." This was voted down. The fight was a hotly contested one and cannot be here followed in detail. The debate stands available, to those who desire to follow it, in the Congressional reports of that period and forms one of the most inviting topics for the historian whose

province includes national instead of state affairs. So far as the destiny of Nebraska is concerned, it remains to be said that the Senate, at a late hour on the night of March 3d—or morning of March 4th—passed the amended bill by a vote of 37 to 14.

In the House, a bill had been introduced by Mr. Richardson, of Illinois, which was practically a duplicate of that offered by Senator Douglas, and passed, as above stated. The House bill was met with disapproval by William H. English, of Indiana, who proposed to strike out the clause declaring that the institution of slavery could not be legislated by Congress into a territory, and substituting one in which it was expressly stated that the bill should not be construed to mean that the people were thereby prevented, through properly constituted legislative authority, “from passing such laws in relation to the institution of slavery as they may deem best adapted to their locality and most conducive to their happiness and welfare.” The bill was allowed to rest, in order that the Senate bill might be taken up. After a vigorous discussion, on May 18, 1854, the House took the measure in hand, limiting debate thereon to two days. Horace Greeley, in his “American conflict,” gives the following summary of the action of the House:

“The right of the majority to prescribe a reasonable limit to discussion—to afford fair opportunity for debate, but insist that it shall close at a definite and not too distant day and hour—has become a part of our parliamentary law. But the right of a minority to seek to improve what it deems a vicious and mistaken measure to soften, if it may, objectionable features, which it is unable to wholly remove—is still sacred; and it has accordingly been established, after much experience of the evils of the opposite rule, that even a vote of the House, enforcing the previous question on a reluctant, struggling minority, does not cut off amendments which may have already been proposed, but only arrests debate and brings the House to vote successively on all the propositions legitimately before it, including, it may be, the engrossment of the bill. But A. H. Stevens, when the hour for closing the debate in committee (of the whole) had arrived, moved that the enacting clause of the bill be stricken out, which was carried by a preconcerted and uncounteracted rally of the unflinching friends of the measure. Of course, all pending amendments were thus disposed of—the bill being reported as dead. Having thus got the bill out of committee and before the House, Messrs. Stevens & Company voted not to agree to the report of the Committee of the Whole (yeas, agreeing with report, 97; nays, 117), thus

bringing the House to an immediate vote on the engrossment of the bill. Mr. Richardson now moved an amendment in the nature of a substitute, being in effect the Senate's bill, and thereupon called the previous question, which was seconded—yeas, 116; nays, 90; when this amendment was adopted—yeas, 115; nays, 95; the bill ordered to be engrossed—yeas, 112; nays, 99; the previous question again ordered and sustained, and the bill finally passed—yeas, 113; nays, 100. Thus the opponents of the measure in the House were precluded from proposing any amendments or modifications whatever, where it is morally certain that, had they been permitted to do so, some such amendment as Governor Chase's, or Mr. English's, would have been carried. The free states contributed 44 votes—all cast by democrats—to the support of the measure. From the slave states, 12 whigs and 57 democrats sustained it. Against it were 91 members from free states, of whom 44 were chosen as whigs, 3 as free soil proper and 44 as democrats. So that precisely as many democrats from free states voted for as against the final passage of the Nebraska bill. Only nine members from slave states opposed it, of whom but two had been regarded as democrats. Of the whigs who so voted, but two were returned to the next House. The bill had thus passed the House in form as an original measure of that body, although it was in essence the amended Senate bill. Being sent to the Senate as such (May 24th), an attempt to amend was voted down, and the bill ordered to be engrossed, by 35 yeas to 13 nays. It was immediately passed and, being approved by President Pierce, became a law of the land."

The bill received the presidential endorsement May 30, 1854. The tract embraced 351,558 square miles of territory, extending from the 40th parallel of North Latitude to the British possessions on the north; and from the Missouri River on the east to the summit of the Rocky Mountains on the west. The erection of the Territory of Colorado, February 28, 1861, decreased the area by 16,035 square miles; and the creation of the Territory of Dakota, March 2, 1867, further diminished the area by 228,907 square miles. At one time, a triangular tract of 15,378 square miles was attached from Washington and Utah territories, lying on the southwest slope of the Rocky Mountains, north of the 41st parallel and east of the 110th meridian; but this was afterward included in the 45,999 square miles which went to form the Territory of Idaho, March 3, 1863.

It may be here observed that, as shown above, the present limits of Nebraska contain 75,995 square miles, which lie between the par-

allies of 40° and 42° North Latitude and the meridians of $95^{\circ} 30'$ and 104° Longitude west from Greenwich.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY

The first officers appointed by President Pierce under the provisions of the organic bill were: Francis Burt, of South Carolina, governor; Thomas B. Cuming, of Iowa, secretary; Fenner Ferguson, of Michigan, chief justice; James Bradley, of Indiana, and Edward R. Hardin, of Georgia, associate justices; Mark W. Izard, of Arkansas, marshal; and Experience Estabrook, of Wisconsin, attorney.

ARRIVAL AND DEATH OF GOVERNOR BURT

The opening page in the history of the new territory was destined to become a sad and tragic one. Governor Burt reached Bellevue, then the only point in the territory worthy to claim the title of village, where the Mission House was located, on the 7th of October, 1854, and became the guest of Rev. William Hamilton, in spiritual charge of the mission. The governor was soon taken ill, but notwithstanding that fact, received the oath of office October 16th, from Chief Justice Ferguson. Two days later the governor died. The official record contains the entry:

"Hon. Francis Burt, Governor of Nebraska, died at the Mission House, Bellevue, October 18, 1854, at 3 o'clock A. M. His disease was colonitis, or inflammation of the bowels."

It is easy to imagine the excitement and consternation which prevailed at the little outpost of civilization at this rude shock. Although but just arrived, the dignity of the official position to which he was assigned, and the courtly graces of an accomplished southern gentleman, combined to win for the governor a profound respect; while the tragic method of his departure from the scene of earthly ambitions and sufferings increased the gloom which is inseparable from the closing of a mortal career.

LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL

The rivalry of aspiring men created intense excitement throughout the territory and adjoining State of Iowa. The fever of specula-

tion lay burningly on those who saw millions in the air, and needed but the magic touch of the governor's pen to transmute their hopes to golden realities. As has been stated by Rev. Father Hamilton, the sacredness of death was not sufficient to deter these avaricious men from demanding instant settlement of the question in their favor; but, owing to the multitude of claims, it followed that many must suffer disappointment. Had Governor Burt lived a few weeks longer, it is quite probable that Bellevue would have been designated. The work of nature had been done more satisfactorily there than at almost any other site, but the influence of men was less potent in its behalf than in some of the other sections.

The Board of Missions had a "reserve" of four quarter-sections of land at Bellevue. It is reported on reliable authority that the proper manipulation of this landed interest would have secured the location of the capital there; but when one of the men who afterward acted as an escort to the remains of Governor Burt asked Mr. Hamilton what the board would be likely to demand for the property, the reverend gentleman replied: "\$50,000; the board has been offered that sum for the land as a farm." The interlocutor replied that \$25,000 would be paid, but Mr. Hamilton said: "The price is \$50,000, but you can go and consult with the board in New York." This man, it is asserted, did go to the metropolis, and for some reason failed to secure the money necessary to a perfecting of the transfer. Had this plan been carried out, and the purchase been made, three men (one of whom was a high public functionary at the time) would have controlled the square mile of land which formed the choicest part of the plateau.

Florence, Omaha, Plattsmouth and Nebraska City were the competitors of Bellevue in the contest for the seat of government. Acting Governor Cuming used to visit these places frequently. Mr. Hamilton says, "Acting Governor Cuming asked me about getting the use of the mission building for the first Legislature, after he had decided upon Omaha as the capital, but before he was sure of having the building completed at the latter place in time. I gave my consent and agreed to remove the school to the Iowa Mission."

There seems to be little doubt but that Bellevue might have obtained the capital if inducements of a substantial character had been laid out to certain influential men by the Board of Missions. These were not proffered, however, and the vital question was determined in favor of the City of Omaha.

THE ENABLING ACT

On the 19th of April, 1864, an act by Congress was approved by the President and became a law, enabling the people of Nebraska to form a state constitution and government. But the continuance of the war and the consequent disturbance of national affairs, united with the partial suspension of emigration to the West, and the Indian troubles on the frontier, united in rendering this permission undesirable. The territory had been drained of many men and much treasure in its generous assistance of the Government during the years of its struggle for existence. With the return of peace and the suppression of border outlawry, however, came an awakening consciousness of the value of state institutions. The people once more turned their attention to the subject, and revived an interest in the Enabling Act.

CONSTITUTION OF 1866

Early in 1866, a constitution was framed, embodying these essential features:

Declaring equal inherent rights of all men; prohibiting slavery in the state; maintaining freedom of speech and press; establishing the right of petition to the people, the justice of trial before the law, civil and religious liberty, the perpetuation of free government and the rights of the people, declaring the elective franchise belongs to "white" citizens; vesting the government of the state in the legislative, the executive and the judicial branches, and defining their powers and jurisdiction; providing for methods of revenue and limiting expenditures; describing the jurisdiction of the state over the eminent domain, naming the boundaries of the state; and arranging for the fundamental machinery of a state, after the manner and order usual in such mighty undertakings.

The constitution provided that it should be voted upon June 2, 1866. The Legislature authorized the submitting of the question, and the election of state officers, by an act approved by Governor Saunders, February 9th. At that session of the Assembly, Hon. O. P. Mason was president of the council, and Hon. James G. Megeath, speaker of the House.

PRESIDENT JOHNSON'S VETO

A bill admitting Nebraska as a state was passed by Congress, July 28, 1866, but, owing to the near approach of the end of that

session of the national body, the quiet pocketing of the bill by the president was all that was needed to prevent its becoming a law at that time.

As Nebraska was still a territory, with Governor Saunders in the executive office, the government continued as theretofore.

In this condition was the territory at the assembling of another Congress, in December, 1866. A bill looking to the admission of Nebraska was at once presented, and in the following January, received the endorsement of both Houses. But the contest did not end here, for no sooner was the measure passed than it was vetoed by the President, on the ground that it embraced conditions not contained in the enabling act; that the proceedings attending the formation of the Constitution were different from those prescribed, and that the population of the territory did not justify its becoming a state. The bill was, however, passed by both Houses of Congress over the President's veto, by a vote of 30 to 9 in the Senate, February 8th; and by a vote, the day following, in the House, of 120 to 44.

The act was not to take effect, "except upon the fundamental condition that within the State of Nebraska there shall be no denial of the elective franchise, or any other right, to any person by reason of race or color, except Indians not taxed; and upon the further fundamental condition that the Legislature of said state, by a solemn public act, shall declare the assent of said state to the said fundamental condition."

FORMAL ADMISSION OF THE STATE

By proclamation of Governor Saunders, dated February 14, 1867, the Territorial Legislature was convened February 20th for the purpose of acting on the fundamental conditions imposed on this state by Congress.

The measure was immediately presented for action in the form of a bill, and passed the Senate by a vote of seven to three, and House by a vote of twenty to six, and was approved by the governor.

The Legislature provided for the formal notification of the President of the United States of the acceptance of the conditions prescribed, and then adjourned. March 1, 1867, President Andrew Johnson issued a proclamation declaring Nebraska a state.

NEBRASKA AS A STATE

The boundaries of the state when admitted were: Commencing at a point formed by the intersection of the western boundary of the

State of Missouri with the 40° of North Latitude, extending thence due west along said 40° of North Latitude to a point formed by its intersection with the 25° of longitude west from Washington, thence along said 25° of longitude, to a point formed by its intersection with the 41° of North Latitude; thence west along said 41° of North Latitude to a point formed by its intersection with the 27° of longitude west from Washington; thence north along said 27° of West Longitude to a point formed by its intersection with the 43° of North Latitude; thence east along said 43° of North Latitude to the Keya Paha River; thence down the middle of the channel of said river with its meanderings to its junction with the Niobrara River; thence down the middle of the channel of the said Niobrara River, and following the meanderings thereof to its junction with the Missouri River; thence down the middle of the channel of said Missouri, and following the meanderings thereof to the place of beginning.

From figures on file in the office of the secretary of state, the present area of Nebraska, by counties, is ascertained to be as follows:

Adams	576	Frontier	972
Antelope	864	Furnas	720
Boone	684	Gage	860
Buffalo	882	Gosper	468
Butler	590	Greeley	576
Burt	468	Hall	576
Cass	500	Hamilton	576
Cedar	793	Harlan	576
Chase	900	Hayes	720
Cheyenne	6,840	Hitchcock	720
Clay	576	Holt	2,440
Colfax	400	Howard	576
Cuming	340	Jefferson	576
Custer	2,590	Johnson	400
Dakota	280	Kearney	576
Dawson	1,000	Keith	2,000
Dixon	468	Knox	1,040
Dodge	500	Lancaster	864
Douglas	360	Lincoln	2,590
Dundy	980	Madison	576
Fillmore	576	Merrick	406
Franklin	576	Nance	430

Nemaha	400	Seward	576
Nuckolls	576	Sherman	576
Otoe	648	Sioux	22,070
Pawnee	432	Stanton	576
Phelps	576	Thayer	576
Pierce	540	Valley	576
Platte	684	Washington	390
Polk	450	Wayne	444
Red Willow	720	Wheeler	1,150
Richardson	540	Webster	576
Saline	576	York	576
Sarpy	230		
Saunders	756	Total	76,185

CHAPTER II

THE PIONEERS

Previous to the year 1858, the great expanse of prairie land of Nebraska, with its streams and strips of timber, was the home of the red man, whose possession and enjoyment of the many bounties of nature, to be found on every hand, were disputed only by the wild beasts roaming at will over hill and dale. "Some white man's foot may, indeed, have marked the margin of the streams in the capacity of hunter and trapper, and certain it is that footprints had been made by government surveyor and topographical engineer far beyond. But not," grandiloquently continues Platte County's pioneer historian, I. N. Taylor, whose words have just been quoted, "until the still, sweet spring morning of 1856 did the pioneers of our westward civilization scent from afar the odors of these northern plains, arising at the touch of the morning sun of that new day of progress."

The momentous day above referred to was April 27, 1856, and then it was that the first actual settlers of Platte County, Isaac Albertson and E. N. Toncray, entered this domain and halted for the time being on the east bank of Shell Creek, a little above the entrance into the Platte. The hardy adventurers not only "looked the country over," but set their stakes for new homes. They founded the town of Buchanan, in Colfax County, and eventually became men of high standing and influence in the County of Platte.

At about this time a certain coterie of men, deeply imbued with the western fever, met together in Omaha. Most of them came from the capital city of Ohio and had unbounded faith in the possibilities of Nebraska. Their object was to found and establish a town on the logical route of the much talked of transcontinental line of railroad, which one day certainly would be built. The Columbus Town Company was organized and Frederick Gottschalk, Jacob Louis and George Rousch were sent ahead, as an expeditionary force, to locate a site for the proposed town. Before the month of May, 1856, had expired the party passed the stopping place of Toncray and Albert-



FOUNDERS OF COLUMBUS

Top Row, Left to Right: John P. Becker; John C. Wolfel; Mrs. John C. Wolfel; Charles Bremer; John Browner

Second Row, Left to Right: Jacob Guter; Jacob Louis; Anthony Voll; Michael Smith

Third Row, Left to Right: Fred Gottschalk; John Rickly; Vincent Kummer; Henry Lusche; Carl Reinke

son and, arriving at a spot, striking their fancy, determined they had reached their destination and found the Mecca sought. The object of the expedition having been accomplished, the trio returned to Omaha and reported to the company. Thereupon, under their chosen captain, Vincent Kummer, the Columbus Company, consisting of the three members of the advance guard just mentioned, and Charles Turner, surveyor; John C. Wolfel, carpenter; Jacob Guter, Carl Reinke, Henry Lusche, Michael Smith, Adam Denk and John Held, came into the land of promise. How the site of Columbus was selected and the founding of the town was consummated can best be told in the words of Mr. Taylor:

"Our Columbus party passed this spot a month later and pressed on to their destination on the Loup. Of course, Gottschalk and Louis could point out this spot, for they had been there. The others, too, would readily recognize it, for the river had been described as a clear and placid stream, deep but narrow, and abounding with fish. They halted at noon on the enchanting shore and gazed with delight at the great fish lying far down in the quiet water. Wolfel, as boss carpenter, was enthusiastic and could scarcely wait until dinner was finished before commencing the Loup bridge and thus sealing the destiny of the new city against all rivals. Only Kummer was somewhat incredulous about 'that thing' being a river, and he strayed away along the bank. Having rounded one end of the river, legend saith not which end, suddenly he confronted the camp from the opposite bank, at which surprising event the original explorers subsided and the bridge builder withdrew his proposition; and what is now known as 'McAllister's slough' was left alone in its glory. Proceeding westward eight or nine miles they came upon the veritable Loup whose rushing tide and boiling quicksand put to shame the pretensions of McAllister's pond. Here they wisely located, neither too far east nor too far west as the whole sequel has proved, for the true crossing of the river on the permanent line of transportation over the plains.

"A letter of Mr. Kummer to his old home, Columbus, Ohio, describing the new world, aroused the spirit of adventure in many, among them John Rickly, who immediately dropped all and left for the West, with Michael Weaver and others. Meantime, the preliminary work went on here. On the 28th day of May, 1856, the outlines of the town were determined and the whole was soon blocked out. A rough log building was extemporized and roofed with grass.

It answered all their purposes of dwelling, storage and fortification and was long known as the 'Old Company House.' "

On the 27th day of October, 1856, the little settlement was highly elated over the increase in its numbers, by the arrival of J. C. and Mrs. Wolfel, J. Rickly, John P. Becker, John Browner, Anthony Voll, Charles Bremer, John H. Green, William Distlehorst, Jedediah Mills, George Berni, Martin Heintz, the Quinns and Hanays. To Mrs. Wolfel, in distinction of her being the first woman of the settlement, was presented by the Columbus Company a share of stock, which meant ten lots in the town. In December, J. M. Becker was added to the colony and all told, the population of Platte County in 1856 numbered thirty-five.

CONSOLIDATION OF TWO TOWN SITE COMPANIES

The Elkhorn & Loup Fork Bridge & Ferry Company, composed of A. J. Smith, S. N. Fifield and others, had established a ferry on the Loup River and laid out the Town of Pawnee City, which extended from the ferry toward the new Town of Columbus and was likely, not only to interfere with the progress and prosperity of its rival, but also be retarded in its own growth by too close proximity to that town. Hence, a compromise was established between the two corporations, by which the Town of Pawnee was abandoned, the Columbus and Pawnee City companies consolidated and of the two hundred shares issued by the reformed Columbus Company, each of the several interests was allotted one hundred shares; this consummation was of date July 14, 1856. A. B. Malcom was made president; James C. Mitchell, secretary; V. Burkley, treasurer; A. D. Jones, V. Burkley, Vincent Kummer, James C. Mitchell, with the ones mentioned, made up the board of directors. A. D. Jones was authorized to enter into a contract for the resurveying of the town and laying out therein one hundred and fifty-five blocks, of eight lots each, 66x132 feet.

THE PIONEER MILL

At the first meeting of the consolidated town company a resolution was passed authorizing the company to donate a certain number of shares of the company's stock to any one who should erect a steam sawmill within a reasonable length of time. In pursuance of the resolution the company entered into an agreement on the 25th

day of August, 1856, with John Rickly, at Omaha, by which he was to build a sawmill and also a shingle mill, in consideration of eighteen shares of Columbus Company stock. The sawmill to be of not less than thirty-two horse power and ready for operation within a year from the date of the contract. Agreeably to all which, the mill was constructed and in operation August 1, 1857. According to his diary, John Rickly "picked out the lot nearest the ferry for the sawmill, and put a stake there." The next day, after staking out the mill, Rickly, Green and Mills returned to Omaha, having made a contract with J. P. Becker and J. H. Green for a thousand logs at \$5.50 per thousand feet. Arrangements were then made in Omaha for equipping the mill, which was in operation by August 1, 1857, as stated above.

WINTER OF DEEP SNOW

The winter of 1856-7 was memorable for deep snow. The plains were covered the whole season to an average depth of three feet, while the drifts in low ground varied from ten to thirty feet. The situation of the Columbus settlement was serious if not perilous. Those who remained in the colony that winter were J. C. Wolfel and his brave wife; A. Voll, J. P. Becker, J. Browner and C. Bremer, who boarded at the Company's house; Jacob Guter, John Held, M. Smith, Jacob Louis, A. Denk, F. Gottschalk, H. Lusche and C. Reinke, whose houses were of logs and but indifferent protection from the snow and wild prairie winds. In December certain of the brave of heart faced the dangers of the unbroken prairies and went to Omaha, over ninety miles away, where they purchased ox teams and provisions for their besieged friends and loved ones. On their return the high-banked snow at the Elkhorn made further progress almost impossible; as a matter of fact, they could not go on with the teams. It was a question, however, of life or death for those at Columbus. They were out of food and hungry; their anxiety for the success of the relief party can well be imagined. Undaunted by the obstacles ahead and the treacherous snow, the saviours, although seventy-five miles away from their objective, equipped themselves with snow shoes, piled a portion of the food on a hand sled and hauled it the entire distance, bringing needed succor to the hungry and distraught settlers none too soon. J. C. Wolfel, C. Bremer and the elder Hashberger, who, with his son, D. Hashberger, had joined the colonists in the fall, made the second trip to Omaha, which was neces-

sary, taking a hand sled, on which they hauled back to Columbus a load of provisions, covering the distance of almost two hundred miles, to and fro, in ten days. By following the frozen channel of the Platte River these sturdy frontiersmen were enabled to save valuable time in making this dangerous, but necessary journey.

SOME WHO CAME IN 1857

The first persons to join the colony in the opening of the year 1857 were Dr. Charles B. Stillman and George W. Hewitt, both of whom were later to figure quite largely in the affairs of Platte County. They trudged afoot from Omaha, through snow three feet deep, arriving at Columbus in March. Patrick Murray and Hugh McDonough also walked in, coming from Iowa City in April. It was but a short time thereafter when Murray sent back to Pennsylvania for his sisters, Kate and Maggie Murray, who joined him at his Loup farm and later became the wives of pioneers.

In the spring of 1857, John Rickly returned to Columbus, bringing with him his son, John, and daughter, Caroline. The young lady presided over her father's household for some time and then entered the home of William B. Dale as his wife. Mr. Dale was one of Columbus' prominent merchants and served the city faithfully and well as its chief executive.

Early in this memorable year of 1857, came Michael Kelly, Thomas Lynch, Patrick Gleason and John Deneen. They breasted the almost impenetrable snow, making their way from Omaha with difficulty and no little distress. This group of pioneers settled in Shell Creek Township, west of the meridian line.

On the 1st day of May, 1857, Leander Gerrard "stuck his stakes on the Looking Glass, near the center of Monroe County (now part of Platte), having a sharp eye, no doubt financially and politically speaking, to county seat, if not state capital considerations. Gerrard made quick tracks back towards the United States land office. While on his way down, his claims were jumped by Whaley, Pierce and Baty—a party from New York—then by Ray, Swicker and Henderson. Then came the Mormons and jumped them all. But Gerrard, Whaley and Ray ousted the Mormons, establishing their claims by the tenth of the month. The Mormons moved higher up and commenced settlement at Genoa, on the Beaver. These disciples of the latter day apostle, Joseph, inclosed 2,000 acres of the richest land in Nebraska, and broke and planted 1,200 acres. Such a crop

never grew before nor since on the Nebraska plains. Many a single potato was as large as a common man's foot, solid and good, and was a full meal for one. But in the year 1857, the United States Government surveyed and confirmed, by treaty to the Pawnee Indians, a reservation five by thirty miles area, commencing at the mouth of the Beaver and extending westward along the Loup. This, of course, displaced the colonists, who left in the fall of 1859, not being permitted to even gather their crops. A few remained in the country; of these were Henry J. Hudson, Charles Brindley, James Warner, Moses Welsh, children of Peter Murie, Mrs. Carl Reinke and Mrs. Freston, whose husband was killed in Columbus, by timbers from William B. Dale's new building falling on him. The families of all the men came with them."

Before the expiration of 1857 and during the years 1858 and 1859, many accessions were made to the settlements of Platte County, mostly by Germans. Among these were the Hields, Erbs, Marohns, Wills, Wetterers, Rickerts, Ahrens, Hengellers, Matthis and the Losekes. To the Irish settlements came the Hays, Doodys and Carrigs. In the eastern part of the county settled Nelson Toncray, William Davis, Robert Corson, and farther up, the Rolfers, Russells, Skinners, Kemps, Cloughs, Spauldings and Fayls. In 1859 the Galleys, James, the elder, and his three sons, George W., James H. and Samuel; and his two sons-in-law, William Draper and John Barrow. The McAllisters and Andersons came some time later. About this time, what may be termed the Yankee contingent, settled beyond the Loup River, among which were the Guy C. Barnums, the Cloth-ers, L. M. and J. B. Beebe, George W. Stevens, the pioneer school teacher of the county; the Morses, Perrys, Clarks, Cushings and Witchies. Some of these remained on farms they opened and improved; others became citizens of the county seat.

Three years after the initial settlement took place in Platte County, its census was taken by the Federal Government. In 1856, the number of people in the county was thirty-five, but in the comparatively short space of something over three years' time the figures had grown to 782. After the Civil war, immigration to the county increased, and in 1870 the population was numbered at 1,899.

The manner in which the county grew; the salient causes and the character and nationality of the settlers, is clearly indicated in the pamphlet history of Platte County, written by I. N. Taylor in 1876:

"It is remarkable that even so powerful an incentive as the free homestead law, which took effect January 1, 1863, gave so slight an

impulse to our immigration. But the true reasons have been given. Not until the rebellion had collapsed and the fear of a general Indian war had subsided and Nebraska had become connected by rail with the East and South, and not until the Platte Valley was made to tremble beneath the rattling heels of the Union Pacific iron horse, did the homestead law have any meaning to persons at a distance. But thenceforth free homesteads, preemptions and even railroad lands at \$5 per acre were as the hot cakes of the griddle on a winter morning, and now scarcely a homestead is left unclaimed in Platte County. In the month of May, 1866, the construction trains of the Casement Brothers entered our eastern borders, and on the first day of June the track was laid through the Town of Columbus. The whole city—men, women and children—went out to witness the wonderful spectacle of a live engine slowly creeping along as the rails were laid, a pair at a time, by a gang of disciplined workmen, all moving with the harmony of a clock, and completing the track-laying at the rate of ten feet per minute. This event was to Columbus and Platte County the beginning of a new life, and we are therefore today just ten years, one month and four days old.

“To trace the rapid steps of our progress in all the paths of physical, social, political and moral development, with names, dates and events in detail, is manifestly impracticable in this brief paper. It must suffice to say that in the settlement of our county, ‘the birds of a feather have flocked together.’ There are some exceptions: it would be better perhaps if there were more; but as a rule we see on swinging around the circle from southeast to southwest, that the sons of Johnny Bull, whether English or Scotch, have the lower Platte Valley and the Mormons lead. The Germans possess the lower Shell Creek Valley, with all its tributaries, and are mostly Lutherans. The northeast and Tracy Valley are Yankees and are largely Presbyterians. The Irish have got the upper Shell Creek Valley and the lower north shore of the Loup, and are Catholics. The Scandinavians possess the upper Looking Glass and Lost Creek and are mostly Lutheran. The Indian policy of President Grant has resulted in giving us in the upper north shore Loup Valley a planting of the seed of William Penn, who we hope are be-Trothed to the county and will live and be-Coffined Truemen. In our Mesopotamia—that garden of beauty—the Germans have gradually squeezed out the Yankees; they are mostly Lutheran. Stearns Prairie, in the center, like Columbus, is a mixture of everything under the sun, Jew and Gentile, Catholic and Protestant, Christian and Skeptic. But the

whole county is at length dotted over with human abodes and everywhere, on this glad day, the dark green corn blade, the darker grove bough and the golden wheat stem are nodding on the breeze to the flag of our Union."

CHAPTER III

WHAT MANNER OF MEN THEY WERE

At the beginning of this chapter the distinction of being the first settlers in Platte County was conferred on Isaac Albertson and E. N. Toneray. This, however, should be qualified by the explanation that when these men went into camp at the spot designated, they were in Colfax County, which was a part of Platte County. Isaac Albertson removed from Michigan in 1856 and first stopped at Omaha in April of that year, where a company was formed with the idea of founding a city at some point on the Platte River, west of North Bend. Among the prominent members of this company were Experience Estabrook, Lorin Miller, Isaac Albertson and his brother-in-law, E. N. Toneray. The latter two were sent out to determine upon a site. After a hard journey and a perilous crossing of the Elkhorn, they finally arrived on the east bank of Shell Creek, near where it enters the Platte River, and proceeded to found the Town of Buchanan, now known as Rogers. Just one month later the founders of Columbus passed through Buchanan. A log house, known as the "Town House," was soon erected on the site of Buchanan and Albertson was appointed postmaster, a position which he held several years. Isaac Albertson became prominent in the affairs of the territory. He was elected a member of the council of the Territorial Legislature in the fall of 1864, representing Monroe, Merrick, Hall, Buffalo, Kearney and Lincoln counties. His district was the largest in area of that of any member during his term. He served as county judge of Platte County from 1863-69, and after the organization of Colfax County, out of a part of Platte County, he served as county judge one term. He was also treasurer of Colfax County. Judge Albertson married a sister of E. N. Toneray and a daughter, Clara Albertson Young, became prominent in school and church work, and in 1891 was elected president of the National American Woman's Suffrage Association.

Carl Reinke was one of the pioneers. He was born near Berlin, Germany, in 1828, and acquired a rather limited education in a Luth-

eran school at his native place. Upon coming to the United States in 1854, he settled in Illinois, and was employed for two years in a stone quarry. He removed to Nebraska in 1856 and after stopping for about six weeks in Omaha started with the Columbus party as one of its members and settled on what is now the site of Columbus. Leaving Columbus soon afterward, he went to Shell Creek, having upon his arrival there about one hundred and sixty dollars, which was expended in the purchase of a wagon, two cows and a yoke of cattle. He took up a preemption claim of 160 acres, later bought eighty acres and from time to time during his residence there, purchased additional holdings until he had about seven hundred acres of land. In 1891 Mr. Reinke retired from farm life and took up his residence in Columbus.

Vincent Kummer was born in Switzerland in 1820. He attended school in his native village, where he became a locksmith, and in 1850 immigrated to the United States. Kummer was a member of the Columbus Company, and came with the town builders in 1856. He was elected the first treasurer of Platte County and held the position twenty-one successive years. Rosena Gerber became his second wife in 1870, and after becoming a widow, she married H. T. Sperry. Throughout his life Vincent Kummer was noted for his honesty and hospitality. On all occasions he displayed a natural goodness of heart and a generous welcome, attributes of the genuine pioneer. He was a man of strong will and of very decided principles. The death of this valued pioneer occurred March 21, 1880. His request just before death, that the pioneers carry his body to the grave, and H. J. Hudson conduct the services, was complied with. The Kummer Guards attended the funeral in a body.

John Browner was a native of Ireland, born June 24, 1820. He arrived in this country in 1852, found his way to Illinois, and thence to Omaha in the summer of 1856. On the 5th day of November of the same year he arrived in Columbus and took a preemption on Shell Creek two days thereafter, where he built a log shanty and returned to the settlement. In the summer of 1857 Browner worked at Omaha and that fall found him as a clerk in the American Hotel, then presided over by Mrs. Baker. He was in the employ of the Government in 1859 and before the end of that year took an active part in the Indian war. This pioneer was elected sheriff of Platte County in 1865, and gained a record for integrity and usefulness as a citizen and public official. In 1869 Mr. Browner purchased 160 acres of school

land in Columbus Township, two miles northeast of the county seat, which he increased in acreage as the years went by.

Charles Bremer was one of the pioneers of the county, coming to Columbus in October, 1856, within a few weeks after the town had been laid out and platted. He was a native of Germany and arrived in the United States in 1849. Mr. Bremer was one of the first brewers of the state, having built an establishment for the manufacture of beer at Columbus, in 1864, continuing the business until his death in 1875.

John Rickley was a member of the Columbus Company. He assisted in making a survey of the town site and built the first sawmill in Platte County, having it in operation on the first day of August, 1857, and managed the utility until 1872. Mr. Rickly took an active part in the early settlement and organization of the county and was largely influential in the merger of Monroe County into Platte. The old ferry, charging the exorbitant price of \$3 for transporting each immigrant across the river, led Mr. Rickly to obtain a charter for another ferry and when in operation he reduced the fare to \$1. He was captain of a company raised to fight the Pawnees, represented the county in the Legislature, served as sheriff, was a member of the Columbus council and mayor of the city.

John P. (Pete) Becker was born in Germany in 1833, immigrated with his parents to America and settled at Columbus, Ohio. When twenty-seven years of age he helped organize a party "to go west," which, in the fall of 1856, settled on the site of Columbus, Nebraska. He was a carpenter and the pioneer in that field of endeavor in the new town. In 1863 he embarked in the grocery trade and in 1867, with Jonas Welch, built the first grist mill in Platte County and in the central part of the state. This mill was a "God send" to the settlers and was patronized throughout a territory over fifty miles in every direction. Mr. Becker was prominent in governmental affairs. He served in the State Legislature, was appointed by President Johnson agent for the Pawnee Indians; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875; first recorder of deeds of Platte County, being elected in 1858, and mayor of the town he helped to found. Mr. Becker died January 14, 1892.

Jacob Ernst, who lived on section 8, Columbus Township, was a native of Switzerland, immigrated to the United States in 1875 and to Columbus, Ohio, where he remained until 1857, in the spring of which year he settled in Columbus, Nebraska. Ernst was a blacksmith and plied his trade in the new prairie home he had selected, thus

becoming the pioneer of the county in that line of industry. In the fall of 1868 Ernst moved to a farm on section 8, Columbus Township. He became one of the opulent farmers of the county and his wife was the fourth woman to settle here.

Leander Gerrard was one of the foremost men in Platte County and had a state-wide reputation. He helped organize Monroe County, which subsequently became a part of Platte, and while a citizen of the Town of Monroe, from 1857 to 1866, among other activities largely engaged in the cattle business, overland freighting and trading with the Indians. In 1866 Mr. Gerrard moved to Columbus, where he formed a law partnership with Col. M. Whitmoyer and Judge A. M. Post, the firm name of which was Whitmoyer, Gerrard & Post. He organized the Columbus State Bank in 1871, the oldest bank, incorporated under the state laws, in Nebraska. Mr. Gerrard served in the upper branch of the State Legislature in the early '70s, was chairman of the first republican state convention, held at Platts-mouth in 1868. His wife was Betty C., daughter of Michael Weaver, who came to Columbus in the spring of 1857. This pioneer settler, banker, legislator and politician, was called to his long account about three years ago.

Edward A. Gerrard, a brother of Leander Gerrard, located near Columbus in 1859, and in the city in 1868. Having become familiar with the country northwest to the Indian reservations, by following bands of Indians who often came down and stole the settlers' horses, he was engaged as guide and made the first trail for cattle west of the sixth principal meridian, from the Platte to the Indian reservations northwest. He went to California in 1876 and, with C. W. Zeigler, drove a herd of ponies from San Luis Obispo, California, to Columbus. He was installed as postmaster at Columbus in May, 1878. Mr. Gerrard was county clerk of Monroe County. For the past several years he has been furnishing the people of Monroe with a newspaper of no little merit. His military record is a good one, and he is one of the very few from Nebraska who served in the Civil war. He was a member of the Second Nebraska Cavalry, Company D, and was a resident of Platte County at the time of his enlistment.

Patrick Murray came to this country from Ireland when eighteen years of age and settled in Platte County early in the spring of 1857. On the 4th of July of that year, he married Bridget Hennessey, at Omaha, and began farming and stock-raising; his first crop of wheat was garnered the following year. Before "proving up" on his claim, this hardy pioneer built a barn 100 feet square, paying \$75 a thousand

feet for his lumber, which he hauled from Omaha with ox teams. In 1865 he took a contract for putting up hay for the Government forces and while so engaged along the Looking Glass went to Omaha, leaving his wife and a number of hands at the hay. During his absence a band of Arapahoe Indians attacked his wife and the hands in the field, after taking supper with them and displaying every evidence of friendship. Their treacherous intentions, however, were soon made manifest, as they killed Mr. Murray's brother-in-law, Adam Smith, a brother of Michael Smith, of Columbus, and wounded his wife and several others by shooting them with arrows. Before taking their departure, the Indian miscreants destroyed the tent, bedding, harness and everything not needed by themselves, and took away the mules and other articles that struck their fancy. As soon as word of this calamity reached Murray at Omaha, he started for home with a squad of soldiers in pursuit of the Arapahoes. The officer in command promised to return to Murray his property, but the Government sent commissioners, who made a treaty with the red marauders and murderers, permitting them to retain the stolen property and proposing to pay the owner its value in money. Mr. Murray filed his claim for the mules and other chattels but never got any satisfaction, although it was part of the agreement between him and the Government agents, that while preparing the hay he would be protected from the Indians. Notwithstanding his severe loss, the pioneer became prosperous and influential, at one time owning over two thousand acres of the finest land in Platte County. His home farm consisted of 600 acres and was finely improved. At the first land sale in Omaha, he purchased \$4,000 worth of land. He then started four teams breaking the tough prairie sod and in a few weeks had 100 acres turned over. In the spring he sowed this land to wheat and sold 1,000 bushels of the yield at \$1.02 a bushel, on the track at Columbus. He was a member of St. John's Catholic Church and hauled the lumber for the building from Omaha at his own expense.

Dr. Charles B. Stillman was the first man of his profession to locate in Columbus and was one of the original pioneers of Columbus, coming to the place in March, 1857, a few months after its founding. He was a native of Connecticut, first seeing the light of day in the year 1831. His parents moved to Illinois when he was three years of age and obtaining a common-school education, the young man, in 1856, graduated from the medical department of the Iowa State University. For nine years after his arrival in Columbus he was the only physician and druggist in the county. He had his office and

small stock of nostrums in a "lean-to" of a log cabin, which was the home of the priest. Charles A. Speice had a log house, then standing on the site of the Catholic Church afterwards built on the south side, into which Stillman later moved and remained until he built his drug store in 1866. Doctor Stillman was a good physician for his day and generation and had a large practice. As a man and citizen he was a valuable adjunct to the community. He held the office of county clerk from 1868 to 1872 and was also register of deeds, the two offices being combined. He served some time as surgeon for the Government, was coroner of the county and the first mayor of Columbus, so it is said.

Henry J. Hudson was born in London, England, in 1822. With his wife, Sarah, and children, he settled in the county in 1857 and became one of the prominent men of the community, filling many offices of note. He was county commissioner, county clerk, county judge, postmaster ten years; probate judge, police judge, justice of the peace, a member of the Legislature, minister of the Latter Day Saints Church, a fluent writer, an orator of no mean ability and an exceptionally good citizen. He was of the band of Mormons who were displaced from their holdings by the Pawnees, when their reservation was established in Nance County. He died several years ago.

Martin Heintz was one of the men who settled in Columbus in 1858 and helped build the town. His twin brother, Chris, came with him. Heintz never married and was considered an eccentric character, but withal, he made a good citizen and a generous neighbor. He died in 1892, his brother preceding him to the grave.

J. E. North, an early settler, became a leading and influential citizen of Columbus in 1858, and first engaged in running a ferry across the Loup River, carrying overland immigration. In this he continued one year, spent a year mining in Colorado and then returning to Columbus, in 1859, married Nellie Arnold, his being the second marriage in the county. He then followed freighting, from Omaha to Fort Kearney, until the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad to that point. Three years were spent trading with the Pawnee Indians on their reservation, after which he went into the real-estate business at Columbus. He served as one of the early sheriffs of this county, was county surveyor eight years, a member of the State Legislature in 1876-7, was in the city council and mayor of Columbus. J. E. North passed away July 5, 1913, and thus another landmark is missing.

Charles A. Speice, who came to Columbus in 1858, proved to be

a valuable addition to the little settlement of sturdy men and women who were engaged in building a town on the Nebraska prairie. He was a native of Pennsylvania and when twenty-six years of age, migrated to Nebraska, landing in Omaha, May 12, 1856, on the steamboat Omaha, which had just made her maiden voyage up the river. The first man he remembers seeing on his arrival was Governor Cuming, who had his trousers tucked into the tops of his boots and, though so late in the spring, was enveloped in a buffalo overcoat. Mr. Speice remained in Omaha until the 1st day of January, 1858, and arrived at Columbus on the third day of the month. During his boyhood he had learned the carpenter's trade and this was his avocation for several years after reaching Nebraska. In the meantime he studied law, was admitted to the practice in all the courts of the state, and the Federal courts. About the year 1865 he formed a law partnership with Oliver T. B. Williams, which lasted two years. He then became associated with James E. North, the firm name being Speice & North. The business of the firm was law, real estate and real-estate loans and continued until June, 1893.

Charles A. Speice was often called into service in the protection of the settlement against anticipated Indian raids. In the so-called Pawnee war, which occurred in July, 1859, Platte County turned out fifty men. Only four men remained at home in Columbus, and there were less than a dozen stay-at-homes in the entire county. His political affiliations were with the democratic party and he was called upon to fill numerous offices of trust and responsibility. He was a member of the board of county commissioners from 1862 to 1866, a member of the lower house of the Legislature in 1869-71; a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1872, which framed a constitution that was rejected by the people; county superintendent of schools from 1871-75. He was also a member of the Board of Education of Columbus from the early '60s until late in the '70s. During the years 1886-7, Mr. Speice was county judge. In January, 1893, he was appointed to the board of supervisors to fill a vacancy and at the general election following was returned for the office.

It is said that Louis Phillipps, a native of Germany, was the first shoemaker to locate in Platte County, coming in May, 1861. He opened a shop on Seventh Street soon after his arrival. Mr. Phillipps worked on the bench at his trade until 1864, when he took up a homestead south of the Loup River and lived there the following five years. After proving up on his land he returned to Columbus, where he opened a shoe store and continued in business a number of years.

Rev. J. M. Ryan, a pioneer priest of Platte County, was well known from Omaha to Denver, and in fact, throughout the West. He was pastor of St. John's Catholic Church, of Columbus, over a quarter of a century, having taken charge of the parish in 1866. Father Ryan had charge of mission work from the Elkhorn River to Julesburg, along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad. The priest retired from active duties to St. Joseph's Hospital, Omaha, in 1891, and died there two years later. Memorial services were held at St. Bonaventure Church at Columbus, attended by many pioneers and old settlers of Platte County.

Michael Erb, a native of Germany, arrived in Columbus about the middle of May, 1857. He had been here, however, in the previous fall, walking from Omaha to Shell Creek and back to look over the country before bringing his family. In April, 1857, he repeated the journey in the same manner, and at the time stated, with his family, in a covered wagon, he arrived here and located on a farm in Columbus Township. He and his family lived in a covered wagon four weeks, during which time work had been going on diligently in the erection of a log cabin. There were but two other settlers on the creek at this time—Carl Reinke and Henry Lusche. In 1884 Mr. Erb purchased a farm three miles east of Columbus, on which he lived until 1892 and then removed to Columbus. Mrs. Erb immigrated to this country from Germany in 1851 and was married at Columbus, Ohio, in 1853. She became the mother of fifteen children, one of whom was named Louis; the first white boy born in Platte County.

Peter Myer married Ellen Sheehan in London, England, in 1850. He was a native of Germany, and his wife of Ireland. They came to the United States in 1852, lived in New York City, New Orleans, in Illinois and Omaha, and in May, 1857, located in Columbus. Mrs. Myer was the second white woman to arrive in Platte County and take up a permanent residence. A log house was built on Eighth Street, in which the young frontiersman and his bride lived three years, after which a year was spent on Shell Creek, and then four years followed in Columbus. He again tried farming, this time on a homestead over the Loup, where he remained eleven years and then retired to Columbus, which place was his residence until death called him away in 1892.

Andrew Mathis was one of the hardy, adventurous spirits who, after arriving in the land of the free, from Switzerland, came West and in March, 1858, took up his residence in Columbus, where he first

worked at whatever he could find to do. In 1861 Mathis removed to Shell Creek and pre-empted 160 acres of land on section 19. In 1863 he took the same piece of land as a homestead and continued to live there until March, 1892, when he became a citizen of Columbus. In 1855 Mr. Mathis married Susan Gruenther, at Columbus, Ohio. She was a native, however, of the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, the birthplace of her husband. Andrew Mathis was a successful farmer and during the many years of his activities in Platte County, passed through all the trials of pioneer life. He hauled grain to Fort Kearney, Fort Calhoun, Papillion, and to Genoa to get it ground, when streams had to be forded and wild savages encountered. He lived in a sod house for seven years and then for many years in a log house. His neighbors and friends gave him the character of a good neighbor, citizen, friend and a kind husband.

James H. Galley, still in the harness and one of the early merchants of Columbus, came to Platte County from Salt Lake City in the fall of 1859. With him was his father, James, his wife and two other sons, George W. and Samuel. The elder Galley bought 389 acres of government land near Columbus and in the same township. Both the parents died in 1861. When the Galley family located on the raw and boundless prairie of Columbus Township, the nearest trading point was Omaha; Columbus had but one little store, that of Frank Becker. For mill stuff the settlers were compelled to go to Calhoun or Milford, the trip often consuming a whole week. Upon one occasion, after reaching the mill, James H. was obliged to go to the woods, to secure fuel for use in grinding his grist. The first winter he spent here was the memorable one of 1860, made so by its extreme severity. In January of that year Galley and companions started for Fort Kearney to sell their corn, as that place was a good market for farm products. In the party with Galley was his brother, Samuel, brother-in-law, William Draper, Tom French, of Plum Creek, and Pat Malloy. They had three wagon loads of corn, each drawn by three yoke of oxen. After crossing the Loup River on the ice, they went into camp for the night. Soon after getting comfortably settled a blizzard came up and for three days the young men were snow bound, only being able during this time to crawl out of their wagons to make coffee and fry some bacon; they would then lose no time in seeking the shelter of their "prairie schooners" and wrapping themselves in buffalo robes to keep from freezing. In the meantime the storm continued furiously, making it impossible for anyone to see objects two rods from the camp. The faithful animals

were left to shift for themselves, no other course being safe or possible. However, they were found in safety and hitched to the wagons. When the Platte River was reached at Kearney, all day was consumed in fording the stream and that feat was only accomplished by putting the nine yoke of cattle to each wagon and hauling it through the boisterous water and tumbling ice-cakes.

The Galleys have figured quite largely in Platte County affairs. George W. served on the board of county commissioners and James H. and Samuel became merchants in Columbus. In 1873 the mercantile firm of J. H. Galley & Brother was formed and for a number of years was in business on the south side. In 1912, James H. Galley erected a building on East Thirteenth Street and is today the leading dry-goods merchant in Columbus. This pioneer farmer and business man has a Civil war record of which he may be proud, being a member of Company K, Second Nebraska Cavalry. His wife, Helen, whom he married in 1871, was a daughter of Henry J. Hudson.

A. J. Arnold came to Columbus from Florence in the spring of 1858, and entered a claim. That summer he was employed at the Rickly Mill, sawing lumber, and in the fall took charge of the old emigrant ferry. In 1862 he fought depredating Indians and in 1864 received orders to raise a company of cavalry. He was later assigned to Company C, Seventh Iowa Cavalry, and made first lieutenant; later fought the Sioux and was so engaged when twenty-five lodges of the tribe surrendered. He was assistant provost marshal for Western Nebraska, with headquarters at Fort Kearney. Mr. Arnold was elected sheriff of Platte County in 1872.

One of the pioneers of Columbus was C. D. Clothier, who located in that city in the spring of 1859. He chopped cord wood and worked at carpentry and joining until 1862, when he went on a claim two miles west of Columbus, remaining there about six years. He returned to Columbus and in 1868 built the Clothier House, which stands on the corner of Platte and Twelfth streets. He was enterprising and successful in his undertakings, and in no small degree contributed to the upbuilding and substantial growth of the county seat. His son, George W. Clothier, was with him in 1859 when he came to Columbus and was identified with him in his business plans. The younger Clothier established a lumberyard in 1877 and later built up a large trade in furs. In 1878 he practically took over the management of the Clothier House, then the leading hotel in Platte County.

Judge John G. Higgins may be placed in the class of old settlers deserving special mention. He came to Columbus in 1870, where he

engaged in the practice of law. For many years he served the people faithfully as county judge. He was an able lawyer and stood high in the community long his home. Judge Higgins died in November, 1893.

James Warner died at his home in Columbus, August 23, 1899. He was one of Platte County's pioneer citizens. Mr. Warner came to the United States from England in 1851, and in June, 1856, passed through Columbus with his bride, in a covered wagon, drawn by a yoke of oxen, on his way to Genoa. In 1863 he took up a homestead three miles northwest of Columbus and for the following five years worked for Patrick Murray. Then proving up on the homestead, he lived there until 1884, when he became a resident of Columbus.

Philip B. Bonesteel, a native of Canada, settled in Columbus in March, 1868. For one year he farmed and then opened a dry-goods store, in the first business building erected north of the track; it stood on the site of the present Friedhof store, corner of Thirteenth and Platte. Mr. Bonesteel died in 1878.

Edward J. Baker located in Columbus in 1870, and engaged in the grain and mercantile trade. He had a large ranch on the Loup and became an extensive dealer in live stock.

Moses K. Turner may be said to have been the pioneer newspaper man of Platte County, as his founding of the *Platte Journal* in 1870 and putting it upon a firm and enduring footing justly entitles him to that distinction, others' efforts in this direction failing in their incipency. Mr. Turner was born in the State of Ohio, where he received a collegiate education and then taught school. He read law in the office of his father at Cadiz, Ohio, and in 1870 located in Columbus. On the 11th day of May, 1870, Turner issued the first number of the *Journal* and by the same token it may be said, put Columbus firmly on the map. Later, Mr. Turner moved to a farm of several hundred acres, was sent to the Legislature and a few years ago death ended a life that had been active and of great value to this community.

David Anderson with nine other adventurous young men traveled with mule teams over the Canastota Pike and Allegheny Mountains to Pittsburgh. Here they, with hundreds of others, embarked on board a steamboat bound for Leavenworth, Kansas. At this city, then a mere hamlet, a week was spent outfitting and preparing for a long, tedious and dangerous trip over the "plains," to Pike's Peak, the new "El Dorado." They were confronted with 600 miles of a barren waste, inhabited only by wild animals and hostile Indians, but

these brave emigrants dared to risk poverty, starvation and death to gain their desires. Fifty-two days were consumed on this voyage of uncertainty and vicissitude; all manner of hardships, privation and danger were experienced in many deadly conflicts with the wily Arapaho and Cheyenne Indian tribes. Cyclones and the ever present scarcity of water for man and beast were dangers added to the other perils. At last Pike's Peak was seen eighty miles in the distance. A few more days of travel and the train arrived at Cherry Creek, on the present site of Denver. Here were a few log huts, built and occupied by some sturdy mountaineers and prospectors who had preceded them. Mr. Anderson painted the first building erected in Denver; he established and operated the first mail route in the Rocky Mountains; and he discovered the only feasible wagon road leading from the valley into the mining districts, thus averting the herculean task of climbing the almost perpendicular heights of the lower mountain range. This important enterprise eventually opened up what is denominated "Eight-Mile Gulch," terminating at Guy Hill. Afterward, however, it was operated as a toll road by a speculative genius, who reaped the benefit of Mr. Anderson's exploit. Mr. Anderson was present at the first marriage ceremony and observed the first hanging bee at Golden City. He assisted in cutting down, off one tree, three evildoers who were hung by the vigilance committee. He also occupied a seat in the first territorial convention that met in Golden City. He counted among his friends Mr. Gregory and Green Russell, who made the first discovery of quartz and gulch gold dust; Amos Stock, Denver's pioneer postmaster; Kit Carson, and many other noted personages who figured prominently in the early settlement of Colorado. He was the owner of an original share (thirty-two lots) in Denver, which he allowed to be sold for taxes during the war. In the spring of 1861 Mr. Anderson settled with his family on a ranch and farm in the Platte Valley, eight miles east of Columbus, Nebraska. This farm lay on the old California trail and at that time the whole locality was beyond the rain belt, consequently the labor of many seasons was entirely lost on account of severe droughts, grasshopper raids, etc. He freighted the lumber from Omaha at a cost of \$80 per thousand feet, to build a schoolhouse within a half mile of his home. The Pawnee braves were continually pilfering from the settlers, but the squaws were of great benefit, especially during the war, in performing the menial labor of the farms, such as chopping wood, digging potatoes, etc. The faithful wife and little ones contributed largely to the outdoor labors. A large grove of

timber stands today on that farm as a stately monument to the industry and foresight of that frugal family of pioneers. Fifteen years were spent by the family on that old homestead in stock-raising, farming and ranching. In 1876 the farm was disposed of and Mr. Anderson moved into Columbus, immediately engaging in the shipment of live stock. Soon he gained a prominent position as the largest stock shipper in the state. When the Stock Shippers' Association was organized at South Omaha in 1885, Mr. Anderson was elected its first vice president. On the establishment of the stock-yards and packing plants, he was among the first patrons of that market. On account of old age, together with the hardships and personal risks incident to the shipping business, he abandoned that line and removed with his family, in the fall of 1886, to South Omaha, intending to make that rapidly growing young city his permanent home. Here he engaged in the real-estate and loan business. In his new field of labor he soon became an important factor in the upbuilding and progress of the town.

In 1875, while on his farm, Mr. Anderson wrote the manuscript for a book of four pages entitled "Over the Plains," "Roughing in the Rocky Mountains" and "Fifteen Years in the Wilds of Nebraska." Owing to the pressure of business Mr. Anderson never expended time or money to have this work published. These writings were not of fiction, but minutely described the stern realities of his checkered and romantic career. They related to his own experiences and observations during a long and strenuous life of toil, hardship and deprivation.

CHAPTER IV

ORGANIZATION OF PLATTE COUNTY

Platte County was created and separated from Dodge County in 1855, and was twenty-four miles square, including sections 17, 18, 19 and 20 north, of ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 east, of the fourth principal meridian. Under a law passed and approved January 26, 1856, the boundaries of Platte County were defined as follows:

From the southeast corner of town 17, range 5 east, north to the northeast corner of town 20, range 1, south to the southwest corner of town 17, range 1, thence east to place of beginning. In 1858 Platte was made to include all of Monroe County on the west not included in the Pawnee Reservation.

Monroe County had been created in August, 1857, and officers elected, but during the winter of 1858-9, a petition extensively signed by citizens of Monroe and Platte counties, induced the Legislature to consolidate them. This led the board of commissioners to divide the county into three new districts.

Platte County is now bounded by the following counties: On the north by Madison and Stanton; east by Colfax; south by Nance, Polk and Butler; west by Boone and Nance. Two-thirds of the county—its northern part—is thirty miles wide; the lower third is twenty-four miles wide, barring a small, irregular strip bordered by the Platte River on the south and forming part of Butler Township. The Platte River is really the southern boundary of the county until it reaches the Pawnee Reservation in Nance County, where the latter subdivision cuts into Platte County two townships on the southwest and one township on the south, making that part of the county irregular in its outlines. There are seventeen townships, most of which are six miles square. In the southern portion the outlines of the townships have been shaped to meet the demands of the locality arising from the meanderings of the Loup and Platte rivers.

This county obtains its name from the great river which washes twenty miles of its southern boundary, the valley of which includes

fully one-sixth of the fertile surface. Its natural features do not differ materially from those of the other sections of country to the east, situated in the Garden Valley of the Platte. The valley land is principally grown to grass and is unexcelled as a stock-raising country. A few miles southeast of Columbus the beautiful and broad Valley of the Loup joins the Platte, forming a splendid and picturesque stretch of country. Here it is that the two rivers come together, making a noble expanse of valley land. Beyond this is a belt of low undulating table land, and the winding valley of Shell Creek. The general direction of the Loup River is from east to west through the southern portion of the county, Shell Creek being a branch which flows northwest and southeast and waters the sections throughout the central sections thereof. Lookingglass Creek favors the western and central parts, and Union, the northeastern.

The soil favorable to agriculture consists of a deep vegetable mold, the valley land being largely mixed with sand. In localities sandstone is found in quite respectable quantities.

GOVERNMENT

When Platte County was organized it was placed under a form of government, of which a board of commissioners, composed of three members, was the leading and guiding force. This body of men was clothed with large and varied powers and its jurisdiction extended throughout the county. Laws, in the form of resolutions, were enacted by the board, which governed its official actions and many of those of the settlers, especially the methods to be followed in their transactions with the county, such as taxation and the amounts to be levied; the poll tax; laying out and building of roads; erecting bridges; issuing licenses for the establishing and maintenance of ferries; also for the sale of liquor. To the board fell the duty of creating voting precincts, townships and the incorporation of towns, villages and cities within its jurisdiction. Another very important part of the duties has always been the consideration of ways and means of securing funds to meet all obligations incurred. To the credit of the county and its long list of officials this responsibility has been carried through successive administrations with tact, splendid business acumen and honesty of purpose. As a result, Platte County has a well filled treasure box and is steadily growing in wealth and prosperity, the evidence of which lies in the many wide-awake, enterprising trading points within her borders; the thousands of fertile, highly cultivated

and improved farms; splendid schoolhouses and church edifices; banking institutions in modern, expensive homes, whose vaults are laden with money and high-priced securities. All this and more has been made possible by the men and women, who came here in the early days from their comfortable eastern homes, and braving many uncertainties of an unorganized country, started in with practically nothing, but amply sustained by strong hands and hearts, put their hands to what they found to do and performed their duties heartily and valiantly. The men chosen to represent their interests in the county government were well chosen and as a result Platte County now is one of the foremost subdivisions of the great State of Nebraska.

As the years went by dissatisfaction arose relative to the system under which the county was governed. So that, in 1878 the question was submitted as to whether or not a change should be made and a township organization adopted. When the result of the election was determined but few votes were found polled for the new plan and the matter rested a few years. But the board of commissioners again was petitioned to call an election for the purpose of securing an expression from the county electorate upon the much discussed proposition of electing a board of supervisors, one from each township and also a member to represent the Corporation of Columbus. This time those in favor of the innovation were largely in the majority and carried the day. This system remained in operation for several years, when it was concluded that the board was too large, unwieldy and expensive. The people thereupon took advantage of a law which permitted the erection of supervisor districts, to be represented by one member, and by their votes changed the system of county government to the district plan. Thereupon, the retiring board under the old system created seven supervisor districts, of which the Corporation and Township of Columbus were named the sixth and seventh. Under that arrangement the electors of the county have for the past several years chosen their representatives on the county board.

LIST OF COUNTY OFFICIALS FROM 1858 TO 1914

It may fairly be presumed that when Platte County was organized, a full list of officials was elected. No notation, however, is found in the minute book of the first county clerk (clerk of the board of county commissioners) of county officials and it logically follows that the record is silent on the subject of such officers qualifying for the various positions then provided for the county government. This

is the situation that has been presented to the writer, and in the absence of any record on the subject he is compelled, in making up a list of the names of officials of Platte County, to commence with the year 1858 and omit the year 1857, giving only for the year of the county's organization the names of the men who served the local government as they appear of record.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

- 1857—Thomas Sarvis, George Spaulding, Gustavus Becher.
1858—Thomas Sarvis, George Spaulding, Gustavus Becher.
1859—Gustavus Becher, William Davis, George Spaulding.
1860—William Davis, George Spaulding, G. W. Stevens.
1862—C. A. Speice, William Davis, John Kelly.
1864—C. A. Speice, John Kelly, Nelson Toncray.
1865—C. A. Speice, John Kelly, Nelson Toncray.
1866—John Kelly, Nelson Toncray, F. G. Becher.
1867—John Kelly, Nelson Toncray, F. G. Becher; William Davis chosen at special election to fill vacancy.
1868—F. G. Becher, William Davis, S. C. Smith.
1869—F. G. Becher, S. C. Smith, Fred Stevens.
1870—G. C. Barnum, S. C. Smith, G. W. Galley.
1871—Guy C. Barnum, G. W. Galley, J. W. Early.
1872—George W. Galley, John W. Early, G. C. Barnum.
1872-3—J. W. Early, G. C. Barnum, Abner Turner.
1873-4—Abner Turner, Michael Maher, G. C. Barnum.
1874-5—Guy C. Barnum, F. G. Becher, Jacob Guter.
1875—John Hammond, Michael Maher, Albert Rose.
1876—Michael Maher, John Hammond, Albert Rose.
1876-7—Michael Maher, R. H. Henry, Albert Rose.
1877—Albert Rose, R. H. Henry, William Bloedorn.
1878—R. H. Henry, William Bloedorn, John Walker.
1879—William Bloedorn, John Walker, John Wise.
1880—John Walker, John Wise, Michael Maher.
1881—John Wise, Michael Maher, Joseph Rivet.
1882—Michael Maher, Joseph Rivet, H. J. Hudson.
1883—Joseph Rivet, H. J. Hudson, Robert Moran.

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS

- 1884—Columbus Township, Jacob Ernst; Butler, John Ernst; Bismark, J. C. Swartsley; Monroe, R. E. Wiley; Shell Creek, J. J.

Burke; Walker, Nils Olson; Humphrey, Joseph Braun; Grand Prairie, Samuel W. Wilson; Lost Creek, R. L. Rossiter; Granville, Obe Terwilliger; Creston, N. Olson; Burrows, Fred Shure; Woodville, William J. Irwin; St. Bernard, Jacob Weidner; Sherman, William Newman; Loup, Jacob Tschudin; Joliet, Martin Maher; Columbus Corporation, J. E. North.

1885—Columbus Corporation, George E. Willard; Columbus Township, A. W. Clark; Butler, W. H. Hess; Bismark, J. C. Swartsley; Monroe, George S. Trueman; Shell Creek, J. J. Burke; Walker, Nils Olson; Humphrey, A. D. Hinman; Grand Prairie, D. S. Bruen; Lost Creek, P. F. Doody; Granville, H. Terwilliger; Creston, N. Olson; Burrows, J. F. Shure; Woodville, James Kernan; St. Bernard, Jacob Weidner; Sherman, William Newman; Loup, Jacob Tschudin; Joliet, Martin Maher.

1886—Columbus Corporation, Henry J. Hudson; Columbus Township, Jacob Lewis; Butler, W. H. Hess; Bismark, J. C. Swartsley; Monroe, George S. Terwilliger; Shell Creek, Steve Waggoner; Walker, Nils Olson; Humphrey, C. B. Campbell; Grand Prairie, Hubert Braun; Lost Creek, R. Pinson; Granville, J. Mack; Creston, N. Olson; Burrows, James Burrows; Woodville, A. G. Rolf; St. Bernard, James Mieseager; Sherman, William Newman; Loup, D. E. Campbell; Joliet, Martin Maher.

1887—Columbus Corporation, R. H. Henry; Columbus Township, A. W. Clark; Butler, W. B. Williams; Bismark, J. C. Swartsley; Monroe, John Peterson; Shell Creek, John Brunken; Walker, Clark Blecher; Humphrey, C. B. Campbell; Grand Prairie, D. L. Braun; Lost Creek, George N. Hopkins; Granville, R. Bender, Jr.; Creston, Nils Olson; Burrows, James Burrows; Woodville, W. J. Irwin; St. Bernard, C. E. Feels; Sherman, William Newman; Loup, F. Gerber; Joliet, H. S. Elliott.

1888—Columbus, R. H. Henry; Columbus Township, A. W. Clark; Butler, Ed Kenscher; Bismark, Henry Rickert; Monroe, W. O. Pugsley; Shell Creek, J. F. Dineen; Walker, C. H. Blecher; Humphrey, C. B. Campbell; Grand Prairie, D. L. Bruen; Lost Creek, George N. Hopkins; Granville, F. Bering; Creston, S. J. Wheeler; Burrows, James Burrows; Woodville, William J. Irwin; St. Bernard, Joseph Ottis; Sherman, J. H. Wurdeman; Loup, Jacob Tschudin; Joliet, J. W. Clark.

1889—Columbus, Jonas Welch; Columbus Township, W. J. Newman; Bismark, Henry Rickert; Sherman, G. Asche; Creston, O. S. Moran; Shell Creek, John Cramer; Grand Prairie, D. L. Bruen;

Humphrey, —; Butler, John Engel; Loup, D. E. Campbell; Lost Creek, P. F. Doody; Burrows, James Burrows; Granville, F. Bering; Monroe, —; Joliet, H. J. Johnston; St. Bernard, —; Woodville, W. J. Irwin; Walker, Nils Olson.

1890—Columbus, Israel Gluck; Columbus Township, John C. Byrnes; Bismark, John C. Swartsley; Sherman, G. Asche; Creston, A. C. Anderson; Shell Creek, J. F. Dineen; Grand Prairie, J. S. Freeman; Humphrey, C. D. Murphy; Butler, Edward Kenscher; Loup, Albert Huerner; Lost Creek, D. D. Lynch; Burrows, James Burrows; Granville, F. D. Klebba; Monroe, William Pollard; Joliet, W. E. DeMoney; St. Bernard, Joseph Ottis; Woodville, W. J. Irwin; Walker, J. P. Johnston.

1891—Columbus, James E. North; Bismark, Henry Rickert; Sherman, Theodore Wenk; Creston, Nils Olson; Grand Prairie, Dirk Becher; Loup, Fred A. Huerner; Lost Creek, Robert Price; Granville, Ferdinand Bering; Joliet, H. S. Elliott; Walker, Christ Johnson; Columbus Township, John C. Byrnes; Shell Creek, J. F. Dineen; Humphrey, C. D. Murphy; Butler, Edward Kenscher; Burrows, James Burrows; Monroe, William Pollard; St. Bernard, Joseph Ottis; Woodville, W. J. Irwin.

1892—Columbus, J. E. North; Columbus Township, R. Y. Lisco; Sherman, Gerhard Asche; Shell Creek, Steve Waggoner; Humphrey, Chris Shoemaker; Butler, Jacob Gerber; Burrows, George Thomazin; Monroe, William M. Pollard; St. Bernard, Thomas F. Howard; Woodville, James Kiernan; Bismark, Henry Rickert; Creston, Nils Olson; Grand Prairie, Dirk Becher; Loup, Fred E. Huerner; Lost Creek, Robert Price; Granville, Ferdinand Bering; Joliet, H. S. Elliott; Walker, Christ Johnson.

1893—Columbus, Charles A. Speice; Columbus Township, R. Y. Lisco; Bismark, William Schreiber; Creston, Nils Olson; Grand Prairie, D. A. Becher; Humphrey, D. Driscoll; Butler, Jacob Gerber; Loup, Jacob Tschudin; Lost Creek, Thomas P. Mylet; Granville, Ferdinand Bering; Joliet, H. S. Elliott; St. Bernard, James Weidner, Jr.; Walker, John P. Johnston; Burrows, George Thomazin; Sherman, Gerhard Asche; Shell Creek, Steve Waggoner; Monroe, William M. Pollard; Woodville, James Kiernan.

1894—Columbus, Charles A. Speice; Columbus Township, R. Y. Lisco; Sherman, G. Asche; Shell Creek, John Brunken; Humphrey, C. O. Moore; Butler, E. J. Ernst; Burrows, George Thomazin; Granville, Peter Bender, Jr.; Monroe, William Pard; St. Bernard, Peter Bettinger; Woodville, James Kiernan; Bismark, William

Schreiber; Creston, Nils Olson; Grand Prairie, D. A. Becher; Loup, Jacob Tschudin; Lost Creek, Thomas P. Mylet; Joliet, H. S. Elliott; Walker, John P. Johnston.

CHANGE TO SUPERVISOR DISTRICTS

In pursuance of an act of the Legislature, approved on the 11th of April, 1895, entitled "An act to provide for township organization to divide counties under township organization into supervisor districts; to define the rights, powers and liabilities of the towns, the duties and compensation of the officers therein, and to provide for the election of town officers; and for the election of supervisors and the term of office of the supervisor to be elected and chosen in their supervisor districts into which the county is to be divided when governed by township organization; and to repeal Sections 1 to 62, inclusive, Article 4, Chapter 18, of the Compiled Statutes of Nebraska for 1893," a special session of the board was called, at the request of a certain number of the members, which was held October 10, 1895, at 2 P. M. for the purpose of dividing the county into supervisor districts and choosing the members for said districts. Further, a committee of five was selected for members by the board by ballot, whose duty it was to submit to the board a plan for dividing the county into supervisor districts. The members of the committee chosen by ballot were: Supervisors Becher, Olson, Bender, Ernst and Lisco. The result of the committee's deliberation was to divide the county into seven supervisor districts, and the motion of Supervisor Kiernan at the meeting of October 11, 1895, that the supervisors embraced within the several supervisor districts cast lots among themselves to decide which one of their number should be supervisor of each respective district, carried. In compliance with the plan adopted, the supervisors cast lots for those of their number they desired to represent the townships within their respective districts, with the following result:

D. A. Becher.....	District No. 1
Charles O. Moore.....	District No. 2
Peter Bettinger	District No. 3
James Kiernan	District No. 4
William Schreiber	District No. 5
Charles A. Speice and E. J. Ernst....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7

This new board met November 12, 1895, placed D. A. Becher in

the chair, and continued to transact the business of the county until part of its members retired in favor of those who were elected in November, 1896:

	D. A. Becher.....	District No. 1
	Charles O. Moore.....	District No. 2
	Nils Olson	District No. 3
	James Kiernan	District No. 4
	Charles J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	John Wiggins and E. J. Ernst.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1897—	D. A. Becher.....	District No. 1
	Peter Bender	District No. 2
	Nils Olson	District No. 3
	James Kiernan	District No. 4
	Charles J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	John Wiggins and R. Y. Lisco.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1898—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	Peter Bender	District No. 2
	Nils Olson	District No. 3
	James Kiernan	District No. 4
	C. J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	R. Y. Lisco and Louis Held.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1899—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	Daniel Driscoll	District No. 2
	Nils Olson	District No. 3
	W. J. Welch.....	District No. 4
	C. J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	R. Y. Lisco and Louis Held.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1900—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	Daniel Driscoll	District No. 2
	Math Diedrich	District No. 3
	W. J. Welch.....	District No. 4
	C. J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	R. Y. Lisco and Louis Held.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1901—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	Peter Bender, Jr.....	District No. 2
	Math Diedrich	District No. 3
	Frank Kiernan	District No. 4
	C. J. Carrig.....	District No. 5
	Louis Held and E. J. Ernst.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1902—	John Goetz.....	District No. 1

- Peter Bender, Jr.....District No. 2
 Math DiedrichDistrict No. 3
 Frank KiernanDistrict No. 4
 Charles J. Carrig.....District No. 5
 Louis Held and E. J. Ernst.....Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1903—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 Peter Bender, Jr.....District No. 2
 Math DiedrichDistrict No. 3
 Frank KiernanDistrict No. 4
 Charles J. Carrig.....District No. 5
 Louis Held and E. J. Ernst.....Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1904—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 Peter Bender, Jr.....District No. 2
 John SwansonDistrict No. 3
 Frank KiernanDistrict No. 4
 M. E. Clother.....District No. 5
 Louis Held and E. J. Ernst.....Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1905—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 John F. Shure.....District No. 2
 John SwansonDistrict No. 3
 A. E. Priest.....District No. 4
 M. E. Clother.....District No. 5
 Louis Held and William J. Newman..Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1906—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 J. F. Shure.....District No. 2
 Henry SchaecherDistrict No. 3
 A. E. Priest.....District No. 4
 M. E. Clother.....District No. 5
 William J. Newman and Louis Schwarz.Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1907—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 J. F. Shure.....District No. 2
 Henry SchaecherDistrict No. 3
 William M. Pollard.....District No. 4
 M. E. Clother.....District No. 5
 Louis Schwarz and Adam Smith.....Districts Nos. 6 and 7
 1908—John GoetzDistrict No. 1
 J. F. Shure.....District No. 2
 C. A. Peterson.....District No. 3
 William M. Pollard.....District No. 4
 M. E. Clother.....District No. 5
 Louis Schwarz and Adam Smith.....Districts Nos. 6 and 7

1909—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	J. F. Shure.....	District No. 2
	C. A. Peterson.....	District No. 3
	Daniel Wilson	District No. 4
	M. E. Clothier.....	District No. 5
	Louis Schwarz and Adam Smith.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1910—	Fred Dasenbrock	District No. 1
	J. F. Shure.....	District No. 2
	Henry Schaecher	District No. 3
	Daniel Wilson	District No. 4
	M. E. Clothier.....	District No. 5
	Louis Schwarz and Adam Smith.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1911—	Fred Dasenbrock	District No. 1
	J. F. Shure.....	District No. 2
	Henry Schaecher	District No. 3
	George C. Anderson.....	District No. 4
	M. E. Clothier.....	District No. 5
	Louis Schwarz and Adam Smith.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7
1912—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	J. F. Shure.....	District No. 2
	Henry Schaecher	District No. 3
	George C. Anderson.....	District No. 4
	M. E. Clothier.....	District No. 5
	Adam Smith and Otto Kummer.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7

No election was held in the fall of the year 1913, as a law had been passed providing for biennial elections. Under that law the first election was held in the fall of 1914, so that under the old law officials held over until 1914, when their successors were elected.

1914—	John Goetz	District No. 1
	J. F. Shure.....	District No. 2
	C. A. Peterson.....	District No. 3
	George C. Anderson.....	District No. 4
	M. E. Clothier.....	District No. 5
	Adam Smith and John B. Kyle.....	Districts Nos. 6 and 7

COUNTY CLERK

1857, John Siebert; 1858, G. W. Hewitt; 1859-61, Francis G. Becher; 1862-7, C. B. Stillman; 1868-72, H. J. Hudson; 1873-6,

F. G. Becher; 1877-88, John Stauffer; 1889-94, G. W. Phillips; 1895-6, Emil Pohl; 1897-1902, G. W. Phillips; 1903-15, John Graf.

TREASURER

1858-78, V. Kummer; 1879-82, John W. Early; 1883-86, C. A. Newman; 1887-90, G. G. Becher; 1891-4, J. W. Lynch; 1895-98, H. S. Elliott; 1899-1902, John G. Becher; 1903-6, Dick A. Becher; 1907-10, Louis Held; 1911-15, Otto E. Heuer.

SHERIFF

1858-1860, E. W. Toncray; 1860-1, J. Rickly; 1862-3, James E. North; 1863-5, J. B. Beebe; 1865-7, John Browner; 1868, C. D. Clothier; 1869-71, A. J. Arnold; 1872, George Lehman; 1873-80, Benjamin Spielman; 1881-6, Daniel C. Kavanaugh; 1887-8, Martin C. Bloedorn; 1889-90, J. C. Caldwell; 1891-6, D. C. Kavanaugh; 1897-1902, John C. Byrnes; 1903-8, Charles J. Carrig; 1909-15, Henry C. Lachnit.

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT

This office for some years was combined with that of the county clerk, the duties of both offices devolving upon that official. In 1880 appears the first clerk of the district court, in the person of C. A. Newman; 1883-7, G. Heitkemper; 1888-99, G. B. Speice; 1900-15, Christian Gruenther.

REGISTER OF DEEDS

In 1858 C. B. Stillman was elected recorder and held the office until 1861, when it was merged with the office of the county clerk. The county clerk was ex-officio recorder or register of deeds until 1909. In the year last mentioned the number of inhabitants of the county, as shown by a special census, made the creation of the office of register of deeds feasible. To that end at the regular election, in the fall of 1909, J. F. (Jerry) Carrig was elected to the office and succeeded himself in 1914.

PROBATE JUDGE

1858-1867, A. B. Pattison, Isaac Albertson; 1868-9, E. W. Toncray; 1870-1, I. N. Taylor; 1872-4, John G. Higgins; 1875-82, John

G. Higgins; 1883-4, John J. Sullivan; 1885-6, Charles A. Speice; 1887-8, H. J. Hudson; 1889-94, W. N. Hensley; 1895-6, J. H. Kilian; 1897-9, T. D. Robison; 1900-15, John Ratterman.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY

1862, I. N. Taylor; 1864-5, Robert Moreland; 1866-8, O. S. B. Williams; 1869-71, Leander Gerrard.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY

1872-3, William A. Marlow; 1874-5, M. B. Hoxie; 1876-7, T. J. Hamilton; 1878-81, M. B. Reese; 1882, Thomas Darnell; 1883, John Patterson; 1884-5, J. K. Vandemark.

COUNTY ATTORNEY

1886-9, John M. Gondring; 1890-1, I. L. Albert; 1892-5, John M. Gondring; 1896-1901, William O'Brien; 1902-5, Lyman R. Latham; 1906-9, W. N. Hensley; 1910-13, C. N. McElfresh; 1914-15, Otto F. Walter.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT

1858-1867, M. Weaver; 1867-71, C. M. Speice; 1869, H. M. Lathrop, failed to qualify and Rev. James B. Chase, Jr., appointed in his place; 1872-4, J. O. Shannon; 1875-6, C. A. Speice; 1877-80, S. L. Barrett; 1881-4, J. E. Moncrief; 1885-6, W. H. Tedrow; 1887-90, L. J. Cramer; 1891-6, M. M. Rothleitner; 1897-1906, L. H. Leavy; 1907-15, Fred S. Lecron.

SURVEYOR

1858-60, Lorin Millar; 1860-9, J. E. North; 1870, Rudolph Kummer; 1871-4, John G. Routson; 1875, J. Struther; 1876-80, Richard L. Rossiter; 1881, H. J. Hudson; 1883-4, John G. Routson; 1885-8, John Ensden; 1889-1910, R. L. Rossiter; 1911, George Von Ackerman, failed to qualify and while candidates for the office have been nominated and elected since that time, none have qualified for the office and in consequence L. F. Gottschalk has been employed by the board when needed, for the duties of the office.

CORONER

1860-5, J. C. Wolfel; 1865-6, L. M. Beebe; 1867-9, James H. Galley; 1870, S. A. Bonesteel; 1871-4, Charles B. Stillman; 1875-84, Dr. Alfonso Heintz; 1885-6, F. J. Schug, Dr. F. H. Geer; 1887-8, J. C. Caldwell; 1889-94, Dr. Alfonso Heintz; 1895-6, H. E. Ayars; 1897-9, P. H. Metz; 1900-02, E. A. Moore; 1903-6, P. H. Metz; 1907-8, Dr. A. Cauley; 1909-15, Henry Gass, Jr.

MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE

When the First Legislature of Nebraska Territory convened at Omaha, Tuesday, January 16, 1855, Platte County was a part of Dodge, which was represented in the council, or upper house of that body, by Munson H. Clark and in the House of Representatives by Eli R. Doyle and J. W. Richardson. In the Second Territorial Legislature John Evans served in the council for Dodge County, vice Munson H. Clark, deceased. Thomas Gibson was in the lower house. In the Third, Jacob Safford, in the council; Silas E. Seely, representing Dodge and Platte in the Legislature; Fourth, no change in the council. John M. Taggart represented Dodge and Platte Counties in the lower house; Fifth, Dodge and Platte Counties, Henry W. DePuy, in the Legislature; Sixth, Dodge, Platte, Green and Butler Counties, John Reck in the Legislature; Seventh, Butler, Calhoun, Green and Platte Counties, Charles H. Whaley, in the Legislature; Eighth, representative, Platte, Green, Calhoun and Butler, John Reck; Ninth, representative, John P. Becker. The Tenth session of the Territorial Legislature convened at Omaha, January 5, 1865. The council was divided into districts for the first time. Platte, with Monroe, Merrick, Hall, Buffalo, Kearney and Lincoln, was placed in the fifth district, and represented by Isaac Albertson, of Columbus; representative, Guy C. Barnum; Eleventh, council, Isaac Albertson; representative, Guy C. Barnum. This ended the sittings of the Legislature for the Territory of Nebraska, as that great subdivision of the national domain was preparing itself to enter the Union as a state.

A new State Legislature had been chosen by the people of the territory at the election held in October, 1866, consisting for the most part of the same persons elected to the territorial council and house. On the 14th of February, 1867, Governor Saunders issued his proclamation, calling the members of the Legislature to meet at

the capital on the 20th inst., to take action upon certain conditions proposed by Congress. The Legislature assembled and passed the bill, accepting the fundamental conditions on February 21st. At the time, John E. Kelly represented Platte County in the lower house. On the 4th of April, Governor Butler issued his call for an extra session. President Andrew Johnson having issued, on the 1st of March, his proclamation announcing the admission of Nebraska into the Union. On the 18th of May the Legislature came together and set in motion the machinery of the state. At this session Vincent Kummer represented Platte County in the council, and E. W. Arnold in the House.

The Twelfth session of the Territorial Legislature, really the Second session of the State Legislature, met in Omaha, January 10, 1867. On the council was Vincent Kummer, and Platte was represented in the House by John E. Kelly.

The so-called Third session of the State Legislature (but in reality the First session), met at Omaha under proclamation of Governor Butler, May 16, 1867. The state comprised eleven senatorial districts. F. K. Freeman represented the fifth district, in which Platte had been placed; in the House was John E. Kelly, from Columbus.

The representation for this district in the Fourth assembly was the same as in the third; fifth assembly, Senate, tenth district, Guy C. Barnum; House, C. A. Speice; sixth, convened February 17, 1870; Senate, Guy C. Barnum; House, C. A. Speice. Immediately after the close of the sixth session the seventh was assembled March 4, 1870, on proclamation of the governor, and was in fact but a continuation of the preceding session. Eighth, Senate, Leander Gerard, representing the eleventh senatorial district, comprising Merrick, Hall, Buffalo, Kearney, Lincoln and Platte Counties; House, H. J. Hudson, for Platte and Colfax Counties; ninth, Senate, representing the ninth district, Guy C. Barnum; House, Platte and Colfax Counties, A. J. Arnold. The tenth session was an extra one, and the old members held over; eleventh, Senate, Guy C. Barnum; House, Albion Nance, for York, Polk, Butler, Platte, Hamilton, Clay and Adams Counties; 1876, fourteenth senatorial district, James E. North; House, thirty-eighth district, Guy C. Barnum, Jr.; fifty-first district, Caleb Davis; 1877, thirty-eighth district, H. J. Sperry; 1878, Senate, Henry C. Wright; House, thirty-eighth district, Thomas C. Ryan; fifty-first district, Darwin C. Loveland; 1880, Senate, M. L. Turner; House, thirty-eighth district, George

Lehman; fifty-first district, Jonas Welch; 1882, Senate, thirteenth district, O. F. Brown; House, twenty-third district, Frank E. North; 1884, Senate, thirteenth district, W. N. Hensley; House, twenty-third district, John A. Kehoe; twenty-fifth district, Adolph Ernst; 1886, Senate, Patrick M. Higgins; House, twenty-third district, John J. Sullivan; twenty-fifth district, John W. Finch; 1888, Senate, twelfth district, Michael Maher; House, twenty-fourth district, J. C. Swartsley; twenty-fifth district, O. E. Green; 1890, Senate, John C. Van Housen; House, twenty-fourth district, William Schelp; twenty-fifth district, Henry Stevens. 1892, Senate, James E. North; House, twenty-fourth district, William Schelp; twenty-fifth district, W. J. Irwin. 1894, Senate, John C. Sprecher; House, twenty-fourth district, Gus G. Becher; twenty-fifth district, F. H. Penny. 1896, Senate, John M. Gondring; House, twenty-fourth district, O. S. Moran; twenty-fifth district, N. Secor Hyatt. 1898, Senate, James A. Dunn; House, twenty-fourth district, O. S. Moran; twenty-fifth, James W. Tanner. 1900, Senate, Joseph L. Paschal; House, twenty-fourth district, Dirk A. Becher; twenty-fifth district, James W. Tanner. 1902, Senate, Warren A. Way; House, twenty-fourth district, Dirk A. Becher; twenty-fifth district, Eugene E. Fellers. 1904, senator, Hugh Hughes; representative twenty-fourth district, John W. Bender; twenty-fifth district, Fred Hoare. 1906, Senate, Thomas A. Saunders; House, twenty-fourth district, James Greig; twenty-fifth district, John Weems. 1908, Senate, F. J. Henry; House, twenty-fourth district, James Greig; twenty-fifth district, John H. Weems. 1910, Senate, J. L. Albert; representative twenty-fourth district, Charles Schneth; twenty-fifth district, R. C. Regan. 1912, Senate, eleventh district, F. D. Lind; representative twenty-fifth district, John Schneth; twenty-sixth district, R. C. Regan. 1914, Senate, Charles Krumbach; representative twenty-fifth district, Henry Clayburn; twenty-sixth district, R. C. Regan.

CHAPTER V

PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

Meeting of the board of county commissioners, held on the 28th day of December, 1857; present, Messrs. Becher, Spaulding and Sarvis.

Moved and seconded that a chairman be elected to serve for the first nine months.

On motion, Mr. Sarvis was elected said chairman.

The clerk was authorized to buy a record book "as soon as the county funds will admit."

A territorial tax of ten mills on the dollar was levied on all real and personal estate.

A county tax of six mills on the dollar was levied on all real and personal estate, also a poll tax of fifty cents.

The school tax of one and one-half mills on the dollar was levied on all real and personal estate.

A road tax of one mill on the dollar was levied on all real and personal estate.

The meeting adjourned until one o'clock P. M. In the afternoon Mr. Sarvis was in the chair and the following resolution submitted by Mr. Spaulding was adopted:

Resolved, That this county be divided into three districts, each district to be represented by one commissioner and that the boundaries of said districts be as follows:

1st district—Commencing at the southeast corner of Platte County, thence running north 24 miles, thence west 8 miles, thence south 24 miles, thence east to the place of beginning.

2d district—Commencing at the southwest corner of district No. 1, thence running north 24 miles, thence west 8 miles, thence south 24 miles, thence east to the place of beginning.

3d district—All that part of Platte County lying west of district No. 2.

Thomas Sarvis was appointed to represent district No. 1; George Spaulding, district No. 2; Gustavus Becher, district No. 3.

Thomas Sarvis was allowed the sum of \$2 for notifying George Spaulding of the special meeting.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

John Siebert,
Clerk.

Thomas Sarvis,
Chairman.

It would appear by what follows that the meeting of the 28th of December, 1857, was merely preliminary to the organization of the board. If by this session it was intended that the organization would be perfected, then that consummation was not realized, for there was nothing in the clerk's minutes to show that any official of the county had qualified for the duties he was about to assume.

The board next met in January, as the following abstract from the minutes of the commissioners show:

First regular meeting of the board of county commissioners, held Monday, January 4, 1858.

Present, Messrs. Becher, Spaulding and Sarvis.

Mr. Becher presented a memorial from C. B. Stillman, John Siebert, J. P. Becker and nineteen others, praying for the location of a road from the north end of Washington avenue in the Town of Columbus, to Shell Creek, together with the bridging of said stream.

Other preliminaries were observed in this relation, such as the appointment of viewers for the road.

The next meeting of the board was held on March 1, 1858, at which time C. B. Stillman was ordered to proceed "as the law directs to draw lots for twelve grand and twelve petit jurors to be selected from suitable persons from Columbus and Buchanan precincts." At this meeting Thomas Sarvis was in the chair and Francis G. Becher acted as clerk.

At the adjourned meeting, held March 2, 1858, but two of the commissioners, Francis G. Becher and Thomas Sarvis, were present. After the minutes of the last meeting had been approved, Mr. Becher presented a petition from John Reck, John Miller, C. B. Stillman and thirteen other citizens of Columbus, praying for the incorporation of the Town of Columbus. On motion, prayer of the petitioners was adopted.

The sheriff of Platte County was ordered to make an assessment of all property, real and personal, in said county and make return

of same to the county clerk within thirty days. The county was ordered divided into two equal road districts by drawing a line directly through the center of said county from north to south; that on the west to be called road district No. 1; that on the east road district No. 2, and a road supervisor to be appointed for each district. Jacob Guter and Daniel Hashberger were appointed such supervisors, the said supervisors to be held in bonds of \$50 each for the faithful performance of their respective duties.

The county clerk was "ordered to furnish the supervisor of district No. 1 with the names of persons from whom labor is due and the supervisor was empowered to give notice to all persons from whom road labor is due to work on the road between Columbus and Shell Creek."

On motion, it was "resolved that all persons, through whose lands the Shell Creek road passes, be requested to give quit claim deeds to the county and its successors thereafter for all lands over and above 60 feet and 100 feet to be used for said road." The minutes of this meeting were signed by John Siebert, deputy clerk.

The next regular meeting of the board was held on the 3d day of April, 1858, at which time the two commissioners, Becher and Spaulding, were present. Mr. Becher was appointed chairman and John Siebert, deputy clerk of the meeting. No business was presented at this meeting and adjournment soon followed.

The board next met on the 15th day of May, 1858, Sarvis in the chair. It was ordered that the following ordinance be adopted:

Section 1. Be it ordained by the commissioners of Platte County that said county be and is hereby divided into five road districts, the boundaries of said districts to be as hereafter described, and the road supervisors to be appointed for each district.

Section 2. District No. 1 shall embrace all that part of said county lying within range 2 east and town 17 north, the supervisor to be Jacob Guter.

Section 3. District No. 2 shall embrace all that part of said county lying within range 2 east and town 17 north. Supervisor, Joseph Skinner.

Section 4. District No. 3 shall embrace all that part of said county lying within range 3 town 17 north. Supervisor, James Jeffries.

Section 5. District No. 4 shall embrace all that part of said county lying within range 4 east and town 17 north. Supervisor, Alex. Albertson.

Section 6. District No. 5 shall embrace all that part of said county lying within ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 east and town 18 north. Supervisor, Charles Reinke.

All acts or parts of acts conflicting with this act are hereby repealed.

Be it ordained by the supervisor of Platte County that the road supervisors of said county shall hold their offices until the first Monday in April, 1859, or until their successors are elected and qualified.

It was ordered that the road "viewed and located from the north end of Washington avenue in the Town of Columbus, to Shell Creek north of said town be and is hereby established a county road."

Mr. Sarvis presented a memorial from John Reck, John Miller, V. Kummer and fifteen others, praying for the location of a road from Columbus to Buchanan in Platte County, and the bridging of sloughs on the same. The commissioners resolved to meet at the store of F. G. Becher in Columbus, June 21, 1858, at 7 o'clock A. M., preparatory to viewing and locating said road.

The board adjourned to meet in the evening, at which time it was ordered that "the county clerk be authorized to send to N. W. Mills & Company, of Fort Des Moines, Iowa, for all books and stationery necessary for the use of the county officers of Platte County, Nebraska Territory." At this meeting Thomas Sarvis was in the chair and George W. Hewitt signed his name as county clerk.

The board again met June 15, 1858, at which time Sarvis and Spaulding were present, the former in the chair. It was ordered that the bill of Gustavus Becher be allowed with the exception of the item of March 22, 1858, making the amount \$21, said bill being for services rendered as commissioner of Platte County from December 28, 1857, to May 15, 1858, inclusive.

The bill of C. B. Stillman was allowed for services rendered as judge of election and that of F. G. Becher as clerk of election, on December 19, 1857.

The bill of G. W. Hewitt was allowed, with the exception of the items of May 4th, making the amount \$52.50, the said bill being for services rendered as clerk of Platte County from October 11, 1857, to May 15, 1858, inclusive. The bill of Charles Bremer for services as judge of election, August 3, 1857, was not allowed. The bill of John Reck for "administering to officers of election," August 3, 1857, met the same fate as that of Bremer's.

It was ordered that C. B. Stillman be appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of trustee in the Town of Columbus, occasioned by the resignation of John Reck.

The following ordinance was passed:

Section 1. Be it ordained by the commissioners of Platte County that an election precinct be and is hereby established at Grand Island, to be known and designated as Grand Island precinct.

Section 2. Said precinct is to include all that territory lying north of the Platte ten miles and east of Wood River twenty miles.

Section 3. The following persons are hereby appointed judges of election in said precinct: Herman Bassel, Frederick Langman, — Seymour.

Section 4. William P. Potts and William Haga are hereby appointed justices of the peace, and George Schoultz constable in said precinct, to hold their offices until the next general election.

Section 5. An election will be held in said precinct at the house of Christian Mink on Monday, August 2, 1858, the returns of said election duly to be made to the county clerk of Platte County within ten days after said election.

On motion, the following ordinance was adopted: "Be it ordained by the commissioners of Platte County that an election precinct be and is hereby established in Platte County, N. T., the boundaries to be as follows, to wit: Commencing at a point on the southern boundary of said county 8 miles east of the sixth principal meridian, thence running north 6 miles, thence east 8 miles, thence south to the county line, thence west along said line to the place of beginning, to be known and designated as Center precinct. Joseph Skinner, George Spaulding and Cyrus Tolman were appointed judges of election of said precinct. Joseph Skinner was appointed justice of the peace and H. M. Kemp, constable in said precinct, all to hold their offices until the first general election. The election in Center precinct was ordered to be held at the house of Joseph Skinner."

An election precinct was ordered established "to embrace all that territory lying within ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 east of the sixth principal meridian and town 18 north, to be known and designated as Shell Creek precinct. William English, A. B. Northrop and Henry Suskie were appointed judges of election. William English justice of the peace, and A. B. Northrop constable of said precinct;" all to hold their offices until the next general election, which was ordered to be held at the house of Charles Bremer.

William Davis, Isaac Albertson and James Marshall were appointed judges of election in Buchanan precinct, and the election was ordered to be held at the house of Isaac Albertson.

Charles Speice, George W. Hewitt and G. B. Stillman were

appointed judges of election for Columbus precinct, said election to be held at the house of F. G. Becher.

On motion, the county clerk was authorized to proclaim that "an election will be held in the several precincts in Platte County and in Grand Island precinct on Monday, August 2, 1858."

Before adjournment the board appointed A. B. Northrop road supervisor for district No. 5.

The third regular meeting of the board of commissioners was convened Monday, July 5, 1858.

A petition from Anthony Bowl, W. W. English, A. B. Northrop and fourteen others, praying for the location of a road from the eastern boundary of Platte County along the north side of Shell Creek to the western boundary of said county was read and on motion the prayer of the petition was granted and the 9th day of August set apart for the location of said road.

Many such petitions appear in the early minutes of the board of county commissioners and while they refer to different parts of the county, still they pertain to the same subject, and to mention them all would be tedious and uninteresting, so that further reference to road petitions by the records will be ignored for matters of more value to the reader.

In the early days, when settlers were few and their homes scattered far and wide, it seems to have been the custom of the business agents of the county to meet at certain places which would be the most convenient for those having business to transact with the board. This condition is indicated by the following minute by the county clerk: "The clerk is ordered to cause two notices to be posted in the county, giving notice that the commissioners will meet at the house of Charles Bremer, on Shell Creek, on the 9th day of August, at 12 o'clock, and at the house of Isaac Albertson, at 12 o'clock on the following day."

This was the last meeting of the board of county commissioners held in the year 1858. The next session was convened on the 3d day of January, 1859. The board at that time had a new member in the person of William Davis, who succeeded Thomas Sarvis. G. Becher was elected chairman. At this session the time was chiefly taken up in the submission of bills, one of which was that of John Reck for swearing in county officers and judges of election in 1856.

At the February meeting the bill of Charles Reinke was ordered paid "for hauling county book from Omaha."

The next meeting was held April 11, 1859, and it was resolved that "as there was no commissioners' meeting held on the first

Monday in April, 1859, as prescribed by law, the weather preventing the board from assembling at the regular place of holding court, this shall be the regular meeting of the board of county commissioners for that day."

Commissioner Becher presented a petition from George Spaulding, John Reck and F. G. Becher, praying that licenses be granted to them to keep a ferry on the Platte River for the term of five years, commencing on the 25th day of April, 1859, at a point opposite the residence of Joseph Skinner, or five miles each way from said point, and it was further ordered "that George Spaulding, John Reck and F. G. Becher shall pay into the county treasury the sum of \$100 annually, to entitle them to a license to keep and run a ferry across the Platte River at a point opposite the residence of Joseph Skinner."

Jacob Guter was appointed road supervisor for district No. 1; Joseph Skinner, district No. 2; Joseph Russell, district No. 3. William Davis, Joseph Skinner and John Reck were appointed members of the county board of equalization.

At a meeting of the board held in Columbus, August 1, 1859. Vincent Kummer, Michael Weber and C. B. Stillman were appointed judges of election for Columbus precinct; Joseph Skinner, H. M. Kemp and Joseph Russell for Center precinct; Michael Erb, Charles Reinke and John Held for Shell Creek precinct; Isaac Albertson, William Davis and Nelson Toncray, Buchanan precinct.

It was decided by the board by resolution that the mayor, aldermen, recorder, marshal, treasurer and assessor of the Town of Columbus give bond respectively in the sum of \$500. Michael Weber was appointed justice of the peace and Vincent Kummer constable in Columbus precinct.

FINANCIAL CONDITION OF 1859

At the August meeting of the board, held in 1859, the county clerk was directed to prepare the yearly statement of the receipts and liabilities of the county and to have the same posted in the manner required by law. Pursuant to that order the Commissioners' Court, through its acting clerk, C. B. Stillman, made the following report: In pursuance of Section 19 of Chapter 20 of an act entitled, An Act for Preparing, Revising and Consolidating a Code of Laws for the Territory of Nebraska, the undersigned commissioners of Platte County make the following report, setting forth the receipts

and expenditures of said county for the fiscal year (1859), and also the whole indebtedness of said county.

The whole amount of indebtedness from August 1, 1857, to July 1, 1858, is.....\$141.66

From July 1, 1858, to July 1, 1859, is as follows:

Election expenses	\$ 16.49
County books	285.00
Freight on books	15.25
Printing	30.00
Copy of revenue law.....	25.00
Fees of justice of the peace.....	3.25
Fees of sheriff.....	12.00
Attorney's fees	6.60
Surveying	5.00
Salary probate judge	50.00
Salary county treasurer	50.00
Fees of county clerk.....	28.75
Fees of county commissioner.....	33.00

\$560.34

At the regular meeting of the board held January 2, 1860, Commissioner Becher presented a petition of the citizens of Shell Creek precinct praying to abolish the said election precinct and attach the same to Columbus precinct. The prayer was granted.

At the session of the Territorial Legislature, held in the winter of 1859, an act was passed attaching Monroe County to Platte. This measure led the board at its session, held in January, 1860, to divide the county into three new districts as follows: All the territory lying between the eastern boundary of Platte County and twelve miles east of the sixth principal meridian shall constitute and be district No. 1. All the territory from the sixth principal meridian and running thence twelve miles east shall constitute and be district No. 2. All the territory in Platte County lying west of the sixth principal meridian shall constitute and be district No. 3. Platte County, upon motion of Commissioner Spaulding, was then divided into four new election precincts as follows: Buchanan precinct to begin on the east line of Platte County and run west nine miles. The polls in such district to be at the house of William Davis; Center precinct

to begin on the west line of Buchanan precinct and run nine miles west, polls to be at the house of Joseph Skinner; Columbus precinct to begin six miles east of the sixth principal meridian and run six miles west of such meridian, election to be held at Columbus Hotel; Monroe precinct to combine all the balance of the county which then lay west of the aforesaid Columbus precinct, the election to be held at the house of Ch. Whaley, in the first two named precincts, the former judges of election to hold their offices until their term expires. In Monroe precinct the board nominated Ch. Whaley, Joseph Gerrard and Joseph Selzer as judges of election. The board nominated James H. Galley, John Reck and V. Kummer, judges of election in Columbus precinct the balance of the term. At this time F. G. Becher was county clerk and entered the minutes of the Commissioners' Court.

At the January meeting Commissioner Becher tendered his resignation, which was accepted and at a special election held later, G. W. Stevens was elected to fill the vacancy. The board now consisted of George Spaulding, G. W. Stevens and William Davis, with the latter in the chair. At the April session of the board Genoa precinct was established on petition of Henry Hudson, Daniel Welsh and others.

At this term of the court the firm of Leander Gerrard & Company was granted a license to maintain a ferry "at said point on the Loup Fork of the Platte River." The rates of toll were established as follows:

2 horses, or oxen, and wagon.....	\$1.00
1 horse and wagon.....	.75
1 extra team of oxen, or horses.....	.25
1 horse and rider	.25
Live stock (per head).....	.10
Footman (each)	.05
A license fee required of \$25 per annum.	

FINANCIAL REPORT

The commission, at its July session of 1860, made the following statement showing the receipts and expenditures of Platte County for the fiscal year, and also the whole indebtedness of said county:

The whole indebtedness from July 1, 1858, to July 1, 1859, is \$586. From July 1, 1859, to July 1, 1860, is as follows:

County books	\$ 42.50
Freight on same	3.50

Fees of county commissioners.....	12.00
Salary of county treasurer.....	50.00
Fees of road supervisor.....	10.00
Election expense and fees county clerk.....	127.00

Total	\$245.00
Receipts	none

Total amount of indebtedness of county up to July 1, 1860, \$831.

Signed

William Davis,
George Spaulding,
George W. Davis.

Commissioners Platte County.

Attest:

Francis G. Becher,
County clerk.

A special meeting of the board of commissioners of Platte County, Nebraska Territory, was held at the house of C. B. Stillman, on the 16th day of March, A. D., 1861. The newly elected commissioners, C. A. Speice, Joseph Russell and E. A. Gerrard, present. Joseph Russell was nominated and elected as permanent chairman of said board.

The regular April meeting was held at the office of C. B. Stillman in Columbus. It was ordered that each precinct establish a road district to be called by the name of the precinct.

The first petitions for licenses to sell liquor were submitted to the board at an adjourned meeting held April 22, 1861. At this time and for that purpose the following persons were granted licenses: F. G. Becher, J. Russell, C. R. Baker, H. J. Hudson and J. Rickly.

A number of Center precinct's enlightened citizens petitioned the board for an order levying a school tax "for as much as the law allows," but the matter upon motion of Gerrard was laid over until the next meeting.

At the term of the Commissioners' Court, held on July 1, 1861, the following taxes were levied: Territorial tax as provided by the territorial board of equalization, $11\frac{1}{2}$ mills; for the sinking fund in the territory, 1 mill; county tax, including poor tax, 4 mills; special tax for county buildings, 2 mills; 10% on interest of present indebtedness and 15% on the principal of all county debts; school tax, 1 mill; poll tax \$1 for one day's labor; land tax, \$3 on each 160 acres, or three

days' work; Center precinct to pay additional school tax of 2 mills on the dollar for building schoolhouses.

The board met August 21, 1861, and among other things ordered "that the county clerk shall receive a salary at the rate of \$100 per year." As the county clerk continued to live for some years after this action of the commissioners, it may well be presumed that the official aforesaid did not depend entirely upon his salary for subsistence.

The regular meeting of the new board of county commissioners was held January 6, 1861. The members of this body were C. A. Speice, William Davis and John Kelly; C. B. Stillman, county clerk. The bill of George Sard for election services in Monroe precinct was rejected, and the clerk instructed Mr. Sard that the reason of its rejection was that the commissioners did not think it desirable that residents of Indian reservations should participate in all elections.

The board held a special meeting on the 1st day of October, 1862. Commissioner Speice was in the chair. After a discussion of the subject of providing bounties for volunteers the board adjourned without coming to any conclusion until the following Monday. At the term last mentioned a communication from the secretary and acting governor of Nebraska Territory was read, the subject matter of which was respecting Platte County offering a bounty for ten volunteers.

On motion of Commissioner Davis it was resolved that the board issue county scrip to the amount of \$500, the same to be redeemable by the county on the 1st day of July, 1864, by a special tax to be levied in June, 1863, and that the same scrip may be applied by the holders of the same for the payment of the said special tax, said scrip to draw interest from the date issued at the rate of 10% per annum and to be used in the payment of bounties to ten volunteers.

All during the year 1862 and up to the October meeting of the board the members of that body consisted of C. A. Speice, John Kelly and William Davis, but at a special meeting held on the 27th day of October of that year, it appears by the record that Davis had dropped out; Nelson Toneray was named as a member of the board and took part in its proceedings at that time. The board held its first regular meeting in 1863, on the 5th day of January, C. A. Speice in the chair. It was ordered that all of range 2 east, township 18, be attached to Columbus precinct. This was upon petition of John Kumpf, William Wetterer and Martin Maron.

The petition of David Anderson, C. B. Stillman and others pray-

ing that the commissioners levy a tax of \$5,000 to aid in constructing a bridge across the Loup Fork River was read; and on motion of Toneray it was resolved that the county clerk give notice of an election to be held in the several precincts of the county on the 7th day of February, 1863, upon the question of levying a tax of \$5,000 to assist in bridging the Loup Fork River.

A bill of Vincent Kummer, county treasurer, for \$1.14, for postage and stationery for the use of his office was allowed and an order issued on the county sinking fund for the amount.

On motion of Mr. Toneray, Gustavus Becher was authorized to prepare a map of Platte County and to have the maps bound in a substantial manner, and when completed, if the chairman and clerk shall accept the work, they may draw an order on the sinking fund for the payment of such work at \$1.25 per township and a reasonable price for binding.

The reader should not fail to notice here the extravagance of the county's business agents and the high price Gustavus Becher was offered for his services as a draftsman.

It was ordered that the county clerk issue to John Rickly a license to keep a ferry across the Loup Fork River at a point commencing at the military road on said river and extending to a point five miles up said river in a direct line north following the meanderings of said river, on condition that he shall pay \$20 yearly into the county treasury.

The minutes of the September term of 1863 shows that F. G. Becher's bill for assessing Columbus precinct amounting to \$58 was allowed and paid in county warrants.

It was ordered at the May meeting of 1864 that an election be held on Monday, June 6, 1864, to elect one delegate to the Nebraska constitutional convention for the County of Platte, one for the counties of Platte, Merrick, Hall and Buffalo, and one for the counties of Platte, Hall, Merrick and Kearney.

The county clerk was directed to notify the supervisor of Columbus road district to repair the bridge near the house of Guy C. Barnum.

The minutes of the county clerk show that at the April meeting of 1865 of the board of commissioners, Francis G. Becher and Joseph B. Beebe were granted licenses to keep a ferry on the Loup Fork River for a term of five years, at the rate of \$25 per year, the privilege to commence at the upper extremity of the Elkhorn and Loup Fork Ferry Company's privilege and to extend from such point

five miles up the Loup Fork River, following the meanderings of the stream.

The commissioners at this day were quite diligent in seeing that the county was given legal support by its taxpayers; that is to say, close tab was kept on the returns of property assessed. This is indicated by the case of John Rickly, who was called before the board "and interrogated in reference to his returned capital employed in manufactures," which was explained by him as follows: The saw logs on the mill ground are not all his property and those that are his were all on his own land and the amount returned as above was paid in getting the logs to the millyard. Explanation deemed satisfactory and no change made. His capital employed in merchandise returned—\$18—was considered correct and no alteration made. Steam engine and saw not entered, being omitted by the assessor, for which shall be entered \$500. To lots 1 and 2, block 183 in Columbus, making \$3,000 instead of \$2,500.

The name of Reuben Hunt was entered on the poll list of Columbus precinct.

The board of equalization at this session also made changes in the returns of taxable property of Augustus Forkel, William Draper, J. Rickly, John Haney and James Haney.

At the September meeting the board ordered the clerk to put up notices for the reception by the county commissioner of sealed proposals for the erection of three bridges in Platte County on the west bound road.

October 2, 1865, the board having been satisfied that Francis Henggler and others "had in the absence of a road supervisor of Columbus district repaired the Shell Creek bridge north of Columbus, ordered that the next supervisor be allowed to issue receipts to them for the work performed." The persons named were Francis Henggler, E. Ahrens, Henry Rickert, Charles Reinke, John Held, William Wetterer, M. Erb, John Will, — Merohn and Herman Loseke.

The War of the Rebellion closed in April, 1865, but war taxes were still in vogue, as the following item of the county clerk shows: "Resolved that the county clerk be instructed to issue an order to the county treasurer to furnish each county and precinct officer with a \$1 internal revenue stamp for their official bonds."

By the county treasurer's report which follows it becomes apparent that the financial condition of the county was steadily improving.

The report shows these items:

Levied	\$4,895.28
Collected	4,442.53
Delinquent	491.60
County building fund in treasury.....	1,266.20
County sinking fund in treasury.....	518.25

While the item of \$491.60 might have appeared apparently large for the time, it has nevertheless given evidence of the business capacity of the men then in authority for collecting debts due the county and if the two funds mentioned in the report are considered in making a total, a fair balance is the result in favor of the county. This report was filed with the board at its meeting held October 1, 1866.

February 2, 1867, on motion of Commissioner Becher, the board appointed C. A. Speice county attorney for the term of one year at a compensation of \$75 a year.

The bill of C. B. Stillman of \$50 was allowed for salary as county clerk from June 6, 1866, to January 6, 1867.

Probably the most important meeting held by the board of commissioners up to this time was that of April, 1867, at which time John Kelly was in the chair and had for his associate members F. G. Becher and Nelson Toncray. It was resolved that the resolution passed November 17, 1866, granting a salary of \$75 per year to each prosecuting attorney be and is hereby repealed.

On motion of Commissioner Toncray it was resolved "that the county clerk be instructed to give notice of an election to be held on the 22d day of April, A. D. 1867, for the purpose of voting for or against the commissioners making a loan of \$16,000 for the purpose of building a courthouse and jail. Voters in favor of the loan will vote for the loan; those opposed, against the loan."

ELECTION NOTICE FOR COURTHOUSE

By authority of an act passed at the twelfth regular session of the legislative assembly of the Territory of Nebraska, entitled "an act to empower county commissioners of Platte County to raise money to erect a Court House and Jail in Columbus, in said county and to fit up and furnish same," approved February 18, 1867. Now, therefore, by order of said county commissioners of Platte County, an election will be held in the several precincts of said county on the

22 (22d) day of April, A. D. 1867, to vote for or against the commissioners of said county making a loan of \$16,000 and to issue county bonds for the same, which bonds shall bear an annual interest of 10%, payable in 20 years from their date, or sooner, at the pleasure of the commissioners. Said bonds to be sold for cash at not less than ninety cents on the dollar. The said cash to be used for the specific purpose of having erected, furnished, fitted and completed a courthouse and jail in the Town of Columbus, or in any lawful addition made thereto prior to said location of the aforesaid courthouse and jail.

Voters wishing to vote in favor of the loan will mark their tickets, "For the Loan."

Those wishing to vote against the loan will mark theirs, "Against the Loan."

Polls will be opened in Buchanan precinct at the schoolhouse near the residence of Alexander Albertson; in Center precinct, at the schoolhouse near James McAllister's; in Columbus precinct, at the town hall in the Town of Columbus; in Monroe precinct, at the schoolhouse near Joseph Gerrard's; in Butler precinct, at the residence of Michael Smith. Said polls will be opened at 9 o'clock in the morning and each continue open until 6 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day.

By order of the county commissioner, this 1st day of April, A. D. 1867.

C. B. Stillman,
County Clerk.

We, the undersigned householders, having canvassed the returns of an election held in Platte County, Nebraska, on the 22d day of April, A. D. 1867, to determine the question of allowing the county commissioners to make a loan for the purpose of building a courthouse and jail in said county, do hereby certify that the following is the result of such canvass. For the loan, ninety-six (96) votes; against the loan, twenty-nine (29) votes.

Certified by us,

Charles H. Whaley,
C. A. Speice,
Householders.

Attest:

C. B. Stillman,
Co. Clerk.

April 16, 1867, it was ordered by the board that the value of the prairie land in section 35, township 17, assessed to Patrick Murray and J. H. Needham, be changed from \$6 to \$3 per acre, as other prairie lands are assessed.

At a previous meeting the board had ordered the county clerk to procure ballot boxes. At the May meeting held in 1867, the clerk, C. B. Stillman, reported that he had as yet been unable to obtain any proposals from carpenters in regard to making ballot boxes.

At this same meeting the resignation of Nelson Toncray as county commissioner was received and accepted and an election ordered to be held on the 25th day of May, to fill the vacancy, at which time William Davis was elected.

At a meeting of the board held June 1, 1867, William Draper, supervisor of Columbus road district, made a report stating that he had entered into a contract with Guy C. Barnum to put up a bridge on Mill Creek, which was taken away by the late floods, for \$150, and that said work was completed. The contractors received their money. The board resolved that Commissioner Becher be appointed a committee to have specifications drawn and a plan for a courthouse 40 x 50 feet and the county attorney to prepare the form for county bonds for the building of a courthouse.

At an adjourned meeting of the board held June 15th, Mr. Becher resolved "that the courthouse for Platte County is hereby located upon Columbia Square in the Town of Columbus on condition that the Town of Columbus shall make to the County of Platte a good and sufficient deed for said square. It was further resolved that a plat of Columbia Square be prepared by F. G. Becher and one by John Rickly with the returns of the county surveyor and present them at the next regular meeting."

The next regular meeting was held July 1, 1867, upon which occasion "the plan for constructing a courthouse and for county bonds was submitted and on motion of Commissioner Davis the consideration of such matter was postponed until a special meeting be held on the next Monday."

At the special meeting above referred to Esquire Hudson reported to the board the case of John W. Taylor, which had come under his observation as overseer of the poor and upon his recommendation the sum of \$40 was appropriated to the overseer of the poor to enable him to send him (John W. Taylor) to Omaha for medical advice.

On motion of Commissioner Becher it was ordered that the clerk procure the necessary books for the issuing of county bonds for the building of a courthouse and jail.

On motion of Commissioner Davis the draft for a courthouse was enlarged, "which was to be 43 feet by 52 feet, the walls to be 20 inches in thickness up to the second story; from there up to be 16 inches, stairs to be inside of building and 6 feet wide; lower story to be 10 feet; upper story, 13 feet high."

On motion of Commissioner Davis, Mr. Speice was appointed to prepare a plan and specification for a courthouse, and to receive for his services \$50. This item would indicate that former plans suggested were not satisfactory to the board.

September 16, 1867, on motion of Commissioner Davis it was resolved that the draft and specifications for the courthouse made by C. A. Speice be accepted and an order drawn on the treasurer for \$50 in payment of said work. The resolution was adopted.

The board that met October 19, 1867, was composed of F. G. Becher, chairman, S. C. Smith and William Davis; Henry J. Hudson, county clerk.

The first mention of school examiner in the county clerk's records appears in the minutes for the meeting of the board held November 30, 1867, when, on motion, I. N. Taylor was appointed school examiner for the term of two years.

Something must have happened to John Taylor. It is quite probable he was a derelict of some kind, as it was ordered by the commissioners that "the clerk be instructed to give the clothes of John Taylor to John Banero. On motion, S. C. Smith and J. P. Becker were appointed a committee to examine plans for a courthouse and make any necessary alterations.

The Commissioners' Court held its first meeting in the year 1868, on the 6th day of January, with F. G. Becher in the chair. The other member present was S. C. Smith; William Davis absent; H. J. Hudson clerk.

After a lengthy discussion of the courthouse, Commissioner Becher moved that the county attorney prepare specifications and notices for bids and proposals to build a courthouse and that the clerk advertise the same in the Herald and Republican, published at Omaha.

The clerk was instructed to procure from the state auditor the list of lands entered in Platte County during the year 1867 and if possible, obtain a complete list of all the lands entered in the County of Platte since its organization.

At an adjourned meeting of the board held on the 11th of January, a petition was presented that the west half of townships 16 and 17, range 1 west, lying between the north bank of the Platte River and

the south bank of the Loup Fork, be taken off the Columbus precinct and attached to Butler precinct. It was resolved that all the above described townships be hereby and hereafter attached to Butler precinct for all purposes and that the polls be at the house of Michael Smith.

The clerk was instructed to insist that in the specifications for building the courthouse the time should be mentioned when such courthouse should be completed and that the 1st day of January, 1869, be the limitation.

It was ordered that William Davis, E. A. Gerrard, J. N. Taylor and J. P. Maple be appointed appraisers for school lands in the County of Platte. The clerk was instructed to obtain abstracts of all entries of lands, both homestead and preemption, up to the 1st day of March, 1868.

April 6, 1868, F. G. Becher in the chair, all members were present and the question of increasing the salary of the clerk was brought up. Upon motion of S. C. Smith that the clerk receive the amount of \$100 per annum as salary for his services as clerk of the board and that in addition he be allowed all fees as fixed by the statute for his services, the motion was carried.

Commissioner Becher counted forty-two wolf scalps and ordered them destroyed. At an adjourned meeting held at seven o'clock in the evening of April 6th, the board met, when a very spirited discussion on the subject of building a courthouse was participated in by the board, also by John Rickly, C. H. Whaley, G. C. Barnum and others, pertaining to its location on Columbus Square. The bid of John Green, of Omaha, was opened, and amount of bid was \$21,737. The bid of J. P. Becker was \$18,000. On motion of S. C. Smith the proposals of J. P. Becker be considered and that the bonds be issued and offered for sale, carried.

At a meeting of the board held April 22, 1868, the question of locating the courthouse was called up and after some discussion it was resolved "that the courthouse and jail be and is hereby located on Columbia Square in the Town of Columbus, and that the town council assume \$3,700 of the county bonds and interest thereof, that the town council give a bond for the sum and a warrantee deed for a quarter of said square, and said quarter be located in the center of said Columbus Square and that the bond and deed be executed and delivered to the county commissioners at their next meeting, F. G. Becher, William Davis and S. C. Smith voting unanimously.

The consideration of the contract for building the courthouse was

postponed until the next meeting of the board, the contractor, J. P. Becker, being absent.

On the 1st day of June, 1868, at the meeting of the board, F. G. Becher moved that the location of the courthouse be changed from the center to the southeast quarter of said Columbia Square. The motion carried. At the meeting of the board held on the 13th of July, 1868, the contract and bond of the contractor for the building of the courthouse was read and approved. The bond and deed from the Town of Columbus to the County of Platte was approved and deed ordered to be recorded.

At a regular meeting of the board held on the 7th day of September, 1868, the motion of S. C. Smith to front courthouse west was called up and carried and the county clerk reported courthouse bonds ready. The motion of S. C. Smith that \$25 be allowed for superintending the foundations of the courthouse and that James Brown and John Browner be appointed to inspect the same, was carried.

The board met in regular session on the 2d day of November, 1868, with F. G. Becher in the chair. The other members were S. C. Smith and Fred Stevens; H. J. Hudson clerk.

On January 26, 1869, at a called meeting, the chairman, F. G. Becher suggested that "there be some action with reference to our county boundaries as an effort was being made to detach the eastern portion." Thereupon Commissioner Stevens moved that the clerk be ordered to instruct the county attorney in regard to the interests of Platte County and to defeat any project to divide the county if any such measure should be presented to the Legislature.

March 1, 1869, it was moved by S. C. Smith that the store room of H. J. Hudson be rented from the 1st day of March for the use of the commissioners and the county clerk, at a rental of \$15 per month. It was also moved by S. C. Smith that the clerk procure a suitable desk for his office, also three ballot boxes for the use of the precincts.

A communication from Judge Albertson accepting the appointment of superintendent of the courthouse was placed on file.

On March 17th, F. G. Becher moved that F. A. Huffman be authorized to use his discretion in purchasing the safes and desks to be sold at public auction in Omaha by the secretary of state on the 24th inst., that said purchase must not exceed \$600, being the amount in the county sinking fund. As compensation for his trouble his fare to and from Omaha to be defrayed by the county.

The commission then redistricted the county as follows: First district—Beginning at the northeast corner of the county, following

the north line nine miles to the center of range 1 west, thence south to the bank of the Loup Fork, following the south bank of the Loup and Platte rivers to its intersection of the east boundary. Second district—All the territory lying in the west half of range 1 west, also ranges 2 and 3 west to the Pawnee Reservation, bounded on the north by the north line of the county and on the south by the south bank of the Loup Fork River. Third district—All the land belonging to Platte County lying between the Platte and the Loup Fork rivers from their east to their west boundaries.

The board met in regular session May 3, 1869, at which time Guy C. Barnum presented his credentials as the newly elected county commissioner from the third district and took his seat with his fellow member, S. C. Smith; F. G. Becher in the chair.

Judge Albertson having failed to meet the requirements of the board as superintendent of the construction of the courthouse, E. W. Toncray was appointed in his place and gave bond for the faithful performance of his duties at the May meeting of the board.

At the July meeting of the board the compensation of the superintendent of schools was, upon motion of F. G. Becher, placed at \$3 per day, with mileage to and from the schoolhouses in the respective districts and that each district be visited twice in each year.

The board met on July 13, 1869, and among other things consummated a contract for building the Loup Fork Bridge, with A. J. Arnold and F. Reimer contractors.

The motion of S. C. Smith that the call for issuing railroad bonds at the last meeting was rescinded and the following motion was substituted and that a special election be called thirty days from issuing notice for the following proposition: To empower the county commissioner to issue bonds to the amount of \$80,000, redeemable in twenty years, be given to the first railroad running into the corporate limits of the Town of Columbus and constructing and equipping ten miles of road running out from said town. It was also ordered that the county attorney prepare notice of said election.

This action called forth the following motion from S. C. Smith: That all persons and all previous actions by the board relative to issuing railroad bonds by Platte County, the same be and is hereby rescinded and made null and void; and that the following resolutions be spread upon the records:

Resolved, That whereas it is proposed that the County of Platte do issue \$80,000 in county bonds to aid in the construction of the Sioux City and Columbus Railroad, that said bonds be payable twenty years

from their date and bear interest at 6 per cent per annum from date of bond, interest payable annually on the 1st day of July each year and, whereas it is proposed to levy a special tax of one-half mill on the dollar valuation on all taxable property in said county for the purpose of paying the interest on said bonds and to be levied and collected for the term of twenty years next after the issuing of said bonds and it is further proposed to levy a special tax to be levied and collected for the term of ten years to commence ten years from the date of issuing said bonds and to continue till said bonds are due, said money so raised to be a special fund to be used only in the manner and for the purpose as herein set forth, and said bonds when issued to be tendered by Platte County to the Sioux City and Columbus Railroad Company.

Provided, the said Sioux City and Columbus Railroad Company shall within one year from this date construct ten miles of railroad in Platte County, connecting with the Union Pacific Railroad within the corporate limits of the Town of Columbus and run out ten miles from said town, and provided further that said road shall be constructed in accordance with section 1 of an act entitled "An act to dispose of the public lands granted to the State of Nebraska for works of public improvements," approved February 15, 1869, and that said bonds be issued and dated on the 1st day of July next succeeding the completion of said ten miles of railroad, and whereas it is required by law that all proposals to issue bonds and levy a special tax for the payment of said bonds as above proposed be submitted to a vote of the legal voters of the county.

Therefore, It is ordered that a special election be held in Platte County at the usual place for holding elections in said county for the purpose of voting for or against said proposition as above set forth; that the polls of said election be opened at 9 o'clock said day and closed at 6 P. M. said day. The manner of submitting and voting on said question shall be as follows: Those voting in favor of issuing bonds and levying special tax for the purpose as above set forth shall write or print on their ballots "For the special railroad bond tax." Those voting against said proposition to issue bonds and levy special tax shall write or print on their ballots "Against the special railroad bond tax."

And it is further ordered that the county clerk of said county issue a call for said special election and attach a copy of this resolution and order thereto and post the same according to law at Columbus, Nebraska, August 2, 1869.

September 6, 1869, H. J. Hudson, county clerk, reported that

upon making a canvass of the returns of said election held August 31, 1869, for the proposition and voting upon special railroad bond tax, he found the following results: For the special railroad bond tax, 128 votes; against special railroad bond tax, 2 votes.

The resignation of F. G. Becher as county commissioner was accepted, to take effect after the proceedings of this session. Thus ended Mr. Becher's long service as one of the county's business agents, as he had been a member of the board from the organization of the county up to that time—a period of about twelve years.

The new board of county commissioners held its first session on the 26th day of December, 1869. It was composed of Samuel C. Smith, Guy C. Barnum and George W. Galley. Samuel C. Smith, chairman and H. J. Hudson, county clerk.

It appears by the county clerk's minutes of date February 1, 1870, that the first meeting of the board of commissioners held in the new courthouse, was on the date just mentioned. S. C. Smith was in the chair. His colleagues were Guy C. Barnum and George W. Galley; H. J. Hudson, clerk.

At an adjourned meeting on February 2d the clerk was ordered to request the state treasurer to pay no funds to Colfax County until he was informed that a settlement had been made with Platte County assuming their share of indebtedness incurred by the disjunction of Colfax from Platte County.

At this session Commissioner Galley moved that A. Mathias be allowed \$25 for the use of his bridge by the settlers.

On motion of G. W. Galley, the clerk was authorized to procure a suitable copying press for the clerk's office.

A petition for the formation of a new precinct was granted to be known as the Lost Creek precinct, with the boundaries as follows: To commence at the point of the township line between ranges 2 and 3 west, where it strikes the Loup Fork of the Platte, thence north on said township line between ranges 2 and 3 west, to the county line; thence east on the county line to the sixth principal meridian; thence south on said meridian to the north line of township 17, range 1 west; thence west on said township line to where said line intersects with the township line between ranges 1 and 2 west; thence south on said line to the Loup Fork; thence by the north bank of said Loup Fork to the place of beginning. Said precinct to be known as Lost Creek precinct.

Report of courthouse superintendent recommending the painting of the courthouse on its outside was placed on file.

The commissioners met pursuant to adjournment March 8, 1870,

and the commissioners "held interviews with the contractor of the courthouse and the superintendent upon the necessity of substituting grating of iron over the cell doors instead of transoms as set forth in the specifications; also as to the necessity of painting the outside brick work on the courthouse; but no action was taken."

On June 22, 1870, the report of the superintendent of construction that the courthouse was ready, the commissioners proceeded to examine and inspect the courthouse and on motion of Guy C. Barnum the courthouse was received of the contractor, he having complied with the plans and specifications.

On motion of Guy C. Barnum, J. P. Becker's bill of \$225 for extra labor on the courthouse, building staircase, putting on roof, balustrade and flagstaff, was allowed and ordered paid out of courthouse funds; but another item of \$100, which was money alleged to have been paid by the contractor, J. P. Becker, to obtain opinion as to the legality of courthouse bonds, was not allowed.

Commissioner Galley moved that the clerk procure a pump and sink for above hall for the use of the courthouse, also a grating over the door of entrance to the above and have a draft drawn for fitting up the interior of the court room for court purposes.

To the present day reader, the acts of the early legislators of the county are very interesting, as portrayed by the minutes of the county clerk. The county was in its formative stage and almost every detail of the board's proceedings had a lasting effect and influence upon the future of this growing and important subdivision of the state. The old records, kept by the various county clerks, detailing the acts of Platte County's business agents, or boards of county commissioners and boards of township supervisors, would make valuable and entertaining reading if given in their entirety, but that would involve too much time of the writer and consume space allotted to this volume for other subjects. Hence, but excerpts of the minutes follow, as heretofore:

At a meeting of the board of county commissioners, held September 21, 1870, the clerk was authorized to issue \$25,000 of the county's bonds to secure money for a bridge fund.

By act of the Legislature, passed and approved in 1869, the counties of Platte and Colfax were separated and Colfax County perfected its organization. At this session of the board a settlement was reached between the two counties and their associate financial affairs adjusted.

At a meeting of the board held October 4, 1870, the town council of Columbus requested permission of the commissioners for the use of

the court room for council purposes, which was granted. On December 5th, the proper committee reported to the board that the Platte River Bridge was completed at a cost of \$17,820. At the same meeting the use of the court room was granted to the Columbus Debating Society, on motion of Commissioner G. W. Galley. Ten cords of wood "ready for the stove," was ordered to be purchased for the courthouse at the January meeting of 1871. The price to be paid was \$10 a cord. Dampers were also ordered to be placed in the stoves. At this same meeting Pastor L. Olmstead, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was granted leave to use the court room for religious exercises.

At a session of the board held August 1, 1871, Bismarck precinct, consisting of towns 18, 19, 20, range 1 east, was created. Andrew Mathias, Henry Lusche and C. Reinke were appointed judges; Henry Rickert and Benjamin Speilman, clerks. The scalps of 49 wolves and 8 wildcats were counted and destroyed, for which bounties were paid. On the next day 23 wolf scalps and 2 wildcat scalps were destroyed.

PREMIUMS ON TREE PLANTING

Most of the venturesome men and women who came to Nebraska and braved the rigors and hardships of this wild, open prairie country, found but little timber and that little along the streams. They had been accustomed to living in localities where timber was plenty, both for building and fuel purposes. It was a very necessary article and to induce settlers to overcome that which an otherwise beneficent Creator had failed to provide, a territorial law had been enacted offering inducements to settlers to plant forest and fruit trees. A certain amount in taxes was exempted for all persons who took advantage of the law. Of this no better example can be given than the following: At the April meeting of the board of township commissioners, held on the 19th of the month, in the year 1871, "the following persons were ordered to be exempted for timber planted in the several amounts to their names credited:"

	Acres	Amounts
A. J. Arnold, forest.....	4	\$ 400
G. C. Barnum, forest.....	6	600
G. C. Barnum, fruit.....	1	50
Henry Bean, forest.....	10	1,000
Alson Benson, forest.....	1	50
John Brauner, forest.....	1	100

	Acres	Amounts
John B. Becker, forest.....	4	400
G. W. Galley, forest.....	1	100
Joseph Gardner, forest.....	7	700
Franz Henggler, forest.....	6	600
James Jones, forest.....	1	50
V. Kummer, forest.....	10	1,000
Jacob Lewis, forest.....	5	500
A. Mathias, forest.....	1	100
P. Murie, forest.....	1	50
Patrick Murray, forest.....	15	1,500
P. J. Martz, forest.....	3	300
John Rickly, forest.....	3	300
Gunther Rosenberger, forest.....	3	300
J. B. Senecal, forest.....	8	800
J. W. Withey, forest.....	6	600
J. W. Withey, forest.....	2	100
W. S. Abbott, forest.....	7	700
Chris Abbott, forest.....	5	500
Jacob Ernst, forest.....	3	300

On the 3d day of July, 1871, the treasurer was authorized to procure a safe for his office. The safe in the county clerk's office was bought and transferred from Omaha to Columbus, and is still doing service. It is said that the safe was purchased by the territorial government and was the first piece of office furniture of the kind brought west of the Missouri River. It was placed in the territorial secretary's office from whom it was purchased by the Platte County Board of Commissioners. At this same session of the board the clerk was ordered "to enlarge the attorneys' enclosure in the court room, remove seats from the jurors' box and substitute chairs."

At the session of the board held August 1, 1871, the commissioners offered \$50 reward "for the apprehension and conviction of persons who maliciously destroyed farm implements of Richard Brown, John Braumer, and John Wolfel, on the nights of July 11th and 24th, amounting in damages to \$825."

On petition of John Walker and forty-five others, Walker precinct was set off and created. It comprised the north half of township 19, ranges 3 and 4 west and all of township 20, ranges 3 and 4, the election to be held at James Walker's. The following judges of election were appointed: John M. Walker, Matt Farrell, and James

Collins; clerks, Pat Ducey and M. Murray. At this same session, which was on August 1, 1871, the clerk was ordered "to have the courthouse square cleaned up and holes filled at an expense not to exceed twenty-five dollars."

On December 19, 1871, the agricultural society was granted permission to use the court room for its meetings, which were to begin December 23d. On motion of Commissioner Early, the bill of I. N. Taylor, amounting to \$150 "for immigration pamphlets," was carried. The clerk was ordered by the board "to procure lumber for laying sidewalks on the west front of the courthouse square and have the ground ready for planting trees on Arbor Day, April 10, 1872."

These were the halcyon days of the lightning rod man, who found a field to his liking in the county seat. Agents early were here portraying the merits of their individual brands as witness the following item in the county clerk's minutes of date May 7, 1872: "A lengthy and general discussion on the relative merits of Star and Cable lightning rods, with a view to protect courthouse, and a motion of Commissioner Early that the Star rod be adopted for the courthouse, was part of the day's proceedings." At this meeting the clerk was ordered "to subscribe for the Platte Journal, to be filed in the county clerk's office." This paper recently had been established and since the year 1872 bound files of the Journal tentatively have yearly been made a part of the county records, so that complete files of the county's first newspaper can be found in the office of the county clerk; also files of the Telegram.

On May 7, 1872, agreeably to a motion of Commissioner Early, Humphrey precinct was organized, consisting of town 20, range 1 east, and town 20, ranges 1 and 2 west, the election to be held at Walter Mead's. Stearns' precinct was also organized at this session. It was comprised of township 19, range 1 west and the east half of township 19, range 2 west, election to be held at the "half way house."

The clerk was instructed to make inquiries and take measures to secure a reward for the apprehension of the murderers of Sidney Feller and Andrew Egli.

On the 5th day of August, 1873, Lookingglass precinct was established on petition of B. J. H. Yerion and others. The territory included in the new subdivision was township 19, range 3 west, election at the house of Robert Jones; for Walker precinct, at the house of Bennett Olson; Pleasant Valley precinct, house of Charles Acton; Burrows precinct, at the house of John Greisen; Richard Bashel and George W. Lamb were appointed justice of the peace and constable

respectively, of Burrows Township; Peter Bockshaken and John Moriarity, judges, Richard Bashel and Joseph Burrows, clerks of election; for Humphrey precinct, the judges of election appointed were Walter Mead, L. D. Leach, L. C. LaBarre; clerks, C. E. Roscoe, B. S. Dayton. Stearns' precinct, Robert Gentleman, John Brown, William Gentleman, judges; O. E. Stearns, John P. Brown, clerks.

On November 18, 1873, all that part of the north half of township 18, and south half of township 19, range 4 west, was set apart to be known as Woodville precinct; judges, B. F. Baird, Sam Picken, H. Sanders; clerks, Alonzo Getchel, Joseph Apgar. Job Fitzgerald was appointed justice of the peace; John Harkins, constable; Joseph Apgar, assessor; H. A. Sanders, road supervisor.

Sherman precinct was established December 2, 1873, at which time J. Staab, Herman Bakenhus and Norman Small were appointed judges; John Riley, constable; Herman Small, assessor; Herman G. Luschen, road supervisor.

All territory south of the Loup Fork and North Platte rivers in township 17, range 3, townships 16 and 17, range 2, and the west half of townships 16 and 17, was set apart as a new precinct, to be known as Butler.

The board met on the 13th of October, 1874, and among other things, changed the name of Stearns' Precinct to Grand Prairie. And at the same time ordered the clerk to record the following

CERTIFICATE OF MERIT

The following is self-explanatory: "Columbus, Platte County, Nebraska. This is to certify that Jacob Ernst, Sr. planted on the morning of July 4, 1876, two cedar trees at the west entrance to the courthouse yard, one to the right and one to the left after passing the entrance.

"JOHN STAUFFER,
"County Clerk."

To carry out the intention of the testimonial as given above, it here should be stated that the trees referred to are still standing and if not disturbed, bid fair to live many years to come.

March 2, 1875, the board passed resolutions for the calling of an election to be held on the 12th day of the month, to pass upon the question of issuing \$10,000 in bonds to assist Platte County farmers

in purchasing seed. This resolution was brought forth by the hardships entailed by the farmers of that day, whose crops had been totally destroyed by grasshoppers.

At a meeting held June 16, 1875, the commissioners discussed the propriety of purchasing a poor farm and several offers were made to commissioners by persons owning tracts of land who felt certain that what they had to sell was exactly suitable for the county's purpose. Several places were viewed by the commissioners, but no action was taken at this time reaching a final conclusion.

From Pleasant Valley Precinct, Arlington Precinct was created September 7, 1875, and on October 19th the name was changed to Creston. It was understood that the order creating the precinct was not to take effect until January 1, 1876. From Pleasant Valley also was set off territory, which was made into a new precinct to be known as Granville. For the latter precinct H. H. Potter was appointed assessor; W. H. Selser, C. McAlpin, justices of the peace; P. L. Baker, S. C. Morgan, constables; G. W. Clark, road supervisor; A. G. Quinn, Riley Leach, Andrew O'Donnell, judges of election; Abraham Rowe, clerk; election to be held at district schoolhouse No. 38. Election in Creston Precinct at house of William Longwith.

At the September meeting of the board the clerk was instructed to notify the sheriff to show cause why he should not move with his family out of the courthouse and forfeit his claim to perquisites, such as fuel, etc., at the expense of the county; whereupon, that officer appeared by his counsel, J. G. Higgins, who evidently made a good impression for Commissioner Rose moved, "that the sheriff be notified to vacate and move out of the courthouse, and the clerk instructed to rent a suitable house or rooms for the sheriff as his residence for the term of one year, on the best terms possible."

On November 11, 1876, the board passed resolutions of respect on the death of Francis G. Becher, for many years an efficient county clerk. At the same session the question of township organization came before the board by Henry T. Spoerry and others. A vote was ordered to be taken on the proposition at the general election to be held in the fall of 1878, at which time 1,071 votes were cast, only 477 of which were in favor of the change, and as a consequence the county government remained as theretofore.

At the time the county selected part of Columbia Square as a site for the courthouse, the incorporated Village of Columbus assumed the obligation of paying \$3,700 of the contract price for building the temple of justice. No part of the money had been handed

over to the county but an arrangement had been consummated whereby the Village of Columbus was enabled to liquidate its debt. To this end, on July 16, 1878, "the city alienated to the county that part of Columbia Square, to which it had title, and all money in the treasury due city in liquidation of \$3,700 courthouse funds which the city assumed."

At a special meeting of the board held July 26, 1879, by resolution it was concluded to establish a poor farm, and persons having farms of not less than one hundred and sixty acres for sale were instructed to notify the clerk, all places offered not to be nearer than six miles to Columbus, nor more than twelve miles.

May 26, 1879, an election for the issue of \$100,000 bonds to help in building the L. & N. W. Railroad was held and carried. The road was built into Columbus in 1880. At the session of the board held on June 10, 1880, the clerk was ordered to deliver to the Burlington & Missouri Railroad Company, lessee of the L. & N. W. Railroad, \$100,000 in bonds which had been in escrow.

September 7, 1880, Loup Precinct was created, its boundaries to commence on the south bank of the Loup Fork River where the east line of section 24, town 17, range 2 west, joins said river; thence south on the section line to the southeast corner of section 36, town 17, range 2 west; thence west on the section line to the west line of Platte County; thence north along the west line of Platte County to the Loup River, the election to be held at district schoolhouse No. 37; judges of election, John C. Whitaker, John Graham, John Jaisli; clerks, John B. Kyle, J. G. Kummer.

The first official indication of a census of the county having been taken by precincts, occurs in a minute of the county clerk of date March 30, 1881.

TOWNSHIP SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT ADOPTED

The careful reader will have noticed that as early as the year 1878 the question of changing the form of government of the county from that of the commissioner system to the township system was submitted to the electorate of the county and lost by a large majority. The question of township organization was again submitted on the 6th day of November, 1883, at which time the full number of votes cast was 1,793. The result indicated a great change in the views of those voting, for this time the proposition carried by a large majority. There were 1,793 votes cast, of which 1,584 were in favor of town-

ship organization and only 209 against it. The board of county commissioners then canvassed the vote and declared that the new system had been adopted. On the 4th day of December, 1883, the last meeting of the board of county commissioners of Platte County was held. The minutes of the preceding meeting were read and approved, when the board adjourned, and the board of commissioners took their final exit. However, it seems that there had been a sufficient number of voters in the county not satisfied with the new system, for an election was held on the 3d day of November, 1885, on the question of continuing township organization. There were 2,012 votes cast, of which 1,274 were for the system and 738 against.

The first board of supervisors under the new dispensation met on Wednesday, November 21, 1883, and organized by electing J. E. North temporary chairman. The roll was called by John Stauffer, county clerk, who found the following supervisors present:

Columbus Corporation, J. E. North; Columbus Township, Jacob Ernst; Bismarck, J. C. Swartsley; Creston, Nils Olson; Lost Creek, F. H. Gerrard; Shell Creek, John Burke; Stearns (Grand Prairie), William Hoefelman; Humphrey, Joseph Braun; Burrows, Peter Noonan; Granville, J. A. Maag; Lookingglass (Joliet), Joseph Rivet; Pleasant Valley, Michael Lehnarz; Monroe, Robert Wiley; Woodville, William J. Irwin; Walker, John Blomquist; Butler, C. S. Webster.

William J. Newman was the supervisor elected for Sherman Precinct. He was present at the next meeting.

M. Whitmoyer, the present nestor of the Platte County bar, was made attorney for the board and then that body adjourned to 7 P. M., when Supervisor North moved that the county be divided into towns as follows:

Towns 16 and 17, range 1 east, to be known as Columbus Township; town 18, range 1 east, Bismarck; town 19, range 1 east, Sherman; town 20, range 1 east, Creston; town 18, range 1 west, Shell Creek; town 19, range 1 west, Grand Prairie; town 20, range 1 west, Humphrey; town 18, range 2 west, and town 17, range 2 west, Lost Creek; town 19, range 2 west, Burrows; town 20 range 2 west, Granville; town 18, range 3 west, and part of town 17, range 3 west, Monroe; town 19, range 3 west, Joliet; town 20, range 3 west, St. Bernard; the north half of town 18, and south half of town 19, range 4 west, Woodville; the north half of town 19, range 4 west, and town 20, range 4 west, Walker; part of town 17, range 2 west, and town 17, range 3 west, lying south of the center of the main channel of the

Loup River, Loup: the west half of township 16, range 1 west, and the west half of town 17, range 1 west, also all of town 16, range 2 west, lying north of the south bank of Platte River, Butler. Some years later Oconee Township was created out of the southern portions of Monroe and Lost Creek.

On Tuesday, January 8, 1884, J. E. North was elected permanent chairman by a vote of 15 to 2. N. Blaser was appointed supervisor of Loup Township to fill vacancy.

The board of supervisors upon entering office found an altogether different state of affairs from that which confronted its predecessor, the board of county commissioners. When the county was organized there was probably not one hundred people within its confines. There were practically no improvements, the settlers were poor, but few crops had been raised and the resources of the new body politic were to all intents and purposes nil. The men elected to the various county offices, although possessed of sterling qualities and some education, were wholly without experience in the duties of their several offices and were entirely lacking of the paraphernalia of their offices. They had no specified meeting place and for some time were without any available funds with which to procure records and other necessities; so that, it may be said the Platte County government was started with but little machinery and no oil. It kept moving, however, and when turned over to the board of supervisors Platte County had made a wonderful growth in the short period of its existence which, in years, measured a space in the cycle of time of but a quarter of a century. At the time the new body of business agents assumed its official duties, it was estimated by the committee on ways and means, appointed by the board, that the following detailed sums of money would be necessary to defray the county expenses for the ensuing financial year:

For ordinary county revenue, including support of poor. . . .	\$20,000
County bridge fund	5,000
Funding bond	12,000
General bridge fund.	8,000
Payment of interest on \$100,000 L. & N. W. R. R. bonds. . .	10,000
County bond sinking fund.	6,000
Interest and 5% of principal on \$15,000 of Butler Precinct bridge bonds	3,000
Payment of interest on \$25,000 Columbus Precinct railroad bonds	2,000
Total	\$66,000

This estimate is given so that a comparison may be made with one of the early reports of Vincent Kummer, first county treasurer. It shows the remarkable strides toward wealth and prosperity which the county had made even during its youthful years. The estimates above given of the needs of the county for 1884 were made upon the almost absolute certainty that every dollar could be provided when called for. When one remembers that but twenty-five years previous to this the county treasurer in his report, after enumerating a list of expenses, added thereto "receipts none," it becomes apparent that the affairs of Platte County had been in good hands and that its course on the road to prosperity and prominence among its sister counties of the state had been clearly and definitely mapped out.

CHAPTER VI

THE COURTHOUSE AND OTHERS

Ten years were permitted to roll around after Platte County became an organized subdivision of the state, before the bailiwick had a courthouse worthy of the name. The board of commissioners began discussing the project of building a courthouse, however, long before final action was taken. Then the question of issuing \$16,000 of the county's bonds was submitted to the electorate.

By authority of an act passed at the twelfth regular session of the Territorial Legislative Assembly, entitled "an act to empower the county commissioners of Platte County to raise money to erect a courthouse and jail in Columbus, in said county, and to fit up and furnish the same," approved February 18, 1867, an election was called for the 22d day of April, 1867, "to vote for or against the commissioners of Platte County making a loan of \$16,000, and to issue county bonds for the same, which bonds shall bear an annual interest of 10 per cent, payable in twenty years from their date, or sooner, at the pleasure of the commissioners."

At the time Nelson Toncray, F. G. Becher and John Kelly, comprised the board, the latter named being chairman. The canvass of the votes on the courthouse proposition showed that 96 votes were polled in its favor and 29 votes against it. The members of the canvassing board were Charles H. Whaley and C. A. Speice.

To C. A. Speice was delegated the task of preparing plans and specifications for the temple of justice. He evidently did his work satisfactorily, as an item in the clerk's minutes dated September 16, 1867, shows that the clerk was ordered to draw on the county treasurer for \$50 to be paid Mr. Speice for his services. The location for the building was selected and designated as the southeast quarter of Columbia Square and it is here that the building was built and stands today.

At an adjourned meeting of the board of commissioners, held at 7 o'clock in the evening of April 6, 1868, a very spirited discussion

took place on the subject of building a courthouse, which was participated in by the board, also John Rickly, C. H. Whaley, G. C. Barnum and others. The bid of John H. Green, of Omaha, was opened and found to be \$21,737; the bid of J. P. Becker was \$18,000 and he it was received the contract for putting up Platte County's first and only courthouse.

Under the direction of E. W. Toneray, who was appointed by the board superintendent of construction, the county building was completed and handed over by the contractor, J. P. Becker, in July, 1870. It appears, however, by the minutes of the county clerk that the first meeting of the board of commissioners held in the new courthouse was on February 1, 1870. S. C. Smith was chairman of the board; his colleagues were Guy C. Barnum and George W. Galley; H. J. Hudson, clerk.

In June, 1870, all that remained to be done by the contractor was to turn the keys of the courthouse over to the board of commissioners and obtain a formal acceptance of his work. H. J. Hudson, then county clerk, a very close observer, and a facile descriptive writer, penned the following, which appeared in the Omaha Herald:

"Our courthouse is completed and will be delivered by Major Becker, the contractor, to the commissioners at their next meeting. The workmanship throughout is first class and pronounced by all that have examined it the most substantial and complete in its appointments of any courthouse in the state.

"Special reference has been had in the construction of the court room to make it safe, that no such disasters can occur as recently were witnessed at Chicago and Richmond, where the courthouse fell, a mass of ruins, and the only excuse that could be offered was that the court room was crowded beyond its capacity—an admission that only aggravated the terrible tragedy and entailed upon the authorities the severest censure for accepting or permitting any public building to be constructed that could by any possible human foresight be inadequate to sustain the dense mass of human beings that may upon some extraordinary occasions attract the wisdom, skill and intelligence of the entire county within its walls. The brick work and masonry was done by Withnell Brothers, of your city (Omaha), the carpenter work by Speice & Weaver, the plastering by Callaway & Rose. The roof was put on by H. P. Coolidge. David Anderson did the painting, and though last, by no means the least feature in the finishing touches that close the labors of the contractor, all the wood work is oak grained. The beauty and naturalness of the graining can be

referred to with an artisan's pride, that David Anderson need not be ashamed of. The offices of the probate judge, sheriff, treasurer and county clerk are refreshing to enter; neatly furnished, lofty and roomy, in marked contrast with some of the dingy holes too many of our county officials are required to burrow in, undermining their health, laying the foundation for dire disease, because of the parsimony and worse than dotage of the guardians of public trusts. Eighteen thousand dollars was the contract price to build the courthouse and it stands out in bold relief as another beacon of Platte County enterprise."

Forty-five years, almost a half century, have rolled around and the old temple of justice, commenced in 1868, and finished in 1870, still stands upon its original site and is performing, in the best manner possible to its condition, the duties and functions originally planned by its designers. But that is far from saying that it meets the present needs and expectations of this generation. Years and years ago it had become too small and inadequate for the big, growing county it serves. Finally, an effort was made to replace it by a new one. Bonds were voted for the purpose, but a snag was struck when the time came for choosing a site. That snag is still in the way. Certain of the citizens look upon Columbia Square with a tender, loving eye, and can see no more beautiful spot in all Columbus for the location of the courthouse. Others express themselves very vigorously against the old site, maintaining that from the trend of business it has been relegated to a residential district and is too far away from the business center of the city. There are also ambitious trading points in other parts of the county, who are not backward in setting up advantages they may have, and entertain some hopes that when a new courthouse is built, one of their number will draw the prize. But be that as it may, there is no getting around the fact that Platte County very badly needs a modern building for its courts of justice, the proper and safe deposits of its valuables and archives, and suitable offices for its public servants.

COUNTY JAIL

The county jail is part and parcel of the courthouse and forms an L at the rear of that structure, the courthouse facing the west. In this part of the building are cells for the incarceration of male-factors, and for several years after its construction part of it was occupied by the sheriff and his family. No other jail has been built

by the county and this old bastile is also ready for the discard. It also serves as a prison for delinquents who come under the jurisdiction of Columbus, the city having for years paid the county a certain price for the safekeeping of lawbreakers.

THE COUNTY FARM

In the summer of 1875 the board of county commissioners first began to discuss the feasibility of buying a farm, on which to erect buildings for the care and comfort of the helplessly indigent persons claiming citizenship in the county. Up to this time and for some years later, applicants for food, shelter and medical attendance and without the ability to maintain a habitation, were "farmed out" to various willing ones at a stated stipend per day or week and for a definite period of time. This system of caring for dependents became unsatisfactory and irksome. However, after much discussion of the project, covering several years, the board decided to purchase a farm and, on the 6th day of November, 1896, received of Orson D. and Margaret L. Butler, a deed for 240 acres of land, located on section 29, Bismarck Township, for which \$75 per acre was paid.

On February 3, 1897, Orson D. Butler was awarded the contract for keeping the "poor farm," by which he rented the farm he had just sold the county, agreeing to pay \$2.25 per acre. His compensation for keeping each inmate was placed at \$2.25 per week, which the county obligated itself to pay. Butler entered into a bond of \$1,000, for the faithful performance of the obligations assumed, took over the half dozen unfortunates of the county and began his stewardship of the county farm. Some time later comfortable buildings were erected, consisting of a main structure for inmates and the superintendent's homestead, a building for the insane and barns. Today, the very few inmates have a comfortable home, on one of the best farms in Platte County.

CHAPTER VII

TRANSPORTATION

HIGHWAYS AND FERRIES

By a glance at the early proceedings of the board of county commissioners, the reader will be informed that the first scheme adopted by the county's legislators to provide means for the traveling public and transportation of the possessions of the settlers and articles of merchandise was the laying out and building of highways. Much of the business of the early sessions of the commissioners related to the building of roads. Almost contemporary with the settlement and organization of the county was the establishment of a ferry on the Loup, to facilitate the passage of that turbulent and uncertain stream for the large bodies of homeseekers headed for the west. Columbus was on a direct line for emigrants westward bound, and thousands of them stopped here on their way to replenish their larders and outfits.

To the present citizen Nebraska is the apotheosis of hogs and corn. To write of Nebraska goldfields, therefore, is likely to put the chronicler down into the company of historical novelists. And yet in 1858 fears were expressed that Nebraska would be depopulated by the hegira to the goldfields, and newspapers begged and advised that people should wait until spring, at any rate, before starting. "The rush has commenced. In all the river towns of Kansas and Nebraska the excitement is on the increase. Upwards of sixty wagons have already left Leavenworth for the diggings. From Florence, Omaha, Council Bluffs, Plattsmouth, Nebraska City, Brownville, etc., and from almost every point on the river in Kansas and Missouri, trains have started or are preparing to leave." The Advertiser copied from the Leavenworth Herald a statement that "the newly discovered gold region lies between the thirty-eighth and fortieth parallels of latitude and the twenty-seventh and thirtieth degrees of west longitude." The most important of the mines, however, were located along Cherry Creek, which flows into the South Platte at Denver, from the south-

east, and so were south of the fortieth latitude and within the Territory of Kansas. But there were important mines northwest of Denver within Nebraska Territory. Another journal at this period also grows excited over the emigration to the mines, and tells us in sensational headlines that "border towns are depopulated."

The Dakota City Herald of August 13, 1859, stated that the secretary of the Columbus Ferry Company at Loup Fork informed the Omaha Nebraskan that up to June 25th of that year, "1,087 wagons, 20 hand carts, 5,401 men, 424 women, 480 children, 1,610 horses, 406 mules, 6,010 oxen and 6,000 sheep had crossed this ferry at that point." The statement included no portion of the Mormon emigration, but merely California, Oregon and Pike's Peak emigrants. The returning emigration crossed at Shinn's Ferry, some fifteen miles below the confluence of the Loup Fork and the Platte. As many of the west-bound emigrants also crossed at this ferry, it was thought that not less than four thousand wagons had passed over the Military Road westward since the 20th of March.

The Dakota City Democrat of March 9, 1861, announced that the last Legislature authorized the location of a territorial road from Dakota City to Fort Kearney or any intermediate point and that C. F. Eckhart, Joseph Brannan and Harlan Baird had been appointed under the act to locate the road. The Democrat insisted that the road should be built at once and urged as a reason that travel to the Pike's Peak region was obliged to go by way of Omaha to Columbus, a distance of 200 miles, while the direct distance by way of the proposed road would be only eighty-six miles. It was desirable to reach the Columbus market where "corn demands \$1 per bushel, and increases in price as you go farther up the Platte River. This is owing to the immense travel to and from the mines."

FIRST FERRY

The first ferry established in the vicinity of Columbus was by the Town Company, although it was ostensibly under the management of the Elkhorn River, Shell Creek, Loup Fork and Wood River Bridge and Ferry Company, an organization sufficiently imposing in name to overawe any competitors. Doctor Malcolm was president and James C. Mitchell, secretary. Captain Fifield (who also kept a ranch), Sam Bayless, A. J. Smith and Samuel Curtis were also interested parties. Captain Smith was principal owner.

In the winter of 1858-9, John Rickly, who was in the full tide of his prosperity as a sawmill operator, objected to being "feed" \$3

every time. He brought a team over the Loup and resolved to establish a rival institution. The Elkhorn River, Shell Creek, Loup Fork and Wood River Bridge and Ferry Company had been using a common rope for their motive power. Mr. Rickly thereupon applied to the Territorial Legislature for a charter to operate a cable (wire) ferry. No doubt it would have been obtained had not Mr. Mitchell found an opportunity to appropriate it to his own use. As it was, Mr. Rickly obtained a permit to operate his ferry, but was bought out by the rival concern (with a long name), receiving among other items of compensation, a life grant to use their ferry gratis. The case passed to J. E. North and Mr. Franer. The franchise next came into possession of the Loup Fork Bridge and Ferry Company, consisting of O. P. Herford, J. H. Green and John I. Redick. Mr. Green bought out his partners. In 1863, the pontoon bridge was put across the river. In 1864 Messrs. Becher & Becker experimented in the business of ferrying.

EARLY BRIDGES

In June, 1869, the contract for building the bridge across the Loup was awarded, and the bridge built at a cost of \$7,000. This gave place to another, which was carried away during the spring freshet of 1881. The disastrous flood came down the river March 19, 1881. No such sight had been witnessed since 1867, when the waters covered the bottom lands south of the city. At this time the city was under water from the "bench," south of Eleventh Street, to the regular bed of the river. Eight spans of the Loup bridge were swept away, two of them floating down the river as gently and unconcernedly as though they had been feathers. The culvert, on the Union Pacific track, west of the depot, was damaged, also much of the track was undermined and carried off. The bridge between Duncan and Lost Creek was greatly damaged. Of the fine bridge across the Loup, but two spans remained standing. The present structure was at once thrown across the river.

The first bridge across the Platte River, and the structure now standing, was built through the enterprise and energy of the people of Platte County, and was completed in November, 1870. It is 1,716 feet in length and cost \$25,000.

TRANSPORTATION

Stephen A. Douglas was a pioneer projector of a Pacific railway, and in a speech in the United States Senate, April 17, 1858, in advo-

eating a Pacific railway bill he said: "I suppose that Kansas City, Wyandotte, Weston, Leavenworth, Atchison, Platte's Mouth City, Omaha, De Soto, Sioux City and various other towns whose names have not become familiar to us and have found no resting place on the map, each thinks it has the exact place where the road should begin. Well, sir, I do not desire to have any preference between these towns; either of them would suit me very well; and we leave it to the contractors to decide which shall be the one. * * * I am unwilling to postpone the bill until next December. I have seen these postponements from session to session for the last ten years, with the confident assurance every year that the next session we should have abundance of time to take up the bill and act upon it. * * * I care not whether you look at it from a commercial point of view, as a matter of administrative economy at home, as a question of military defense, or in reference to the building up of the national wealth, and power, and glory; it is the great measure of the age—a measure, that in my opinion has been postponed too long." Douglas had made precisely the same complaint regarding the disappointing delays in the passage of his bills for organizing the Territory of Nebraska, and in this speech he originated the idea which was carried out in the Pacific railway bill enacted in 1862, leaving the builders of the road to determine the route between the termini. This enterprise was pressed without cessation by Congress after Congress until the passage of a bill in 1862.

The secession of the southern states facilitated the passage of the first bill, July 1, 1862, by ending sectional controversy of the same nature as that which had retarded the passage of the bill for the organization of the territory. This act provided for the construction of a road from Omaha to San Francisco. A California company already organized—the Central Pacific Railroad Company—was to build the road to the eastern border of that state, and a new corporation, the Union Pacific Railroad Company, was to build all the rest of the road. Besides this main line, the Union Pacific Company was required to construct a branch from Sioux City, joining the main line at a point no farther west than the one hundredth meridian; and the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western, afterwards the Kansas Pacific Company, was required to build a line from Kansas City to a point on the Union Pacific no farther west than the one hundredth meridian. By the act of July 3, 1866, the Kansas Pacific Company was permitted to join the Union Pacific at a point not more than fifty miles west of the extension of a line north from Denver; and under the act

of 1869 the Denver Pacific line between Denver and Cheyenne was the result. While the land grant applied along the whole line from Kansas City, by way of Denver, to Cheyenne, the bonds applied only to the distance originally intended to connect with the main line, which was fixed at 319 15/16 miles. The St. Joseph or Atchison branch was to be an extension of the Hannibal & St. Joseph line, and to be built by way of Atchison westward to some point on what is now known as the main line, but not farther west than the one hundredth meridian; or it might connect with the Kansas line upon the same terms as were given to the Union Pacific. Its subsidy was to extend only to the distance of 100 miles, and so the road was built direct from Atchison west to Waterville, Kan., and there ended where its subsidy gave out. The line to connect Leavenworth with the Kansas main line was built from the city named to Lawrence; but it was not subsidized.

By the act of 1862 a subsidy of alternate sections in a strip of land ten miles wide on each side of the track was granted to the Union Pacific road and its two principal branches—from Sioux City and from Kansas City—33,000,000 acres in all. In addition to this subsidy the credit of the United States in the form of United States bonds was loaned in the following amounts: For the parts of the line passing over level country, east of the Rocky Mountains and west of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, \$16,000 per mile; for the 150 miles of the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains and the like distance eastward from the western base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, \$48,000 per mile; and for that part of the line running over the plateau region between the two mountain chains named, \$32,000 per mile. These bonds ran for thirty years and drew 6 per cent interest, payable semi-annually. They were not a gift, but a loan of credit, and were to be paid by the company to the United States at their maturity.

The capital stock of the company consisted of \$100,000,000, divided into shares of \$1,000. When 2,000 shares were subscribed and \$10 per share paid in, the company was to be organized by the election of not less than thirteen directors and other usual officers. Two additional directors were to be appointed by the President of the United States. It was also provided that the President should appoint three commissioners to pass upon and certify to the construction of the road as a basis for the issue of the bonds and lands. The line of the road was to begin at a point on the one hundredth meridian "between the south margin of the Platte River, in the

Territory of Nebraska at a point to be fixed by the President of the United States after actual surveys." The company was also required to construct a line from a point on the western boundary of the State of Iowa, to be fixed by the President of the United States, to connect with the initial point of the main line on the one hundredth meridian. A race in construction was inspired by the provision that either of the two companies, the Union Pacific or the Central Pacific, might build past the specified place of meeting—the California boundary line—if it should reach the line before the arrival of the other. The act required also the construction of a telegraph line with each of these lines of railway.

The law of 1862 named 153 commissioners, distributed among twenty-four states and the Territory of Nebraska, whose duty was merely to take the preliminary steps for organizing the company; and as soon as 2,000 shares of stock had been subscribed, and \$10 per share paid in, the commissioners were to call a meeting of the subscribers, who should elect the directors of the company. The commissioners named for Nebraska were Augustus Kountze, Gilbert C. Monell and Alvin Saunders, of Omaha; W. H. Taylor of Nebraska City, and T. M. Marquett of Plattsmouth. It is worth noting, as an illustration of a phase of political conditions at that time, that these commissioners from Nebraska were all active politicians of the republican party. The names of the commissioners were supplied largely by the members of Congress from the various states, and Senator Harlan of the adjoining State of Iowa was active in promoting these preliminary arrangements. By the 29th of October, 1863, 2,177 shares of stock had been subscribed, and the company was organized by the election of thirty directors and of John A. Dix, president; Thomas C. Durant, vice president; Henry V. Poor, secretary, and John J. Cisco, treasurer. These officers were all residents of New York. Augustus Kountze was the Nebraska representative on the elected board of directors.

At the ceremony of breaking the first ground at Omaha, A. J. Hanscom presided. Mayor B. E. B. Kennedy, Governor Saunders and George Francis Train used the shovel, and these three, and also Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, Andrew J. Poppleton, Augustus Kountze and Judge Adam V. Larimer of Council Bluffs made speeches. Congratulatory dispatches were read from President John A. Dix, Vice President Dr. Thomas C. Durant, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by John Hay, his secretary; William H. Seward, secretary of state; George Opdyke, mayor of New York; J. M.

Palmer, mayor of Council Bluffs, and Richard Yates, governor of Illinois. Brigham Young, then beginning to be imperator of a great industrial people, sent this message: "Let the hands of the honest be united to aid the great national improvement." The shrewd Mormon foresaw the immense enhancement of property values which would follow the passage of the road through the city of which he was founder and virtual proprietor. He gave his full share of aid in construction, through the brawn of his followers, until he saw that the company was bent on giving his city the go-by, and then, at the critical point in the great race, he withheld his aid till he saw that the Central Pacific, too, intended to reject his suit, and he must be content with a stub connection from Ogden.

The Union Pacific Company filed its assent to the conditions of the act of Congress on the 27th of June, 1863, and the immediate promoters of the road plunged into the solicitude and struggle for the completion of the first 100 miles within the two years' limit of the act. They were further troubled by the provision of the amendatory act of 1864 which permitted the Kansas company to continue its line to meet the line of the Central Pacific, if, when it should reach the one hundredth meridian, "the Union Pacific shall not be proceeding in good faith to build the said railroad through the territory." The act provided, that when the three commissioners appointed by the president should certify that forty miles of the road were built and equipped, the proper amount of bonds and the proportionate amount of the land grant should be issued to the company. In the spring of 1864 Durant began the great task of building this section. The small paid-up stock subscription and the proceeds of a credit of over two hundred thousand dollars were soon exhausted and such parts of the stock of building material and rolling stock as could be temporarily spared were sold, so that construction might proceed. The lucid statement of Peter A. Dey, the widely known engineer, contains information and explanation, needed at this juncture. This first survey of Engineer Dey's was abandoned after a considerable sum—probably more than a third of the first paid up capital—had been expended on its somewhat difficult grade, and its substitute, the devious ex-bow route, is used to this day, and with all the disadvantages of the heavy grade of about three miles out of Omaha to the Mud Creek Valley. When the first forty miles of the road should be completed the Federal Government would lay and bestow its first golden subsidy egg. On the plea of necessity, on the 4th of May, 1864, a committee was appointed on the part of the company to contract for finishing

100 miles of road. Though the act of July 2, 1864, doubling the land subsidy, followed in the meantime, Durant, on the 8th of August, received from H. M. Hoxie a proposition for the famous, or notorious, contract by the terms of which he was to build the 100 miles for \$50,000; and on the 4th of the following October the contract was extended to cover the whole line to the one hundredth meridian—247.45 miles.

The Omaha newspapers of the construction period advise us from time to time of the progress of the work and also as to the rising or falling fever of public hope and fear. The Republican of May 13, 1864, says that "the work of grading is steadily progressing from this point west and ties are being rapidly gotten out along the line." This is the very beginning. On the 12th of August the same paper notes that several hundred tons of iron have arrived at Quincy for the Union Pacific; that Williams, the contractor, is grading in Douglas County, and that ties are being prepared and there will soon be enough to lay track on to the Elkhorn. Soon came the vexatious delays until the following spring. On the 5th of May, 1865, the Republican announces that heavy work on the first 100 miles is confined to the section of twenty-six miles to the Elkhorn River; that the first five miles of grading from the foot of Farnam Street is nearly completed, and that grading will be completed over the first eighteen miles by July 1st, and to the Elkhorn River by August 1st. "The company have determined to use 'burnetized' cottonwood for ties on account of the scarcity of hard wood in Nebraska, until the western portion of the country is reached, where red cedar can be obtained." One steam sawmill had been in operation in Washington County, fourteen miles north of Omaha, for nearly twelve months, and 40,000 hardwood ties had already been sawed there; three more mills would soon be in operation. At this time the nearest railway connection was the Chicago & Northwestern, at Boonesboro, 120 miles east. In his report of July 20, 1865, Springer Harbaugh, a government director, says there are 49,000 ties in sight, one-third oak and walnut and the rest cottonwood; 40,000 of these ties were on the river bank twelve miles above Omaha, waiting to be rafted down. It was proposed to lay 2,500 ties to the mile and four of hard wood to each rail. There was one mill at Omaha, one on the river twelve miles above, and two sixty miles above, all sawing ties. In the intervening years dwellers upon the Nebraska plains have come to hold our native groves in tender and almost sacred regard; and though lapse of time and consideration of the difficulties under which

they wrought have somewhat softened harsh judgment against the builders of the Union Pacific road, yet the destruction of our finest forests—and especially of our precious hardwood trees—in the Missouri Valley will always be resented as an act of vandalism which no exigency such as they might plead could excuse or palliate.

The first rail of the Union Pacific, and so the first railway track in Nebraska was laid at the Omaha end of the line July 10, 1865; and on the 22d of September the Republican reports that ten miles of track had been laid and that it was going down at the rate of a mile a day. There were on hand, also, eighty miles of iron, four locomotives, thirty platform cars, four or five box freight cars, several passenger cars, spikes, switches, etc., "received from below." The construction of machine shops and other buildings at Omaha had been begun. This may be regarded as the modest first equipment of the then greatest railway enterprise of the whole world. Bridge timber already framed for the first 100 miles—between Omaha and the Loup Fork—was on the ground. The grade was to be finished to Columbus in thirty days after the date last named. On the 6th of January, 1866, the three commissioners appointed by the President of the United States, according to the act of Congress, examined and accepted the first forty miles of road. According to the contemporary newspaper account the passenger car used by the commissioners on their trip of investigation was constructed in Omaha and was named the "Major-General Sherman." The commissioners were Col. J. H. Simpson, president of the board; Maj.-Gen. Samuel R. Curtis and Maj. William White. Notwithstanding that, on account of his erratic temperament, George Francis Train was kept in the background by the promoters and capitalists of the enterprise, yet his remarkable ingenuity, alertness and activity commanded recognition; and on this occasion General Curtis is reported as saying in reply to a compliment to himself that Train deserved more consideration than he did.

Only about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of road had been graded previous to July, 1865, but before January 1, 1866, the line was completed fifty miles westward. From this time the work of construction progressed rapidly; 250 miles of track were laid in 1866, and during the season of 1867, 240 miles were added. Fort Sanders was passed May 8, 1868, and the following day the track was completed to Laramie. Promontory Point, Utah, was reached just one year later, and on May 10, 1869, a junction was made with the Central Pacific Railroad at a point 1.085.8 miles west of Omaha, and 690 miles east of Sacra-

mento. The greatest trouble with Indians was experienced in Western Nebraska, but they continued to harass surveying parties and track layers in Wyoming as well, although United States troops were constantly on guard.

The first permanent bridge across the Missouri River, at Omaha, was commenced in March, 1868, and completed four years later, at a cost of \$1,750,000. In 1877 this bridge was partially destroyed by a cyclone, and in 1886-7 was entirely rebuilt and enlarged to its present great proportions.

A regular train service was established early in 1866, and trains were running to Bridgers Pass by October, 1868. The first conductor on the Union Pacific was Grove Watson, deceased, and the second, Augustus A. Egbert. The first station at Omaha was built near the present site of the smelting works, and B. T. C. Morgan was appointed agent, January 1, 1865.

By September, 1867, the great highway had become progressive enough to announce that "on and after next Sunday" all trains, passenger and freight, would run on Sundays the same as week days. On the 20th of May, 1868, it was announced through the *Herald* that passenger fare had been reduced from 10 cents to 7½ cents a mile. By this change the fare to Cheyenne, which had been \$51.50, became \$38.50.

THE UNION PACIFIC REACHES COLUMBUS

This pioneer railroad, not only of Columbus, but of the whole State of Nebraska, reached this locality in June, 1866. The work of track laying was not rapid until the construction train struck the Platte Valley and its junction with the Elkhorn. The *Columbus Republican*, of June, 1875, described the track laying through the county seat, in June, 1866:

"The Union Pacific track was laid from Omaha to Ogden by one party—the Casement Brothers, of Painesville, Ohio—J. S. and D. T. Casement, familiarly called by the boys Jack and Dan. They were a pair of the biggest little men you ever saw—about as large as twelve-year-old boys, but requiring larger hats. To give some idea of how the thing was done, Sunday, June 1, 1866, and why it was done on Sunday is the object of this sketch. The thing to be done was to lay the ties and fasten the rails to them ready for the locomotive. Of course, only one pair of rails could be laid at a time, for they must be laid on iron chairs in continuous line, end to end,

and then spiked fast to the ties. This was done just as fast as four men could take the rails from a low truck close behind and lay them down on their chairs. Two athletes to each rail, one pair to each side, swayed backward and forward from the loaded truck to the place awaiting them. This motion of two pairs of men, which was nearly as regular as the pendulum of a clock, governed the movements of the whole four. To that motion everything had to conform, just as every wheel in a clock has to conform to the oscillations of the pendulum. The track layers' train was a movable village, crawling along the track a few feet at a time as the rails were laid. It comprised the rail truck in front, then the engine and tender, and after this the provision car, kitchen, dining car, wash room, sleeping bunks, granary, and lastly, the daily supply of material. The occasion of the track laying through the town on Sunday was this: The track layers were under contract and bonds to complete the track to the one hundredth mile post by a certain day, the 5th or 6th of the month, and their time was short. The progress of the work must necessarily be impeded somewhat in crossing the Loup. Two miles of track, including the original plat of Columbus, were laid that day. We were not excessively pious hereabouts in those days, and the whole city, men, women and children, about seventy-five in all, went out and for an hour or two watched the passing, industrious pageantry. Perhaps it was for some atonement of this desecration of our soil that the superintendent, a few months later, donated the freight of the first carload ever brought to Columbus for any person not an employe, consisting of the whole bill of pine lumber, for the Congregational Church."

SIoux CITY & COLUMBUS BRANCH OF THE UNION PACIFIC

A special election was held to vote upon the question of issuing \$80,000 of the county's bonds to build the Sioux City & Columbus Railroad, now part and parcel of the Union Pacific System. When the vote was canvassed it was found that 128 votes had been cast in favor of the improvement, and only two against it. The officers of this corporation were: President, William Adair; vice president, George B. Graff; secretary, James Stott; treasurer, J. P. Eckhart; directors, J. G. Ogden, C. F. Eckhart, William Adair, C. H. Whaley, J. F. Warner, James Stott and George B. Graff. However, the road was not built at this time, but it was constructed as the Omaha, Niobrara & Black Hills Railroad in 1881, and on June 16th of that

year, the day was given over to the people of Columbus in celebration of the event. The Journal in advertising the proposed celebration had this to say, in a previous issue: "Thursday, June 16, 1881, has been set apart for celebrating the completion of the road. There will be two coaches and five open cars for each arm of the road furnished free for the occasion by the U. P. Company, the coaches to be for transportation of ladies and children. The trains will start at the usual time and no freight trains will be run that day. The speakers will be John M. Thurston, of Omaha; Dr. Alexander Bear, of Norfolk; W. M. Robertson, of Madison; Loran Clark, of Albion; B. K. Edwards, of St. Edwards; E. V. Clark, of Genoa." A free ride was given all along the line between Albion and Norfolk, to Columbus.

THE FREMONT, ELKHORN & MISSOURI VALLEY RAILROAD

This road was built in the '80s across Platte County. Along its line in the county its stations are Lindsay, in St. Bernard Township; Cornlea, in Granville Township, and Creston, in the township of that name. This road affords the northern part of the county good transportation facilities to points east and west. The road crosses the Sioux City & Columbus, just south of Humphrey.

THE BURLINGTON & MISSOURI RAILROAD

On May 26, 1879, an election for the issuance of \$100,000 in bonds to help in building the Atchison & Nebraska branch of the Burlington & Missouri Railroad, was held and carried. The line was completed June 25, 1880, and opened up the whole region of country to the south and southeast. Although but seven miles of road was built in Platte County, the benefits of the connection were so apparent that her citizens responded in the liberal spirit noticed above. The branch to Columbus was first generally known as the Lincoln & Northwestern Railroad, which takes in, in its route from Lincoln, the important cities of Seward and David City. By the building of the line the northern and northwestern sections of the state were thrown into close connection with Columbus. The Omaha, Niobrara & Black Hills road was built in 1881, running from Columbus to Norfolk and Albion, eighty-one miles. The celebration of this event has already been related.

CHAPTER VIII

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES

The first sermon delivered in Columbus was in the dining room of the American Hotel, by Rev. John Adriane, a Methodist itinerant. Word had previously been received of the appointment on Saturday afternoon, and said pastor's old horse was seen coming along with the preacher on his back; a pair of saddlebags behind him contained his Bible and hymn book, with other necessary articles. He was immediately taken in charge by the brethren, J. P. Becker, Judge Speice and Judge Patterson, who were keeping "bachelor's hall" in the house where Mrs. Freston lived so long. From that time on until 1866 the Protestant citizens of the town were indebted to the Methodist Church for all the spiritual teaching they received. In the spring of 1866 Rev. Samuel Goodale began making regular visits here, being one of a small band who the ever lamented Bishop Clarkson gathered around him when he came to Nebraska after his consecration as its bishop, under whom were Reverends McNamara and Dake. For a long time services were held in the town hall. In 1868 the Reverend Goodale moved to Columbus with his family, with the intention of building a church, which was carried into effect the following year. The building required a great deal of effort and labor. About one thousand dollars was subscribed by citizens and an equal amount furnished by the Church Extension Society. On Sunday, the 19th day of December, 1869, it was dedicated by Bishop Clarkson, assisted by the Rev. Mr. O. C. Dake, of Fremont. Previous to this time Reverend Goodale had built up a flourishing Sunday school which was attended by children of all denominations, including some of Catholic families, and on Christmas Eve of that year the first Christmas tree and festival was held in Columbus in the church. H. J. Hudson was the superintendent and under his admirable management a large portion of the children were attracted to the school. A very large tree was procured, which was loaded with presents for young and old, and there are a few men and women who will recollect

the presents they, as children, received from the tree. Exercises suitable to the occasion were held, addresses were made by the superintendent and some of the teachers, and the occasion has never been surpassed, if equalled, by any effort in that direction since. Mrs. Goodale was at that time the organist and musical director and with a choir composed in part of those whom she had trained, to which was added her own voice, of marvelous power and sweetness, discoursed beautiful music suitable to the occasion. Elsie Allen, seven-year-old daughter of the then Union Pacific agent here, a musical prodigy, sang "When I Seek My Father." The following spring Reverend Goodale was transferred to Lincoln for the purpose of organizing and building a church in the capital city and the first church of his denomination in Lincoln is also one of his monuments. For a number of years he was engaged in the same work in different places. He returned to Columbus in 1877 and long remained one of its citizens. He was rector of the Episcopal parish until 1877, when the infirmities of age compelled him to retire from active labor.

GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

On the evening of October 19, 1868, a few persons met in the Town of Columbus, among whom was Rev. Samuel Goodale, who for some time previously had been a traveling missionary. The result was the organization of a parish to be known as Grace Episcopal Church, and the election of a vestry. Services were held in the town hall until a church edifice could be erected. On the evening of January 4, 1869, the vestry decided to raise money for building a church, which work was commenced early in June following and was completed in December of that year. The architecture was Gothic in style, with stained glass windows. The body of the church was finished in imitation oak and the roof, which formed the ceiling, was in light blue. The success of the enterprise was mainly due to the efforts of the Rev. Mr. Goodale, who devoted himself unceasingly to the work. The cost of the building was about two thousand dollars, of which \$1,000 was furnished by Bishop Clarkson. The church was furnished by Mrs. Ellen Watkinson, of Hartford, Conn., and the Bible and prayer book were presented by Miss Lewis, of New London, Conn.

While still in an unfinished state the funeral obsequies of the lamented Judge Whaley were held in the church, thus as it were, dedicating and consecrating the edifice, the erection of which he

had so largely promoted. On the 19th of December, 1869, the church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. R. H. Clarkson, bishop of Nebraska, according to the impressive form of the church, who pronounced it one of the most successful building enterprises in Nebraska. At that time the number of communicants was fifteen and a flourishing Sunday school was also connected with the parish.

Shortly thereafter Reverend Goodale was transferred to Lincoln where his talents were given to the building of a church in the capital city. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry C. Shaw, an accomplished and eloquent divine, by whom services were held every Sunday morning. In January, 1872, Reverend Shaw was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Rippey, who remained until April, 1874, when Reverend Shaw once more returned to the parish. January 1, 1877, Rev. Matthew Henry took charge, remaining until April, 1878, when Rev. Samuel Goodale returned and was in charge of the parish for a number of years. Notwithstanding all due diligence has been observed in bringing this sketch down to date the result has been a failure, owing to the carelessness with which the records of the church have been kept. It is known, however, that Arthur Westcott was pastor two years and after an interval of two years the present pastor, W. H. Xanders, came in 1910.

Speaking of the church, through the columns of the Journal, H. J. Hudson had the following to say:

"We take it for granted that there is no better evidence of the moral growth of new towns in the West than the erection of school-houses and places of worship.

"Last Sabbath, the Episcopal Church, just finished in Columbus, was consecrated to the form of worship in accordance with Episcopal discipline and usage. The reputation of the bishop of the diocese brought together a good company of the citizens to participate in the services of the day, which were conducted by Bishop Clarkson, the Rev. Samuel Goodale, rector, and Rev. O. C. Dake, of Fremont.

"The beauty and solemnity of the dedication services were especially impressive, by the effective manner in which Mrs. Goodale manipulated the organ, assisted in the anthems, chants and gloria patria, by Burdette Allen and lady; several others were grouped around the organ, but the voices of the gentleman and lady named rose in full swell, sinking back into a soft cadence, flute like and mellow. The sermon of Bishop Clarkson was a composition of elegant diction, replete with breathing thoughts, the manifest fruits of an earnest life, truly refreshing, in contrast with the rhetorical

effort of finely spun sentences, to please 'itching ears,' a practice far too prevalent in the sacred desks for the growth of pure religion.

"The services in the evening were conducted by the reverend gentleman. The Rev. O. C. Dake preached the sermon, a discourse of scathing rebuke of the worldly mindedness of the church, for the fashionable follies and fripperies of its members, as being more fitting for the ball room or theater. We feel in a mood to roughly criticise some of the gentleman's remarks, but are restrained by a remembrance of his text: 'Let your moderation be known by all men.'

"The exercises of the day were closed by the confirmation of six members. The address of the bishop to the confirmed was full of tenderness and sympathy, urging a zealous watchfulness against reproach of the truth, closing with a glowing tribute to the late Judge C. H. Whaley, who had signified his determination to make a full profession of the Christian life upon the dedication of the edifice set apart this day for the worship of Almighty God.

"The building has been named Grace Church, complimentary to Grace Church of Baltimore, Bishop Clarkson having obtained a donation of \$1,000 from its members. The citizens of Columbus also donated \$1,000 and the church was furnished by a lady of Hartford, Conn. It cost \$2,200, leaving a debt of \$200, which indebtedness has been promised to be paid soon.

"The contractor, J. O. Shannon, has done himself credit in its construction. The main building is 40x21 feet, the chancel 8x12 feet, the vestry room 9x10 feet, and a very neat tower awaits a bell. The architecture is strictly episcopal; constructed with open roof, the ceiling is painted blue and the cross rafters brown; eleven stained glass windows give a soft, subdued light; three chandeliers are suspended from the roof, containing four lights each. About one hundred and fifty persons can be comfortably seated.

"In June, 1866, Rev. Samuel Goodale first visited Columbus. Incessant in toil and weariness, he has borne a large share of the responsibility of the work, often amidst the dark clouds of disappointment and indifference has he stood alone, till by patient, humble effort to plant the cross, he has seen the fruit of his labors, and this day, aided by the labors of Mrs. Goodale, he not only has a worshipping congregation, but a Sabbath school of fifty scholars. Rev. Samuel Goodale, first rector of Grace Church, Columbus, Neb., though not a brilliant preacher, is a fervent, earnest pastor, and will be gratefully remembered when the structure reared through his

incessant labors shall have given place to the surging waves of time and its founder has passed to rest."

HISTORY OF CATHOLICITY IN COLUMBUS, NEBRASKA

The First Parish Founded West of Omaha, Nebraska—A Center of Flourishing Religious Institutions—Review of Its Growth from a Religious Point of View

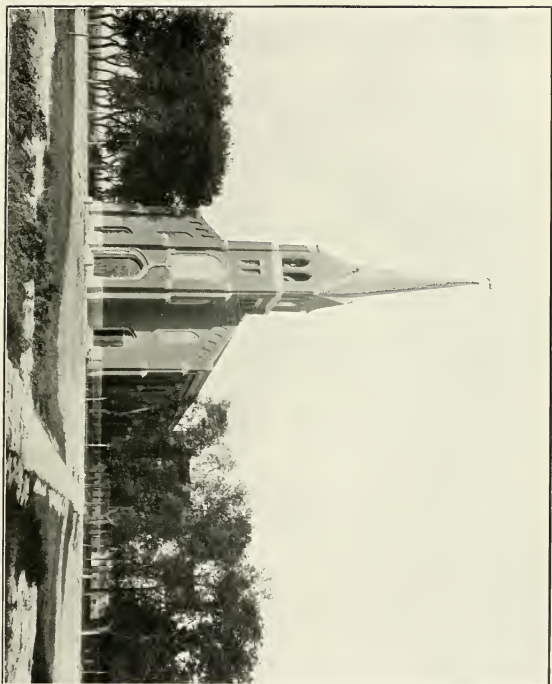
Among the very earliest settlers there were several Catholics. John Browner and John Haney arrived in November, 1856. Early in the following year Patrick Murray came, and a little later during the same year several Irish families settled. Missionary priests had to satisfy the religious wants of the pioneers.

In 1860 a Catholic congregation was organized. It was the first along Shell Creek, northwest of Columbus. The earliest members were: John Browner, John Haney, James Haney, Patrick Murray, Henry Carrig, Dave Carrig, James Carrig, John Dineen, Michael Dineen, Edward Hayes, Thomas Lynch, Mrs. Dunlap, James Conway and Mrs. Brady.

The first church edifice was a little log cabin, which was later on replaced by a frame structure. The lumber for this building was hauled from Omaha by Patrick Murray free of charge.

The patron of the church was St. John. Rev. Father Fourmont was the first priest in charge of this church and for some years the only clergyman in the county. After Father Fourmont's departure, services were held by different visiting priests.

On October 6, 1866, Rev. J. S. Ryan arrived in Columbus and became its resident pastor. From that time on the baptismal and matrimonial records have been kept. Father Ryan was ordained in 1861 by the Rt. Rev. James O'Gorman, Vicar Apostolic of Nebraska. After a short stay in Omaha he was sent to St. John's a settlement near where Jackson now stands. From there he was transferred to Columbus. His field of labor extended from the Elkhorn River to Julesburg, Colo., a distance of nearly three hundred and fifty miles along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad. He had charge of all this territory for about ten years after which time his parish extended from Wood River to Schuyler, and was gradually cut down until the year 1882. Since that time it appears from the records, Father Ryan had charge of St. John's only, until the winter of 1891. The last baptism is recorded to have been on September 12th and the last wed-



ST. BONAVENTURE'S CHURCH, COLUMBUS

ding on October 1st of that year. Being no longer able, owing to feeble health, to attend to the parish Father Ryan went to Omaha where he lived a little over two years at St. Joseph's Hospital. He died on the eve of Easter in 1893. R. I. P.

Upon Father Ryan's departure from Columbus, St. John's Church was closed, the members joining St. Bonaventure's parish. The property one-half a block on Ninth Street, was sold for \$1,600. This money was turned over to St. Bonaventure's Church and used to pay part of the debt incurred by building an addition to the church in 1891.

Among the early Catholic settlers there were also some Germans and Poles. Their wants were attended to by an occasional visit of some German or Polish priests invited by Father Ryan. The number of German and Polish settlers gradually increased. The Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, therefore, felt it his duty to make better provision for their care. After mature deliberation he called the Franciscan Fathers to undertake this work in Platte County and vicinity.

In January, 1877, the Fathers arrived and St. Bonaventure's parish was organized.

An old schoolhouse was bought and moved to the new church property, which extends from Ernst to Idaho streets between 15th and 16th and was donated by Mr. Gottschalk. The building was placed in the block between Idaho and Henry streets. It was remodeled so as to serve as church and temporary residence of the Fathers until the new monastery which was to be erected near Fulton Street would be ready for occupation. The brick for the monastery were made on the premises, and were the first brick manufactured here. The clay had to be hauled several miles from northwest of town.

The First Franciscan Fathers sent to Columbus were Father Ambrose, O. F. M., superior and pastor of Columbus; Father Anselm, O. F. M., rector of St. Mary's Church, Stearns Prairie; Father Sebastian, O. F. M., pastor of St. Anthony's Church and of all the Polish people in Platte County; Father John, O. F. M., attended churches in Butler, Polk and Madison counties.

During October, 1878, two bells were bought. They were blessed by Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, November 17, 1878.

In 1883 it was found necessary to begin building a new church. The people being poor, it was decided to build only a part at first but so that it might be enlarged when the congregation should grow larger. The sanctuary and forty-two feet of the present church were built and finished during 1883 and 1884.

The parish continued to grow until in 1891 it was found necessary

to add forty-two feet more to the building. Finally during 1908 and 1909 another twenty-eight feet and a tower were added, thus making the building complete. It is now a solid brick structure fifty feet wide, the nave is 112 feet long and the sanctuary about twenty-eight feet wide and thirty-five feet long. The building is heated by steam and lighted by electricity.

A peal of three sonorous bells in the belfry of the new tower call the faithful to the divine services. The largest bell was donated by Peter Greisen, the next largest is a gift from George and Anton Henggeler, while the third was donated by the ladies of St. Anne's Society. The three bells cost \$1,000.

The total cost of the church is in the neighborhood of \$35,000.

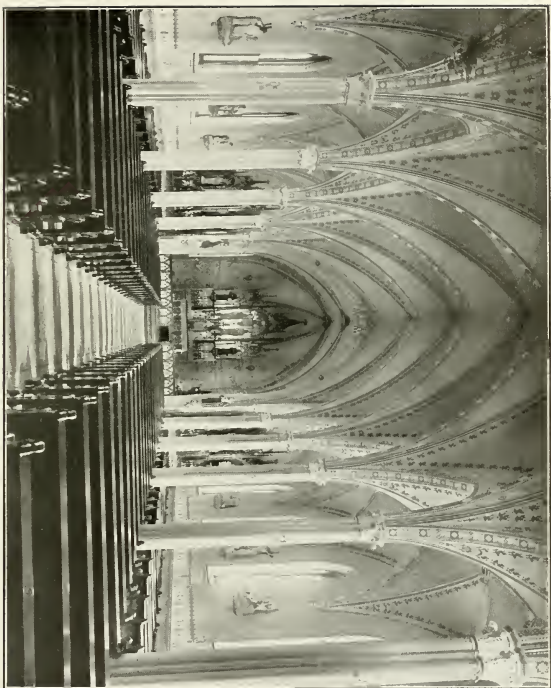
The rectors of St. Bonaventure's during this time were: Father Ambrose Janssen, O. F. M., January, 1877, to July, 1880; Father Wendelin Graute, O. F. M., July, 1880, to July, 1881; Father Dominic Florian, O. F. M., July 1, 1881, to July, 1882; Father Seraphin Lampe, O. F. M., July, 1882, to January, 1887; Father Pacificus Kohnen, O. F. M., January, 1887, to August, 1894; Father Maurice Bankholt, O. F. M., August, 1894, to October, 1895; Father Marcellinus Kollmeyer, O. F. M., October, 1895, to January, 1902; Father Seraphin Lampe, O. F. M., January, 1902, to September, 1903; Father Theobald Kalamaja, O. F. M., September, 1903, to April, 1906; Father Rembert Stanowski, O. F. M., April, 1906, to July, 1907; Father Marcellinus Kollmeyer, O. F. M., July, 1907, to August, 1912; Father Cyriae Stempel, O. F. M., August 25, 1912, to November 2, 1915; Father Hilarius Kieserling from November 2, 1915, to present day.

October 4, 1913, the Polish members of St. Bonaventure's Church by request of Rt. Rev. R. Scannell separated and bought the so-called Speice property on 6th and Grover, and since then have their own church. Rev. Protase Kuberek, O. F. M., effected the separation and remained in charge until October, 1914, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Dennis Czech, O. F. M.

A school had been built by the Reverend Protase Kuberek in the early part of 1914. The congregation at present numbers about one hundred families.

Until 1903 the pastor of St. Bonaventure's had no regular assistant, although the other Fathers would help during the week whenever possible. In 1903 Father Robert, O. F. M., acted as assistant for some time. On September 9, 1904, Father Marian, O. F. M., was made

INTERIOR OF ST. BONAVENTURE'S CHURCH, COLUMBUS



assistant to the pastor and continued in this capacity until July, 1907. He was succeeded by the following:

Father Ladislaus, O. F. M., July, 1907, to August, 1909; Father Wolfgang, O. F. M., August, 1909, to January, 1911; Father Sigismund, O. F. M., January, 1911, to July, 1912; Father Stanislaus Swierczynski, O. F. M., July, 1913, to January, 1914; Father Lambert Brinkmoeller, O. F. M., January, 1914, to July, 1914; Father Victorin Hoffman, O. F. M., 1914, to present day.

Father Ryan also had several assistant priests during his pastorate. The following appear on the records: Rev. Peter S. Lynch, September, 1874, to February, 1875; Rev. J. M. J. Smyth, October, 1876, to May, 1877; Rev. John T. Smith, August, 1877; Rev. M. F. Cassidy, October, 1878, to February, 1879; Rev. John Flood, November, 1879, to February, 1880; Rev. Owen Geary, July and August, 1881.

St. John's Church had no school. When St. Bonaventure's Church was organized the Fathers also made preparations for establishing a Catholic school. The building was begun in 1877, and was completed in 1878, and was dedicated on the 17th of November of that year. It was a $2\frac{1}{2}$ story brick building, about sixty feet long and thirty feet wide. There were two large rooms on each floor. The west rooms on the first and second floor were fitted up as class rooms. The remaining rooms were arranged for the use of the Sisters, who had charge of the school. The Sisters who taught the school for the first three years were from a community whose novitiate is at Joliet, Ill. They belonged to the Third Order of St. Francis. Classes were opened in the new school November 4, 1878. The building cost about seven thousand dollars.

In 1882 the school was entrusted to the charge of the Franciscan Sisters who have their mother house at Lafayette, Ind., and has been under their care ever since. Soon after their arrival the building was enlarged to provide room for boarders, thus laying the foundation for St. Francis Academy, as it is called today. Additions were made from time to time as the attendance increased, so that the buildings now cover almost an entire block. About two-thirds of the building has been erected at the expense of the Sisters. There are accommodations for about one hundred boarders. The building has all modern accommodations, such as electric light, good water, sewerage connection and is heated by the Brumell Hot Vapor System. In 1878 two class rooms were sufficient, today there are seven large class rooms, all of them but one crowded to the limit. The teaching staff is composed of ten Sisters, two being music teachers. A full twelve-

grade high-school course is taught. The school is accredited to the State University.

In 1878 Sisters of St. Francis came to Columbus and established a hospital, their second establishment in the United States. A brick-veneered frame building was erected on the half-block immediately east of the church property. This building was about sixty feet long and thirty feet wide and cost about six thousand dollars. In 1886 a wing 30x90 feet was added on the west side. This new structure is a solid brick building. About the year 1900 more room was needed. Plans were made for a new, up-to-date hospital which was begun in 1901 and was in readiness to receive patients in October, 1902. The old building erected in 1878 was dismantled and the material used to add another story to the west wing. The hospital can now take care of about one hundred patients. It is modern and up-to-date in all its equipment, and the work performed here compares favorably with the work of any hospital in the larger cities of the country, as an investigation of its records will easily demonstrate.

INDEPENDENT GERMAN EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT CONGREGATION

This society was organized in 1872 as the German Reformed Church, with twenty members, among whom are remembered Vincent Kummer, Jacob Ernst, Andrew Mathis, Michael Schram, John Stauffer and Jacob Louis. The church edifice was built in 1874 and dedicated on the first Sunday in October of that year, Rev. Ferdinand Dieckman, of Omaha, and Rev. A. S. Foster, conducting the services. It appears that Reverend Dieckman was the first and the organizing pastor of this congregation. He remained until 1874, when he was succeeded by Rev. Abraham Schreck. His successors were as follows, namely: Rev. Frederick Huellhorst, C. S. Huellhorst, a brother; Reverend Fleisher, Reverends Schultz and De Geller, the latter from 1894 to 1899.

The church was reorganized in the summer of 1899, when it adopted the name as shown by the caption of this article. At the time, the present pastor, Rev. R. Neunmarker, D. D., was called from Forsythe, Mo., and took charge. The church has a membership of 120 families, or about three hundred and fifty communicants. It has a Sunday school with an average attendance of ninety-five. The Ladies' Aid Society numbers eighty in membership, and a parochial school has an attendance of forty-five children. The church edifice was rebuilt in 1912 at a cost of \$2,500. To the east, on the

adjoining lot, stands a neat and comfortable residence built especially for the pastor.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptist Society was organized in Columbus in the spring of 1880, and among the early members were Hilman Baker, Mrs. Hurd, Mrs. T. B. Gerrard, L. Wood, Bertha Wood and G. Hurd. Rev. Franklin Pierce came as pastor when the church was started and remained a number of years.

For the purpose of forming a Baptist society, a meeting was held April 4, 1880, at the Presbyterian Church. Rev. J. I. W. Reed was chosen chairman of the meeting; Miss Bertha Wood, secretary. On the 30th day of August, 1884, at another called gathering of the Baptist people, Rev. C. C. Rush, acting as chairman, and J. N. Heater, secretary; I. D. Gates, W. A. Way and Mrs. T. B. Gerrard were elected trustees; J. N. Heater, clerk.

On the 19th day of July, 1885, the Baptists dedicated their house of worship. This was a remodeled frame building, the first one erected for church purposes in Platte County. The lot and original house were purchased in 1884 for \$400. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. J. W. Osborn, general missionary of the state. In the evening a union meeting, consisting of the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Congregational and Presbyterian societies, was held, and the capacity of the house was found unequal to the demand for seats. An impromptu choir was organized. C. W. Rush, of Omaha, presided at the organ and furnished some excellent music. Addresses were delivered by Revs. Henrich, J. W. Osborn, J. W. Miller and O. V. Rice. The church continued its services with varying interest on the part of its adherents until within recent years, when regular services ceased. Rev. R. W. Reinhart was pastor in 1908.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The first meeting held to organize a Methodist class in Columbus was on June 15, 1867, T. B. Lemon, presiding elder of the Omaha district, in the chair. The people of this religious faith, however, were at the time weak in numbers and it was not until ten years later that the permanent organization of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Columbus was consummated. Up to that time, or rather, nine months previous thereto, the society having been left without a pastor, became greatly discouraged and disbanded. The church was

reorganized in the fall of 1877 and Rev. J. Q. A. Flaherty was called to the pastorate, who at once took up the duties of his calling and remained till 1880.

The first house of worship was a small frame building, situated east of the Congregational Church, and with the lot, was valued at \$1,000. In the latter part of May, 1886, the present church building was commenced, under the administration of Rev. J. L. St. Clair. The structure was dedicated on Sunday, October 10th, of that year, by Rev. J. W. Phelps, of Omaha, presiding elder of that district. Rev. J. W. Shank, presiding elder of Grand Island district, delivered a discourse. This frame edifice, under its original design, had ground dimensions of 30 by 50 feet, with a vestibule 10 by 10 feet, which had a 24-foot ceiling. The tower reached to a height of 64 feet, and the whole cost of the property was estimated at \$3,500. The building was remodeled in 1907, after its present design.

The original members of this church were Lizzie Davis, Mattie and Caroline Kennedy, Thomas Saunders and wife, William Crumwell, Francis Kerr, D. P. Bingham, J. B. Bailey, Minerva Bailey, C. W. Webster and Mrs. Mary Rickly. Pastors: J. W. Warren, 1867; S. P. Van Doozer, 1869-70; L. F. Whithead, 1871-2; C. C. McCune, 1873; Reverend King, 1874; Reverend Drahms and Rev. John Armstrong, 1875; B. S. Taylor, 1875-7; J. Q. A. Flaherty, 1877-80; M. V. Bristol, 1881; R. B. Wilson, 1882-3; J. Q. A. Flaherty, 1884; E. J. Robinson, 1885; J. L. St. Clair, 1885-7; H. L. Powers, 1887-9; William Worley, 1889-91; J. B. Leedom, 1891-3; F. W. Bross, 1894-5; John E. Moore, 1895-6; A. L. Mickel, 1896-9; G. W. Carey, 1899-1900; G. A. Luce, 1901-04; L. R. De Wolf, 1905-08; D. I. Roush, 1908-10; Charles W. Ray, 1910-13; D. A. Leeper, 1913-14; Harry F. Huntington, 1914.

The present membership of the church is 232 and the Sunday school has an enrollment of 300.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

As early as the month of November, 1869, Rev. Joseph M. Wilson began holding semi-monthly meetings at the home of G. W. Brown, which finally led to the organization of a Presbyterian society in Columbus, which was partially consummated November 30, 1870. Among the original members were Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Brown, Mrs. A. M. Arnold, Mrs. Josephine Compton, Joseph Gerrard, Miss Avis Gerrard and Miss Emma Gerrard. The first meetings were



Presbyterian Church

Catholic Church
Baptist Church

Congregational Church
Methodist Episcopal Church

German Lutheran Church

Episcopal Church

German Evangelical Church

A GROUP OF COLUMBUS CHURCHES

held in the Congregational Church, and Reverend Wilson remained as pastor until June, 1873, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. S. Foster, who remained until 1874.

On the 17th day of May, 1874, at a meeting of the Presbyterian congregation, Marshall Smith being chairman, and E. A. Gerrard, secretary, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, The laws of the State of Nebraska provide that a majority of the members of any church, religious body, etc., may form themselves into a society and elect officers thereof, and that said society shall be a body corporate, having power to acquire and hold property, contract debt, sue and be sued, etc., and,

Whereas, No such society has ever been organized in this church and there is none such at present, and,

Whereas, There are now present in this meeting a majority of the members of the Presbyterian Church of Columbus, Neb., as required by law, therefore,

Resolved, That we do hereby form ourselves into a society to be called "The Presbyterian Society of Columbus, Neb."

The names appearing on the articles of incorporation, which were issued July 27, 1874, were: William Lewis, David A. Joseph, Robert Lewis, Clark Cooney and Robert Jones.

It was during the pastorate of Rev. Robert Christiansen, in 1878, that the Presbyterians erected their first church edifice, which was dedicated in December of that year. This was a brick building, located in the north central part of the city, and with the lot the cost was about one thousand six hundred dollars. In the month of September, 1885, the building was improved at a cost of \$1,400, by increasing the size and erecting a tower, in which a bell was placed. The dedicatory services took place soon after the completion of the building.

Rev. J. A. Hood succeeded Reverend Foster, in January, 1875, and remained until 1878. He was followed by Rev. Robert Christiansen, and in the month last mentioned, Reverend Cate accepted a call and preached to this congregation until the beginning of the year 1882, when Rev. Robert Little followed him and had a number of successors.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

In pursuance of mutual agreement and previous notice, a number of the citizens of Columbus assembled in a meeting called for the

purpose on the 2d day of September, 1865, and organized for the transaction of business, by the appointment of C. A. Speice, chairman, and I. N. Taylor, secretary. A preamble and constitution of a religious society was then unanimously adopted and subscribed to. It was agreed that the organization should be called the Congregational Society of Columbus. The original members were: C. A. Speice, Michael Weaver, George W. Stevens, J. A. Baker, V. Kummer, C. B. Stillman and I. N. Taylor. The officers elected were: Rev. Reuben Gaylord, president; Isaac N. Taylor, clerk; George W. Stevens, Joseph A. Baker, Michael Weaver, trustees. The trustees were requested to obtain a suitable lot for a church building. Soon after this meeting, additions were made to the membership, among which were W. C. Sutton, Loretta Sutton, S. E. Taylor, C. R. Wells, J. L. Bauer, Samuel C. Smith, Clara A. Smith, Theda M. Coolidge, Mary A. Elliott, Julius A. Reed.

Rev. James B. Chase was invited to become pastor of the new congregation, but declined. Rev. E. M. Lewis was then engaged and arrived in Columbus in October, 1865. He had first, however, prevailed upon the society to agree that it would move his goods from Omaha and furnish him a house, or, as the record reads, "a log cabin."

A church edifice was erected and, on February 3, 1867, dedicated. The successors in the pulpit of Rev. E. M. Lewis were the following named clergymen: J. E. Elliott, Charles E. Starbuck, Thomas Bayne, E. L. Sherman, John Gray and others, whose names are not obtainable at this time.

The Presbyterian and Congregational churches consolidated in 1914, and since that time Rev. George F. Williams has been the pastor of both religious bodies, holding services in each church alternately, where Sunday schools have also been maintained. At a meeting of the members of the Federated Church, held after the morning worship, Sunday, January 24, 1915, it was voted to issue a call to Rev. Thomas Griffiths, of Edgar, Neb., to succeed Rev. George F. Williams, who had some time previously submitted his resignation. Reverend Griffiths is particularly well fitted to serve the people of the Federated Church as their pastor. For thirteen years he occupied the pulpit of the Congregational Church at Geneva, Neb., and for the past five years was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Edgar. Thus he has had years of experience in the service of both the denominations that are combined in the Federated Church.

GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Jacob Zinnecker, a local preacher, who arrived in Columbus direct from Germany some twenty-five years ago, delivered the first sermon in the German language in this city. This service was conducted in the English Methodist Church and from that time on services were conducted occasionally. Mr. Zinnecker eventually was instrumental in inducing Rev. Edward Beck to come to Columbus with a view to forming a religious society among the German people of the community, this being accomplished in the fall of the year 1888. For a few years thereafter Reverend Beck conducted services in the English Methodist Church, some of the first members being Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Zinnecker, Mr. and Mrs. John Meyer, Mr. and Mrs. Houser and Mr. and Mrs. Aden.

On the 17th of January, 1907, the society was incorporated, and those who signed the articles of incorporation were: Jacob Zinnecker, John Schmocker, Mary Schmocker, Elizabeth Wuethrich, John Wuethrich, Rebecca Ernst, Rose Houser, Isaac Brock, August Nuetzmann, Fred Ernst, Ernest Nuetzmann and Hannah Nuetzmann.

In the spring of the year above mentioned, 1907, a church at Portal was purchased by this congregation and the building was removed to Columbus and located on a lot on Eighth Street, between Washington Avenue and L Street. The building, a frame structure, was rebuilt and remodeled and was formally dedicated on Sunday, July 28, 1907, services being conducted by the presiding elder of this charge, Rev. J. T. Leist.

Reverend Beck was followed by Rev. John Kracher, who had charge until 1894. His successors and the years they have served are as follows: Revs. Frederick Reichardt, 1894-99; Charles H. Sudbrook, 1899-1901; M. H. Kueck, 1901-03; Julius Wegener, 1903-04; B. Johansen, 1904-08; B. B. Zenner, 1908-09; H. H. Hackmann, 1909-12, and the present pastor, Rev. Charles Harms, who has had charge since 1912.

UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST

Some twenty years ago, Henry Lohr, who had been holding religious meetings in Columbus, made some twenty-six converts to the tenets of the Brethren Church and organized a society under that name. The names of some of the early members now remembered

are George Cleveland, the Nelson family, William Lohr and wife, Minnie Lohr, Pearl Lohr, Jeff Lohr and family. Meetings were first held at the home of William Lohr and then the old church building of the Episcopal Society was purchased and moved to its present site on Seventh Street. There is now a membership of eighteen persons. The pastor is Rev. F. Lohr. Other pastors who have served the church were Reverends Campbell, Stebbins and Lincoln Lohr, son of the minister now in charge.

REORGANIZED CHURCH OF LATTER DAY SAINTS

This church was organized at Columbus in July, 1865. At the time the members were H. J. Hudson and wife, G. W. Galley and wife, Charles Brindley and wife, Peter Murie and wife, James Warner and wife, James Freston and wife. H. J. Hudson, pastor.

Mr. Hudson had come in an early day from England with a colony of followers and settled near St. Louis. Here he opposed the doctrine of the Mormons as expounded by Pratt and Young, and was one of the movers in the reorganizing of the church. In 1871 a little frame building, the first one erected by the board of education for school purposes, was purchased of the town authorities, who had been using it for a city hall, paying \$350 for the property. This was afterwards remodeled and has ever since been the meeting place of this people. In 1879 Elder Hudson retired from the ministry and Elder Charles Brindley became pastor. Elder George Galley was for many years president of the Central Nebraska District.

ST. ANTHONY'S (POLISH) CATHOLIC CHURCH

About two years ago the Polish people, of which are several families in Columbus and vicinity, organized St. Anthony's parish and are now making strenuous efforts to increase the membership and secure funds for the building of a church edifice. A temporary chapel has been in use for the past several months and is located on East Sixth Street, also a parochial school, all of which is in charge of the pastor, Rev. Dennis Czech.

GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN IMMANUEL CHURCH

This society was organized in October, 1883, by Rev. Herman Miessler, who has been the only pastor the church has ever had. Articles of incorporation were taken out April 1, 1887. The following named persons took part in the organization and incorpora-

tion of the society: Louis Esslinger, Henry Luers, William Becker, Louis Schwarz, Louis Schreiber, Fritz Witte, Frangott Schmidt, Ludwig Esslinger, Diedrich Bartles, Herman Kretschmer, Peter Wilkins, Dietrich Ennan, William Hagemann, John Steenemann, Emil Heier, Gustav Geor, F. Baumgart, August Helb, F. G. Stankey, Leopold Plath, F. H. Rusche, Mrs. Paul Hoppen and Mrs. T. Bauer.

During the first year after the society was organized, services were held in the Presbyterian Church on Sunday afternoons. In the following year, 1884, a house of worship was erected on Fourteenth Street, at a cost of about twenty-five hundred dollars. This building was enlarged and remodeled in 1906. On an adjoining lot to the north is a school building, while to the west of the church stands the parsonage, the value of the property being estimated at about twenty thousand dollars. The school was incorporated March 24, 1908, by the following named persons: B. G. Bartles, Henry Bargemann, William F. Arndt, Henry Garms, Henry D. Claussen, Fred Wille, E. F. Rodehorst, J. C. Moschenross, Fred Krumland and W. F. Rodehorst.

In connection with this church society there is a parochial school located five miles north of Columbus, for the accommodation of the children who live in that vicinity. In the two schools there are 100 pupils. The children who attend the Columbus school are instructed by one teacher, who has an assistant.

The Immanuel congregation now numbers 70 voting members (male), 325 communicants, or 450 souls. There is a ladies' society with a membership of seventy-five.

THE CEMETERY.

Columbus has an attractive and prettily kept burial place for those who have been called away to the city beyond the skies. This lies in the southeastern part of the town. It was laid out in the early days and as burials increased, the grounds were enlarged, and are now under the jurisdiction of the Columbus Cemetery Association which was organized December 8, 1864, by C. B. Stillman, J. Rickly, C. A. Speice, Jacob Ernst, Michael Weaver, and F. G. Becher. On the 14th of January, 1865, the association was incorporated by the following named persons: John Rickly, Jacob Ernst, Michael Weaver, Vincent Kummer, F. G. Becher, J. C. Wolfel, C. B. Stillman, H. J. Hudson, John Brauner, C. A. Speice, J. P. Becker, G. W. Stevens, I. N. Taylor.

CHAPTER IX

EDUCATIONAL

Recorded data relating to the education of the pioneer boys and girls of Platte County do not make a satisfactory showing, when one is desirous of being thorough and comprehensive on the subject of the schools. The first intelligence in this relation is the minute of a public meeting, held in the American Hotel, March 5, 1860, at which John Rickly, Michael Weaver and George W. Stevens were elected as members of the school board. However, it is highly probable that before this interesting event, means and measures were devised and adopted, whereby the few children then in the village, were put through a course of learning "readin', writin' and 'rithmetic;" the same being paid for by subscription to a fund by the heads of families benefited. That was the customary rule in all new settlements, when children were few in numbers and legal facilities were wanting, in the way of organization and means to build schoolhouses. It may also be taken for granted that some ardent advocate of the virtue of educating the youth gave up a room in his humble home, where the modest and unassuming schoolma'am held forth, and a little brood of pioneers gathered around her and learned "the rudiments."

Howbeit, a step was taken in the right direction, when a school board was selected, and it may be determined that the organization of school district No. 1 was there and then consummated. In the month of October following, a census of the children in the county was taken, which developed a showing of 46 males and 20 females, of which total number 35 were east of the meridional line and 31 west of it. The "Company House" or "Town Hall," constructed of logs and roofed with grass, the first structure erected in the town, was donated to the school board by the Columbus Company on December 10, 1860, and in this crude log cabin, then standing on the block now occupied by the brewery, in the southeast part of Columbus, the children foregathered for the first time in a public school and imbibed wisdom for future use, from that primitive and pioneer pedagogue,

George W. Stevens. The progeny of the Ricklys, Weavers, Wolfels and Ernsts formed the initial class of pupils; the absence of such names in the list as Becker, Stillman, Guter, Browner and Reinke being plausibly accounted for by reason of the fact that their owners had been too busy in founding the future metropolis of Platte County to recognize their duty as citizens in founding families; in other words, they were bachelors, who, by their later conversion to the precept that "'tis not well for man to live alone," enabled the community to recoup its losses and in a measure increased the number of school children in the following decade.

The old grass covered company house retained the dignity of an educational institution but a short time, for on the 23d of March, 1861, the property was sold to Charles A. Speice for \$20.25, and at a later date converted into stove wood. The first school order drawn in the county was made payable to G. W. Stevens for teaching. Mr. Stevens' bill against the county was \$67.45, which was his stipend for sixty-seven days' service. In the fall of 1861 the school year was opened by pupils and teachers assembling in the first schoolhouse built for the purpose in Platte County. This was a one-story frame structure, which stood about two blocks east of the courthouse, on Tenth Street. George W. Stevens was the first teacher. The building was afterwards used as a hospital for the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, then as court room and city hall. In 1871 it was purchased by the society of Latter Day Saints, who in the summer of 1887, while under the ministrations of Elder G. W. Galley, enlarged and remodeled it.

Fortunately, the names of children who attended this school in the years 1867, 1868 and 1869 are preserved in a little record book kept by the teachers. On the fly leaf of the record is the following inscription, written in a beautiful Spencerian hand: "A list of pupils who attended the district school in District No. 1, in the Town of Columbus, Platte County, State of Nebraska, during the term commencing December 10, 1867, and closing April 1, 1868, and the number of days they respectively attended the same. Joel Warner, teacher." The names follow:

Bettie Weaver, Mary J. Weaver, Louis W. Weaver, Rosena C. Rickly, Albert Rickly, Augusta Rickly, Orlando C. Shannon, Virginia Shannon, Luella Shannon, Francis L. Barnum, Helen Barnum, George Barnum, Josephine Bremer, Anna Paulina Bremer, Mary A. C. Wolfel, Frank Oscar Wolfel, Mary Jane Brown, Carrie Brown, Thomas C. Brown, Kitty Mullen, Damon Litle, Ralph Litle, Oscar Baker, Lizzie Baker, George Thrush, Frank Hayward, Alonzo Mil-

ler, Horace H. Hudson, Isabella Brindley, Sarah Rice, Hiram Rice, Jacob Ernst, Thomas Regan, Mollie Hartman, Charles Brindley, Mary Mullen, Julia Schadd, Charles C. Draper, J. Freddie Speice, Mary Falkenbach, Henry Gerrard, Nellie Warren, Sarah Barnum, Samuel J. E. Galley, Mary Draper, Erastus Freston, George Erb, Henry Platte Baker, John Henry Barrow, John James Galley, Henry Falkenbach, Allen M. Wheeler, Mary Ellen Goodwin, Levi Kimball, Louisa Rickly, Willie Rickly, Hiram Brindley, Nellie Farren, Martha Alice Barrow, Charles Kimball, Jennie L. Weaver, Willie Ernst, Margaret Anna Goodwin.

Joel Warner remained as teacher until April 1, 1868, when Louisa Weaver took up the "birch rod," figuratively speaking. In addition to the names already given, Miss Weaver had under her charge as pupils, the following:

Dora Taylor, Douglas Brown, Thomas Bolans, James Bolans, Michael Bolans, Cassius Draper, Samuel Freston, Edward Freston, Charles Lathrop, Henry Lathrop, Samuel Rickly, Samuel Taylor, Anna Amelia Galley, Maria Litle, Mary Macmany, Charles Compton, Willie G. Hills, John Lawrence, Robert Lawrence, Elenora Clinger, Mary J. Clinger, Rhoda Ann Chapin, Eva Coffee, Hannah Galley, Mary Long, Edward Lawrence, Claudy Coffee, Mary Regan.

Mr. Warner was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and from the fact that he devoted part of his time to teaching gives rise to the suspicion that his parishioners at the time were too few in number to be able to pay him a salary commensurate with his needs. This probably accounts for Rev. Samuel Goodale's appearance in the school in 1869 as instructor. He for many years was pastor of the Episcopal Church. He began his labors as a teacher in the Columbus public school, January 3, 1869, and remained in that position until April 2d. Under him were the following pupils, in addition to those before mentioned:

Harry Coolidge, Joseph Coolidge, Frank Darling, Ellen Farren, Josie Goodale, Charles Rickly, Austina Warren, Louisa Anderson, George Clinger, William Clinger, James Barrow, Samuel Irwin, Lottie Lawrence, Rudolph Kummer, Electa Smith, Daniel Smith, David Smith, Lulu Hudson.

For the rest of the school year Clara Bresee was the teacher, under whom appeared the following new pupils:

Maria Sutton, Ralph Sutton, Sallie Hudson, Katie Carruth, Ida Carruth, Elmer Carruth, Josephine Speice, Nancy Hare, John Smith, Irene Sloss, Charlie Buss, Nicholas Buss, Eliza Waller, Willis Wal-

ler, Bennie Warren, Nettie Beebe, Allen Beebe, Charles Miller, Adolph Martin, Ellen Fairel, Thomas Hare, Martha Barrow, Otie Baker, Minnie Douglas, Joseph Douglas, George Houser, Arthur Douglas, Thomas Bolden, Johnnie Becher, Charles Hiller, Gussie Speice, Samuel Curry, Laura Anderson, Michael Bolden.

SUPERINTENDENT SPEICE'S ANNUAL REPORT

Under the good management and administrations of men who had the welfare of the community at heart, several school districts had been established in various parts of the county, schoolhouses erected and instructors employed to teach the constantly increasing number of children seeking knowledge. By this time the one-story frame building erected for school purposes had ceased to meet the requirements and demands of the county seat, so that in 1868 a better, more commodious and modern structure was built and occupied the following year. Charles A. Speice was elected county superintendent in 1867 and in 1869, H. M. Lathrop, who was elected to succeed him, failed to qualify, so that Speice held over until the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Rev. James B. Chase.

The report of Charles A. Speice, county superintendent of schools for 1871, follows:

There are twenty-one districts in the county, having an aggregate of 744 school children of school age (515 last year). The smallest district, No. 19, has 10 pupils; the largest, No. 1, has 117. The two Columbus districts have together 165. District No. 11 paid out the most money for books and apparatus during the year. There is one adobe schoolhouse, two log and twelve frame houses. The total value of schoolhouses and sites is \$8,614.91. Schools not visited during the year by the directors were Nos. 2, 7, 17, 19, 20 and 21. The county superintendent made seven visits during the year.

Twenty-five teachers were employed—15 male, 10 female. Total wages—male, \$2,030.65; female, \$1,078.25. The total resources for the year were \$10,851.30, district No. 1 having the highest—\$2,339.95, and districts 17, 18, 19 and 20, the lowest—each \$15.74.

When it is considered that the county had only been in existence a little over one decade, the showing of the county superintendent was a very good one. In a way the facts and figures indicated a steady and substantial growth in population and prosperity. The two Columbus districts contained 165 children of school age and, as before stated, provision had been made to meet the demand for better accom-

modations for them. To this end a new school building was erected in 1868. To generalize on the years preceding Superintendent Speice's report, beginning in 1861, the enumeration of children in the county for that year was 154 and the school fund consisted of the munificent sum of \$157.34; in 1862 there were 159 children reported and the fund was \$374.23; in 1863, 169 children and school fund, \$459.47; in 1864, 167 children, and the fund, \$385.36; in 1865, 198 children and the school fund, \$821.80. This appears to have been a prosperous year in all respects as far as school matters are concerned. In 1866 there were 207 children and \$731.37 in the school fund. In 1867 the number of children had very gratifyingly increased to 267. The Journal had the following to say of the new school building:

"Another monument of progress was this day made public property. Our new schoolhouse, the finest structure in the Platte Valley, was dedicated to educational purposes. The Hon. C. A. Speice and Judge Whaley, school directors, made very appropriate addresses, responded to by their efficient teacher, the Rev. Joel Warner, the Methodist pastor of Columbus, to whom we shall give a passing notice. He is one of the many in the clerical profession from whose approach the feathered tribe manifest no disposition to run away, since he eats no bread (or chicken) that he does not diligently labor for, attending to his duties as teacher of the public school, devoting his evenings to lessons in penmanship, and giving private lessons at the home of one of our merchants. This, with pastoral duties on the alternate Sabbath evenings, furnishes a steady round of application and labor truly commendable. We are not addicted to flattering the clergy, but shall not keep back our meed of praise, when young men from the East like Rev. Joel Warner, struggle onward and upward to measure their capacities with our growing state. An incident occurred at the opening of the new schoolhouse that we think too good to lose:

"When the school directors entered the building, consternation and curiosity was depicted on the features of the scholars. 'Are they going to have a lawsuit in here?' said one of the scholars to his mate. 'No,' was the response; 'they haven't got their books.' The directors are legal gentlemen and stand at the head of their profession in Platte County.

"The schoolhouse is a model of neatness and architectural taste. Its dimensions are 50 by 36 feet, the main room being 14 feet high. This room is furnished with seats and desks of the latest styles from the house of Sherwood & Co., of Chicago. The recitation and ante

rooms are spacious and convenient. The building is surmounted with an observatory, commanding a beautiful view east, south and west, as far as the eye can reach. Looking to the east and south we have the Platte River, with its islands of cottonwood, box elder, ash and cedar; to the west the Loup Fork presents itself, with its ever shifting sand bars and zigzag course, spotted with its islands of timber, and by straining the vision a little more to the southwest, a dark blue line presents itself some thirty miles distant, groves of timber on the Blue River, and a sea of grass land meets your eye.

"The cost of the building we learn from the contractors, Becker & Speice, will be \$4,000. The plastering was done by W. T. Callaway, and the painting by David Anderson, of our county."

Children of school age kept steadily increasing, so that the demand for more school room space could not be ignored. To meet the emergency, another building was erected in 1874 and occupied in the fall of that year. Of this new schoolhouse, the *Journal* of current issue had the following to say:

"The new schoolhouse in district No. 1 is nearly completed and will be turned over to the school board some time next week. This structure is an ornament to the city, a credit to the district and a memorial to the school board, under whose management it has been erected—H. J. Hudson, moderator; H. P. Coolidge, treasurer, and C. A. Speice, director. It is located on a square of ground in the eastern part of the city, near the Catholic Church, and south of the railroad track. Unlike most public buildings, there seems to have been no poor material or poor workmanship in its construction. The Cavis brothers, Charles H. and George, were the contractors, beginning their work about the 1st of August last. The building is 47 by 57 feet and two stories high, the walls of brick. There are ten apartments, besides hall and basement. The ante rooms are 9 by 12 feet, the library and recitation rooms 15 by 16 feet each and the two school rooms 25 by 44 feet. The hall is provided with ample geometrical stairways for entrance to the upper story, and the basement contains two Ruby furnaces in place all ready for heating the building, excepting the adjustment of the registers.

"It is the intention of the school board to open the fall and winter terms in the new building on the first day of September next. Charles L. Hill, of this place, one of the successful teachers last winter, has been engaged as principal and the present condition of affairs in district No. 1 is indeed promising."

In 1878, a school building was erected in the Third Ward—a

frame structure, with four rooms, having a seating capacity of 175. A few years later the school board purchased lots 7, 8 and 9, block 15, in Gerrard's addition, to which the building was moved, placed upon a brick foundation and supplied with modern conveniences for teachers and pupils. This was replaced in 1912 by a handsome modern brick structure, with the name Third Ward School, carved in stone over the main entrance. This building stands on Sixteenth Street, in the west part of the city.

The high school building is on the corner of Sixteenth and Murray streets and was erected in 1885. In a more recent year a large addition was attached and a general remodeling took place.

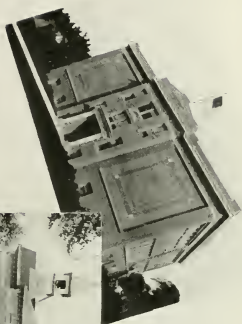
At the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Jefferson streets is the Highland Park schoolhouse, which has been standing there many years. When first erected, it was outside of the corporation, about two and a half miles north of town. It long has been under the jurisdiction of the Columbus school board and plans have been made for a new building to be erected in the spring of 1915 at a cost of \$15,000, so that today within the corporate limits of Columbus, and under the jurisdiction of its school board, are four brick school buildings and one frame.

The indebtedness of the city on account of educational affairs amounts to \$21,500. The school property is valued at \$102,500; school sites, \$37,000. The school year consists of nine months; the average monthly wage, for male instructors (3), \$133; female, \$67; amount of compensation for male instructors in 1914, \$3,810; female, \$1,919. Total enrollment for the year mentioned, 1,215, which was almost equally divided between the sexes. Present members of the board: President, Shell Clark; vice president, Carl Kramer; secretary, John Ratterman; treasurer, Walter Boettcher; L. F. Phillips, Frank Rudat, Albert Plagemann.

RURAL SCHOOLS

In the forepart of this chapter, the report of Superintendent Speice shows there were 21 school districts in the county in 1871. Quite a number have been formed since that time. Districts Nos. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29 were organized in 1872; Nos. 30, 31, 32 in 1873; districts 33, 34, 35, 36, 37 in 1874, and since that time the remaining districts came into existence. As soon as possible school-houses were built in the various districts after they were organized, and teachers employed to preside over them. At this time every

Third Ward School
St. Francis Academy



Second Ward School
VIEWS IN COLUMBUS



High School
Y. M. C. A. Building

township has schools according to its needs and as the years go by the character of the buildings and curriculum is improving.

For his last report, Fred S. Lecron, county superintendent of schools, made the following report to the state superintendent of public instruction for the year 1913:

Platte County has 6,708 children of school age, 122 well qualified teachers and 255 school officers, who, as a whole, are always interested in securing the best of teachers and equipment for the benefit of the boys and girls in their respective districts.

The professional spirit of the teaching force of the county is all that could be desired. The annual institute and county teachers' meetings are always well attended, which gives ample proof that such teachers are wide awake and desirous of new ideas and better methods of instruction.

Three county associations are held during the school year in which papers on timely school topics are read and discussed with enthusiasm. Teachers derive much benefit from these meetings in the discussion of the various features of the program.

According to a long established custom the annual institute is held during the third week of June in the assembly room of the Columbus high school. Three instructors are usually employed who are thoroughly in touch with the general conditions of school affairs in Nebraska, and especially as to the rural school and its problems. All instruction must be practical and applicable to the majority of our schools.

No trouble is experienced in teachers not attending the annual institute, as it is only necessary to make the announcement in order to assure that all teachers will be present.

The grade in professional interest is earned, not given. Each teacher receives 1 per cent credit for each day of institute and teachers' meetings attended. The reading circle work of the county is fairly satisfactory. Noticeable results are obtained in actual school work by those teachers who do the reading circle work in a thorough and systematic manner.

During the past two years ten new modern schoolhouses have been built in the city and rural districts of Platte County. In the building of each of these ten schoolhouses a practical architect was employed to draw the plans and superintend the construction. These schools are modern in every respect and the pride of the community. Although Platte County is making rapid strides in the erection of new school

homes for the boys and girls, we still have several school buildings that are far from being sanitary in light, heat and ventilation.

About 50 per cent of the rural schools of Platte County are equipped with a system of heating and ventilating. The first plant of this kind was installed over four years ago. In no instance have teachers, pupils or patrons complained as to any defects in these systems, but all are enthusiastic as to practical and hygienic results being obtained.

The Nebraska course of study is doing much for the uniformity of work in the rural schools of Platte County. It is a worthy guide to the experienced teacher and indispensable to the teacher who is teaching her first term. Platte County schools are in much better condition as to grades and progress in class work, since an effort has been made to comply with the work outlined as near as conditions will permit. A much used course of study is found on the desk of each teacher in the county.

Eighth grade examinations are conducted by the different high school principals of the six town schools of the county, thus making it quite convenient for all pupils wishing to take the examinations. All papers are corrected by the county superintendent and only those who are worthy in every respect are permitted to pass into the work of the high school.

The school affairs of the county as a whole are quite satisfactory. The co-operation of the teachers, patrons and school boards make the work along all lines pleasant and profitable.

CHAPTER X

THE PRESS

THE COLUMBUS GOLDEN AGE

The first newspaper published in Platte County was the Columbus Golden Age (nicknamed Golden Sausage), printed by C. C. Strawn, on a Washington hand press. The forms were put up on a cottonwood slab from John Rickly's sawmill nearby. The paper was a six-column folio and published every Thursday. It was the only paper printed between Omaha and Fort Kearney at that time. The rates of advertising were for one column one year, quarterly in advance, \$350; one-half column, \$200; one-quarter column, \$100; locals, 20 cents a line. Notices of births, deaths and marriages, \$1 each. The editor promised his readers the latest and most reliable news from all parts of the world. He said his paper would devote itself especially to local and territorial interests, and give a fair and candid view of the great questions before the people. Its columns would be open for the discussion of all important questions of public interest. He claimed his paper to be a lively little sheet, having a large circulation. In addition to conducting the paper, the editor of the Age advertised himself as an attorney-at-law, insurance agent and lighting rod dealer.

Among those who advertised in the first issue of the Age were L. M. Cook, blacksmithing; American Hotel, C. H. and C. Whaley, proprietors; Becker & Wolfel, dealers in groceries and dry goods; H. J. Hudson, groceries, ice cream, justice of the peace; Jacob Ernst, blacksmithing; Stillman & Garwood, druggists, physicians and surgeons; J. H. Roberts, coffin maker; Moses Welch & Company, blacksmithing; Francis A. Hoffman, dry goods, groceries and hardware; L. M. Beebe and Guy C. Barnum, meat market; Kummer & Galley, dry goods, clothing, boots and shoes; Barns & Co., lumberyard; John Rickly, exchange store, merchandise, saw logs, lumber and town lots; Gerrard & Taylor, attorneys and real estate; J. E. Kelley, attorney

at law; Williams & Speice, solicitors in chancery. F. G. Becher and J. P. Becker gave notice to the public that a pontoon bridge had been put across the Loup River, thus doing away with the ferry boat; no delay on account of sand bars and high winds. Charles Bremer, proprietor of the Cross Keys Brewery, was an advertiser in the Age.

Over seventeen columns of advertising appeared in the first issue, about one-half from Omaha. The fourth issue contained the farewell address of Doctor Adonis, who bade adieu to Columbus and departed for Utah. J. M. Carothers then became the local editor. Among the items of news that appeared subsequently in the Age were the following:

"Some of our enthusiastic young men have formed themselves into a phrenological club. They will examine anything from a bump on a log to a mosquito blister, from a political sore head to that of a Pawnee brave, or an Omaha editor. Brothers J. E. Kelley, C. C. Strawn and L. Gerrard are the shining lights.

"A meeting will be held at the house of Patrick Lynch, of Shell Creek, tomorrow evening, for the purpose of raising funds to build a schoolhouse.

"Reverend Maxfield will preach at the town hall next Sabbath at 11 o'clock A. M., and at 7 o'clock in the evening.

"Rev. Mr. Erlach will say mass at the usual hours in the Catholic Church.

"Elder Hudson of the Latter Day Saints Church will hold services at McAllister's schoolhouse at 2 o'clock P. M. next Sabbath."

Issue of July 12, 1866: "Gen. John M. Thayer and Thomas W. Tipton were elected United States senators on yesterday by the Nebraska Legislature. Both are radical republicans. O. T. B. Williams and Hon. E. W. Arnold were in the Legislature from Platte County.

"The tide of emigration, checked for a season by the disturbing influences of the war, is again pouring over the western bank of the Missouri.

"The Johnson Democratic Club meets every Saturday evening.

"The Johnson Lager Beer Destroying Angels hold a six hours' session every Saturday evening.

"Our enterprising townsman, Frank G. Becher, is burning the first kiln of brick in Platte County at the bluffs, north of Columbus." This brickyard was located east of where W. T. Ernst now lives.

"On Saturday, July 29, 1866, Bishop Clarkson will hold Episcopal services in the town hall."

Issue of July 12, 1866, contains the more important passages of Governor Butler's message to the Legislature. September 6, 1866, contains nearly three columns of an address delivered before the Johnson Democratic Club, by H. J. Hudson. The editor, although not agreeing with all the sentiments expressed in the address, commended it very highly.

Notwithstanding the *Golden Age* had weathered the storm that usually overtakes pioneer newspapers, the editor was compelled to make an assignment at the end of three months' publication. The assignees were Charles H. Whaley, John Rickly, J. P. Becker and V. Kummer. The paper was sold at public auction, September 18, 1866, to the highest bidder, W. B. Dale being the lucky purchaser, for the sum of \$275. The last issue appeared September 13, 1866.

COLUMBUS JOURNAL

Shortly after the collapse of the *Golden Age*, in the fall of 1866, O. T. B. Williams established the *Platte Journal*, which remained under that title for about a year, or until it went into the hands of M. K. Turner & Co., which was in 1870. The first number of the *Journal* appeared a six-column folio, and before the expiration of the year, the name had been changed to the *Columbus Journal*. In the *Platte Journal*, of date May 11, 1870, the earliest issue of any newspaper published in Platte County, on file, the editor, M. K. Turner, made his bow to the reading people of the community in the following salutatory:

"We have two objects before us as publishers: First to conduct a good local, independent newspaper; second, to make money thereby. By a newspaper, we mean a paper that will answer the question, 'What's the news?'

"Seeking information from all quarters, we shall especially open our columns to news from communities and sections where our paper circulates most—Madison, Stanton, Merrick, Polk, Butler, Dodge, Colfax and Platte counties.

"Gentlemen, you have answered scores of letters touching a settlement in your neighborhood, etc.; after this, write one good letter answering all such questions, send it to us and we will publish it gratis—thereby saving you considerable trouble and expense.

"By independence we mean the opportunity of saying what we think on any subject which we choose to write upon without feeling under any obligation whatever to do our thinking at second hand or to conciliate any one by going out of the line of truth and fair dealing.

"It is too common for partisan politicians to wage indecent war against their foes, but the day is dawning when fair minded men, honest, capable men, will be the ruling politicians. Honest men and honest measures! that secure these fair criticisms; free expression of opinion, and action not constrained by party whips.

"By a local paper we mean one devoted to local interests particularly, though not exclusively. Columbus is and will continue to be the business center of as fine a farming and grazing country as human eyes ever beheld, and which in a few years will be thickly dotted with residences, groves, orchards and fields of grain. Every other business rests upon the farming interests and to that interest we purpose devoting a great deal more time and space than is usually given. We shall keep a carefully corrected price list of the chief articles bought or sold by farmers and a faithful price list of building material that those contemplating settlement here may rely upon as correct. We shall do all in our power to encourage emigration by honestly presenting the advantages of our section of the state. In the conduct of the Platte Journal we cannot hope to please all, but we do expect to further every laudable interest of the community and in so doing we confidently bespeak your support."

The Journal made its first appearance as a six column folio, neatly printed, and had a fair measure of support from subscribers and business men. On its first page were the following cards:

Speice & North, Andrew H. Adams, Higgins & Conroy, A. Miller, attorneys at law; J. O. Shannon, justice of the peace; S. A. Bonesteel, C. B. Stillman, B. B. Kelley, physicians; Crandall & Griggs, millinery; Smith and Henderson, Jerome McGinnis, painters; James Hannan, boots and shoes; Bernard Bubach, merchant tailor; A. J. Arnold, jeweler; Dan Faucett, harness; L. M. Cook, William Hoefelman, blacksmiths; Lewis Phillips, boots and shoes.

On the second page were the cards of Gerrard & Taylor, attorneys and real-estate agents; Mrs. Arthur, millinery; John M. Bowman, billiard hall; Davis & Brewer, carpenters; Andrew J. Stevens, real-estate agent and banker; Turner & Hulst, lumber; C. B. Stillman had a half column drug ad. and the dry goods house of Will B. Dale occupied a whole column in advertising its advantages. At the time Dale was mayor of the city.

The third page had a few locals, also an advertisement of the Clothier House, C. D. and George W. Clothier, proprietors; E. A. Gerrard & Co., dealers in horses, cattle, etc.; Pawnees goods, Indian curios, buffalo robes, etc., by L. W. Platte, alias Keatsco-toose; Eben

Pierce, dealer in staple and fancy dry goods; H. P. Coolidge, hardware and cutlery; J. P. Becker, wholesale and retail dealer in groceries, grain, flour and agricultural implements; also proprietor of the Shell Creek Flouring Mill; W. C. Sutton, the Cheap Store, north side railroad track; H. Compton & Co., wholesale and retail grocers, boots and shoes; The Home Insurance Company, by Gerrard & Taylor, agents; bakery and confectionery, Ruegg Brothers & Co., who advertised that they also kept in connection with the above business, a coffee saloon and well assorted stock of the best tobaccos and cigars, opposite the U. P. depot, near the Clothier House; Columbus Meat Market, by S. J. Marmoy.

On the fourth page were comments on various topics and two columns of advertising taken up by Will B. Dale, dry goods, clothing, etc.; the new store of Bonesteel Brothers; Exchange Store of J. Rickly; advertisement of the Omaha Republican; liquor house of Adler & Heller; the American House, corner Seventh & Washington avenue, C. Whaley, proprietor; J. B. Beebe, ranch cattle.

M. K. Turner died in 1902, after which a stock company was organized and purchased the paper and plant from the estate, Fred H. Abbott holding the position of editor and manager. Mr. Abbott was succeeded by R. G. Strother, who conducted the business until the plant was sold to A. J. Mason and M. S. Binney, this firm was succeeded by Mason Bros., who sold to a stock company, and the paper was edited until October, 1914, by F. R. Galbraith. In October Mr. Thomas Curran, of York, Neb., purchased Mr. Galbraith's interest and was elected president of the present Journal Publishing Company, the other officers of the company are R. L. Dickinson, vice president; M. G. Fallon, secretary; C. N. McElfresh and David Thomas, directors. Mr. Fallon is the managing editor.

COLUMBUS REPUBLICAN

Frank B. Burgess started the Columbus Republican in May, 1875. This was an eight-column folio, which attained a good local circulation and the paper continued successfully for over a year, when, in 1877, Burgess sold the office to Calmer McCune, who removed it to David City and there started the David City Republican.

COLUMBUS GAZETTE

The first number of the Columbus Gazette was published March 1, 1881, by William Burgess, editor and proprietor. Emerson J.

Potts, who operated a well paying book and job office, started the publication of a six-column paper in 1879, called the Independent. This office was purchased by the Burgess family, who issued therefrom the Columbus Gazette, when the Independent lost its identity. The Gazette was republican in its political bias and maintained a decided position in favor of the cause of temperance, woman's suffrage, Indian civilization, progressive education and salutary reform. Mr. Burgess remained in control of the Gazette until 1882, when he went to California after establishing the Genoa Leader.

PLATTE COUNTY DEMOCRAT

The first number of the Platte County Democrat made its appearance in Columbus on the 19th day of August, 1897. The Democrat was a six-column quarto, published every Thursday by B. P. Duffy & Son. The subscription price was \$1, payable in advance. "Democratic at all times and under all circumstances," appeared as the motto. In his salutatory the editor stated that he did not issue the Democrat because of there being a shortage of newspapers in Platte County. He said he had no apology to offer for issuing a democratic newspaper, as none was required. He believed that the time had come for the publication of such a paper, and hoped that he would be able to conduct the editorial columns in such a manner that all would recognize it as democratic at all times and under all circumstances. The editorials of the Democrat were bold and aggressive. The Democrat was removed to Humphrey, Platte County, the first issue appearing from that place on the 17th day of March, 1898. From February 10, 1898, George Duffy was the manager of the Democrat, B. P. Duffy still remaining the editor. In January, 1901, the paper was sold to Herbes Brothers, of Humphrey. The new editors changed the name to the Leader.

THE LEADER

Friday, September 24, 1897, appeared in Columbus the first issue of The Leader, a republican paper, with William M. Hutt as editor and proprietor. It was a five-column quarto, subscription price \$1 in advance. The editor said his paper would speak for itself—must stand or fall on its merits. The Leader suspended publication with the second number.

THE COLUMBUS DEMOCRAT

The Columbus Democrat was established as The Era in February, 1874, by W. N. Hensley, editor and proprietor. The paper was continued until November, 1880. For a few months there was no publication, but on April 9, 1881, the first number of The Democrat appeared, under the management of A. D. and J. K. Coffroth, with the former in editorial control. The Democrat was a seven-column folio, with the partisan leanings its name indicates. On account of increasing patronage, the paper was enlarged, and the name changed to

THE COLUMBUS TELEGRAM

The Telegram remained under the control of the Coffroths for some years. About the year 1899 Edgar Howard secured control of the Telegram and in 1901 the Telegram Company was incorporated under the laws of Nebraska. The authorized and issued capital stock amounts to \$10,500, in shares of \$100 each, fully paid. All of this stock is owned by Edgar Howard, Helen, Mary, Findley and Elizabeth Howard, Will Gregorius, Zela Loomis and Lloyd Swain. In a notice heading the first column on the editorial page, the statement is made that "Lloyd Swain, Zela Loomis and Edgar Howard, and none other, are the writers responsible for all unsigned or unaccredited editorial, or local opinion expressed in the columns of this paper." Zela H. Loomis, vice president; Lloyd Swain, secretary-treasurer; Edgar Howard, editor.

The Telegram is a twelve-page, six-column paper, issued every Friday. The editor is brainy, fearless and a ready writer, and in the Telegram he has been giving the people of Columbus and a wide area of country, local and foreign news, neatly and beautifully printed. In 1913 the Telegram moved into a new modern, two-story brick home, in which was installed a linotype, news and job presses, and all the necessary material required by the twentieth century newspaper.

THE NEBRASKA BIENE

On May 15, 1914, the Nebraska Biene (Nebraska Bee) enjoyed its twenty-first anniversary under the above name, and its thirty-sixth as the only German paper in Columbus and Platte County, under its original name of "The Columbus Wochenblatt" (Columbus Weekly).

For this occasion it published the following statement under its editorial:

With this number the Nebraska Biene celebrates its twenty-first birthday and anniversary of its weekly appearance. As is seen on its front page, the old annual number of the ex-Columbus Wochenblatt is No. 36, the new annual number of the Nebraska Biene is No. 21. So it is the oldest of all the Columbus papers of today, and may justly be called one of the old settlers.

Thirty-six years ago, an educated young German-Pole, Mr. Robert Lange, who is now a mine speculator in a Western State, founded and established the Columbus Wochenblatt. This first paper consisted of three pages of patent print, which were shipped in, a fourth page of whatever news he could gather together from the locality and the four directions of the hemisphere, which was also printed by another paper. These papers he then addressed himself, and mailed them to his subscribers. Mr. Emil Pohl, at that time in partnership with Mr. Gerhard Schutte in the implement business on Thirteenth Street, where the Columbus Mercantile Company stands today, who had been elected the year before to the position which he filled admirably throughout his lifetime—as leader of the newly founded Columbus Maennerchor—a German Singing Society—assisted in the editing of the Wochenblatt and frequently wrote political editorials, although a stern republican himself, while the Wochenblatt was supposed to be a democratic paper.

Platte County could already be called a German county, but the German paper did not bring its founder riches, so he sold it to Doctor Schoulau, an old doctor and newspaper man, who struggled along with it until his death in August, 1890. He now rests in peace in the Columbus Cemetery, while his family moved to Omaha.

After the death of Doctor Schoulau, Maj. J. N. Kilian bought the paper and changed its name with the first issue of the year 1893 to the present name, Nebraska Biene, and made it a strictly republican paper. He was a fiery young attorney, but his vehemence and dash in changing the political character of the paper in a German democratic community was a hindrance to the development of the German press. However, upon going to the Philippines as captain of Company K, of the First Nebraska Militia Regiment, in the spring of 1898, Mr. Kilian sold the paper to his assistant agent, J. H. Johannes.

Mr. Johannes immediately restored the paper to the democratic ranks, and as he was a bright young fellow, brought up among German friends on Shell Creek, he understood their wants better than any

of his predecessors and gained a large circle of subscribers. An early death on February 12, 1908, unfortunately called him from a successful career.

His successor was Henry Wilken, who bought the paper merely as a business investment, and trusted its management to Mr. Otto Kinder, an able newspaper man, now in Omaha. Mr. Wilken sold the paper to E. A. Harms, who likewise left the editorial management to Mr. Kinder, and to his foreman, Mr. Jos. Tagwerker. Under this regime, the printshop was moved from the old wooden building on Twelfth Street, south of the Union Pacific track, to the brick building of Eleventh Street which is its present home. This building he bought and rebuilt, also installing a press and other machinery, making the paper independent.

On January 11, 1913, the Nebraska Biene was sold to its present owner, Mr. Leopold Jaeggi, an old resident of Columbus, who had come here from the City of Berne, Switzerland, in 1873, and who has been a resident here since then, being for twenty years a partner in the real estate firm of Gus. Becher & Co., and Becher, Jaeggi & Co., now known as Becher, Hockenberger & Chambers. Having received a good education in the oldest republic on the globe, Mr. Jaeggi edits the paper himself. Following his own convictions and respecting the differing political creeds of his readers, Mr. Jaeggi has followed his predecessor in issuing a politically independent paper—the aim being to tell the news—at all times to stand for truth and right, and to champion the cause of the German speaking citizen in America.

CRESTON STATESMAN

This paper was established by R. B. Thompson in 1897, who remained at its head until 1899, when he sold his interests to Miss Ella Sharpnack. In December, 1901, the paper went into the hands of C. E. Wagner. The plant was totally destroyed by fire on the 31st day of October, 1903, but was rehabilitated by Wagner, who continued as editor and proprietor until April, 1914, when he sold to Mrs. Anna Roberts. The new management only lasted a few months and then, on October 19, 1914, Ray P. Burch came into possession of the Statesman. He enlarged the paper to a five-column quarto, installed a power press, new body display type and is giving the Creston people a very creditable little weekly.

LOOKING GLASS

The first copy of the Looking Glass was issued as a five-column folio, April 11, 1889, at Monroe, by E. A. Gerrard as editor and proprietor. The subscription price is \$1 per year, payable in advance. It is now issued as a six-column folio, and is recognized as the official organ of the prohibition party of the state. In his salutatory the editor stated that the name of his paper was suggested by the Looking Glass Creek, a small stream that flows near the town. He said he hoped to make the columns reflect so truthfully and pleasantly Monroe matters and surroundings that all might read his title clear to the name.

MONROE REPUBLICAN

The Monroe Republican was established Friday, June 1, 1894, by R. G. Strother, and edited and published by him in the Village of Monroe, located in the western part of Platte County. The paper is a six-column quarto, subscription \$1 per year, payable in advance. The first issue was a six-column folio on a small Army press, which has since given place to one of the latest pattern. Type, presses and general appearance of the paper have kept pace with the rapid growth and development of the town. He now has ample job rooms, where all kinds of plain and fancy job work is neatly done. It is republican in politics, and is fast winning its way to public favor. Its circulation is increasing, and has proved a successful newspaper venture.

PLATTE CENTER SIGNAL

The Signal was established a quarter of a century ago as the Argus, by Warwick Sanders, who strenuously sought to place the venture on a sound financial foundation, probably without any great measure of encouragement, as he soon gave way to one Bradford. Then came F. H. Gilmore, who changed the name to the Platte Center Signal. Within three years J. A. Moakler's name was placed at the head of the editorial column, and in 1896 Christian Gruenther, the present owner, bought the plant, and changed the Signal to a six-column quarto, as it is today.

THE HUMPHREY DEMOCRAT

James Robison founded the Independent * in 1884 and the office was first located on the site of Doctor Cauley's office building. The

* Later merged with the Democrat.

paper has had several proprietors, as follows: J. W. Fuchs, 1888; D. F. Dickenson, 1890; S. E. Crans, 1890; H. R. Ellsworth, February 24, 1893; John P. Walker, July 7, 1893; Charles O'Hara, April, 1895; Charles H. Swallow, September 20, 1895; F. J. Pratt, 1903-11. J. A. Zavadil conducted the destinies of the paper during the years 1911 and 1912, while Mr. Pratt served as state oil inspector, and on October 1, 1913, Zavadil and S. Karthaus bought the property and are publishing one of the brightest little papers in Platte County.

THE LINDSAY POST

Before the advent of the Post two newspapers had come into existence in Lindsay and vanished from the field in due time. The Sentinel was established in the '80s by Charles Field, who remained in charge two or three years. George Camp followed in the management and shortly thereafter suspended publication. The next venture was the Lindsay Times, published by a man named Kranz. The Times lasted a year. Then came the Post, in 1896, by W. E. Moore. The latter was succeeded by John Hassman, and he in turn by Peter Johnson, H. A. Backhaus, A. W. Hagaman, F. A. Gerrard, John Foley, E. R. Teft, W. A. Nutt, J. A. Zavadil, of the Humphrey Democrat, and Mr. Buck, of Newman Grove.

CHAPTER XI

BENCH AND BAR

Perhaps no body of men, not excepting the clergy, may exercise a greater influence for good in a community than those who follow the profession of the law, and it must be admitted that to no other body, not even to the so-called criminal classes, are committed greater possibilities for an influence for evil. What that influence shall be depends upon the character of the men who constitute the bar of the community—not merely on their ability or learning but on their character. If the standard of morality among the members of the bar is high, the whole community learns to look at questions of right and wrong from a higher plane. If the bar, consciously or unconsciously, adopts a low standard of morality, it almost inevitably contaminates the conscience of the community. And this is true not only in the practice of the profession itself, not only because of the influence of members of the bar as men rather than lawyers, but in the effect upon other professions and occupations to which the bar acts as a feeder. The members of the Legislature are recruited largely from the legal profession. How can legislation, designed solely for the welfare of the public, be expected from one whose honor as a lawyer has not been above suspicion? And since lawyers, outside of the Legislature, have a great influence in shaping the law, how can the people expect that influence to be exerted in their behalf when the bar itself is unworthy? Still more does the character of the bar affect the judiciary, which is supplied from its ranks. It is not always, perhaps not generally, the case that members of the bench are chosen from those lawyers who have attained the highest rank in their profession. If a judge be industrious and honest but not of great ability, or if he be able and honest, though lacking industry, the rights of the litigants are not likely to suffer seriously at his hands. But there have been instances where judicial office was bestowed solely as a reward for political service; and while it is sometimes realized that one who has been a strenuous and not too scrupulous politician up to

the moment of his elevation to the bench, has thereafter forgotten that there was such a trade as politics and has administered justice without fear or favor, the experiment is a dangerous one. No one need be surprised if in such a case the old maxim holds true: "He who buys the office of judge must of necessity sell justice." Let our judges be men who are subject to other influences than those of the facts submitted to them and the law applicable to those facts, let them lack that independence which is an imperative requisite to one who holds the scales of justice, let a well founded suspicion arise that their decisions are dictated by something outside of their own minds and consciences, and the confidence of the people in the maintenance of their rights through the agency of the courts is destroyed.

It has been the good fortune of the City of Columbus and the County of Platte that the members of the bar here have been, for the most part, men of high character as well as of ability and learning, so that its bar has won a high and honorable reputation throughout the rest of the state and because of the high character of the bar it has followed that those of its members who have been elevated to the bench have enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public and have been honored not only in their own locality but in many cases throughout the state and in other states.

Yet the preparation of a history of the bar, so far at least as that part of it which lies back of one's own generation is concerned, is attended with considerable difficulty. Probably few men who in their time play important parts in the community or even in the state or nation leave so transient a reputation as lawyers do. A writer on this subject, who took for his text "The Lawyer of Fifty Years Ago," said: "In thinking over the names of these distinguished men of whom I have been speaking, the thought has come to me how evanescent and limited is the lawyer's reputation, both in time and space. I doubt very much if a lawyer, whatever his standing, is much known to the profession outside of his own state." Those who attain high rank in the profession must realize that with rare exceptions, their names are "writ in water." One may turn over the leaves of old reports and find repeated again and again as counsel in different cases the name of some lawyer who must have been in his time a power in the courts, only to wonder if he has ever seen the name outside of the covers of the dusty reports in which it appears. Hamilton, in the conventions, in the Federalist and in the treasury, and Webster in the Senate and in public orations, have perpetuated and increased the fame of lawyers Hamilton and Webster; but were it not for their

services outside the strict limits of their profession one might come upon their names at this date with much the same lack of recognition as that with which one finds in a reported case the names of some counsel, great perhaps in his own time, but long since forgotten.

And there is another difficulty in preparing such a history as this, brief and therefore necessarily limited to a few names, and that is that some may be omitted who are quite as worthy of mention as those whose names appear. It is not often that any one man stands as a lawyer head and shoulders above the other members of the profession; and the same may be said of any half dozen men. In many cases the most careful measurement would fail to disclose a difference of more than a fraction of an inch, if any. Lives of eminent men who have at some period been practicing lawyers, have contained the assertion that while they were engaged in the practice of their profession they were the "leaders of the bar," but there is almost always room for doubt as to whether the title is not a brevet bestowed by the biographer alone. Therefore the mention in this article of certain lawyers must not be taken as any disparagement of those who are not mentioned, and finally, it is to be observed that this article, so far as the bar is concerned, will treat not only of those members who are past and gone, but will make mention of some of those now in the flesh. But first, attention is directed to the judicial districts in which Platte County found herself at various times.

Prior to the year 1875 there were only three judicial districts in the State of Nebraska. The judges of these districts were also members of the Supreme Court of the state. The judge of one of the districts at that time, who presided at the Platte County Court, was Judge Samuel Maxwell, who resided at Fremont, Dodge County, Nebraska. The territory of the district attorney was equal to that of the judge, and he usually traveled with the judge on the circuit, attending courts of the different counties in the district. The judge would come to Columbus, it being a more central point from which he could more readily reach some of the adjoining counties, and the district attorney, M. B. Hoxie, who resided in Schuyler, Colfax County, would accompany him. It was the custom of the judge, the district attorney and some of the attorneys from Columbus to go out on the circuit and hold courts in the different counties. At that time there was very little accommodation—scarcely a hotel at the county seat at which the court was to be held, and scarcely more room at which to put up than sufficient to accommodate the judge and the district attorney. The attorneys were sometimes compelled to lie on

the floor for want of room or place to sleep. That was the condition for a few years until the new county was sufficiently populated to construct courthouse buildings and the town sufficiently large to erect hotels.

The first district court was held in Platte County in 1859; Chief Augustus Hall of the State Supreme Court presided. Judge Hall had been a member of Congress from Iowa and was appointed by President Buchanan as Judge Ferguson's successor, as one of the territorial judges. He was a short, very corpulent man, with a round, benevolent face, like a full harvest moon. This jurist had the perfect respect of the bar and it was said that his decisions were rarely reversed. The old log, grass-covered Company House, which was donated to the school board and used as a schoolhouse, then abandoned for that purpose and later known as Saints' Chapel, was used by the court for its first sittings and rooms in the American Hotel were secured for the juries.

Judge Hall was gathered to his fathers and was succeeded by William Pitt Kellogg, of Louisiana fame. He was followed on the bench by his uncle, William Kellogg, of Peoria, Illinois, who presided over this court and others in the district, which was then a large one, until Nebraska became a state. At his first term of court the office of prosecuting attorney was held by Robert Moreland, who by no means was an ornament to the office. He had previously been bound over for breaking the peace and the only indictment returned that term was against the prosecuting attorney for assault and battery.

Numerous changes since 1875 have been made in the judicial districts of the state, the number being increased as population increased. At present Platte County is in District No. 6, which includes Dodge, Colfax, Merrick, Platte, Boone and Nance Counties. At the time when courts were first held in counties before courthouses were erected, the court might be held in some small place. If the judges reached the place by noon of a certain day, court would be called at once and business proceeded with and, possibly, the cases that were then on hand, which might number a half dozen or more, were tried during the day and night, and the next day the judges and some of the attorneys would proceed to the next county seat and hold court in like manner. This was the method of doing court business at that early day—all work and very little deliberation, but in the main justice was done, possibly, nearly as at present.

Under the enlargements of the number of judicial districts in 1875, the first judge after Maxwell was George W. Post, and after his term expired he was followed by his brother, Judge A. M. Post.

Various judges since then to sit at this place have been: William Marshall, J. J. Sullivan, J. A. Grimison, J. G. Reeder, Conrad Hollenbeck and George Thomas. Two of these judges, A. M. Post and J. J. Sullivan, served as judges of the Supreme Court of the state.

Prior to 1875 the lawyers in practice at the Columbus bar were: Leander Gerrard, A. B. Pattison, John E. Kelley, John G. Higgins, Charles A. Speice, Michael Whitmoyer, Nelson Millet, Byron Millet, his son, and J. O. Shannon. When I came here, Gerrard, Higgins, the Millets and myself went out in the adjoining counties on the circuit with the judges at every term of court.

Prior to 1875 Leander Gerrard was considered the leading lawyer of this place. J. G. Higgins was an active lawyer and about that time was elected county judge of Platte County. A case was tried before him, at which time, among other things, there was a hand saw brought into court for the purpose of being identified, and one of the attorneys in the case requested that it be filed in the court in the records of the case as an exhibit. The judge said, "No, sir, you can't file that saw in this case; there is disturbance enough in the court now." He was a good trial lawyer and became successful.

Speice did not practice very much but gave his attention to other affairs, being in partnership with J. E. North in the real estate business. Nelson Millet and his son, Byron, were in partnership under the firm style of Millet & Son. They were considered rather strong at the bar, were good trial lawyers, had a familiarity with the principles of the law and knew how to expound them. The firm was successful. Nelson Millet is deceased and Byron Millet is now practicing in the State of Washington.

Shannon was in the practice here when I came. He was then a man of middle age. He was not very successful as a lawyer. He is deceased, but had left here some years before his death.

In 1876 A. M. Post came to practice at this bar, and a partnership was formed between Leander Gerrard, Michael Whitmoyer and A. M. Post, under the firm style of Whitmoyer, Gerrard & Post, which firm existed until Post was elected judge in 1878.

The attorneys who followed as practitioners at the Columbus bar after those that are first named prior to 1875, have been somewhat numerous, as the following list will show: J. G. Reeder, G. G. Bow-

man, William McAllister, Stephen McAllister, J. J. Sullivan, William Cornelius, John M. McFarland, C. J. Garlow, John M. Gondering, — Crawford, William O'Brien, W. M. Hensley, Richard Cunningham, J. N. Kilian, I. L. Albert, C. N. McElfresh, Grover Long, J. D. Stires, Lewis Lightner, Findley Howard, August Wagner, Otto F. Walter, Charles A. Woosley, B. P. Duffy, J. C. Martin, Maynard Hurd, ——— Geer, F. M. Cookingham, R. P. Drake and W. I. Speice.

PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BAR

I. L. Albert, J. D. Stires, M. Whitmoyer, James G. Reeder, A. M. Post, W. N. Hensley, C. J. Garlow, W. A. McAllister, W. I. Speice, C. N. McElfresh, William O'Brien, Lewis Lightner, August Wagner, Findley Howard, R. P. Drake, Grover Long, Otto F. Walter.

CHAPTER XII

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

The pioneers of the healing art in Platte County were the guardians of a widely dispersed population. Aside from their professional duties, they contributed their full share to the material development of a newly opened country. Some were men of culture, who had gained their medical education in college. Others were of limited educational attainments, whose professional knowledge had been acquired in the offices of established practitioners of more or less ability in the sections from which they emigrated. Of either class, almost without exception, they were practical men of great force of character, who gave cheerful and efficacious assistance to the suffering, daily journeying on horseback scores of miles, over a country almost destitute of roads and encountering swollen, unbridged streams, without waterproof garments or other now common protection against the elements. Out of necessity the pioneer physician developed rare quickness of perception and self-reliance. A specialist was then unknown, and the physician was called upon to treat every phase of bodily ailment, serving as physician, surgeon, oculist and dentist. His books were few and there were no practitioners of more ability than himself with whom he might consult. His medicines were simple and carried on his person and every preparation of pill or solution was the work of his own hands.

Dr. Charles B. Stillman was the first man of his profession to locate in Columbus and was one of the original pioneers of Columbus, coming to the place in March, 1857, a few months after its founding. He was a native of Connecticut, first seeing the light of day in the year 1831. His parents moved to Illinois when he was three years of age, and obtaining a common school education, the young man, in 1856, graduated from the medical department of the Iowa State University. For nine years after his arrival in Columbus he was the only physician and druggist in the county. He had his office and small stock of nostrums in a "lean-to" of a log cabin, which was the



RESIDENCE OF DR. WILLIAM S. EVANS, COLUMBUS

home of the priest. Charles A. Speice had a log house, then standing on the site of the Catholic Church afterwards built on the south side, into which Stillman later moved and remained until he built his drug store in 1866. Doctor Stillman was a good physician for his day and generation and had a large practice. As a man and citizen he was a valuable adjunct to the community. He held the office of county clerk from 1868 to 1872 and was also register of deeds, the two offices being combined. He served some time as surgeon for the Government, was coroner of the county and the first mayor of Columbus, so it is said.

Dr. Jeremiah Polley was here early in the '70s or later '60s and practiced the profession of medicine; but no one here can say whether he was a graduate of any medical institution or not. He was a kindly, gentle old man, and attended to the sick and ailing when called upon. There are many still living in Columbus who remember him quite well, although he died a number of years ago.

Dr. Edward Hoehen, a native of Switzerland, graduated in 1853 after taking a course of lectures, from the University of Zurich. He immigrated to America in 1857 and to Columbus in 1862, where he became quite prominent in his profession. The doctor was a member of the Maennerchor.

Dr. J. S. McAllister, who located in Columbus in the '60s, was a physician of the old school and also a dental surgeon. He was hospital steward and assistant surgeon of the Thirty-fourth New York Volunteers in the Civil war. He also served in the Fifth Regiment as its major and acting company commander, and while on duty at the Washington arsenal, as officer of the day, witnessed the execution of Mrs. Surratt and other conspirators against the lives of President Lincoln and others. He was successful as a physician, as a dentist and in photography.

Dr. Samuel A. Bonesteel was a regular physician of the old school, who located in Columbus in 1868. It was not long before he built up a large and lucrative practice. He was a native of Canada. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1867 and first located at Detroit. He also graduated from the medical department of McGill University, Montreal, Canada, in 1881. He was married at Columbus, July 4, 1871, to Louisa D. Weaver. He was a member of the Nebraska State Medical Society, of Lincoln, and of the Medical Society at Omaha.

Frederick J. Schug, a native of the State of Ohio, attended the public schools of his home town, then took courses of medical lectures

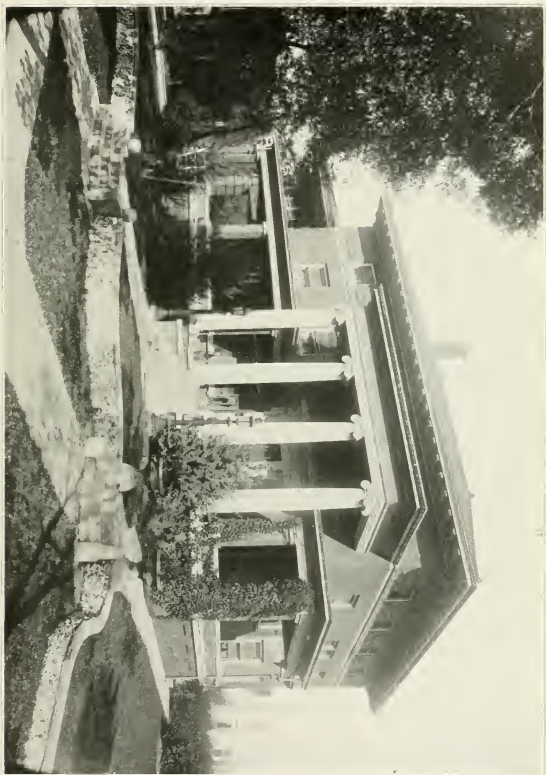
at Louisville, Kentucky, and New Orleans, graduating from the Columbus (Ohio) Medical College in 1876. After studying methods in the chief cities of Europe, he came to Columbus and began the practice of his profession, in which he made a success. In the '80s Dr. Schug was appointed surgeon for the Nebraska National Guards and also became a member of the important medical associations of state and nation.

Dr. Carroll D. Evans is a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1856. He acquired a good common school education and was a student at Duff's Business College, at Pittsburgh. A preparatory course in medicine was taken in Philadelphia and graduation was from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, in 1882; also a post-graduate course at the New York and Chicago Polytechnic the same year. He began practice in 1882 at Bradford, Pennsylvania, and remained there one year. Then removing to Columbus—in May, 1883—he opened an office and became eminently successful. He was at once appointed physician at St. Mary's Hospital and for many years was the leading surgeon of that institution. In 1902 he was appointed by the governor a delegate to the American Congress of Tuberculosis, at New York, and delegate to the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, at Washington; in 1903 he was appointed surgeon-general of the State Guards, and by the State Medical Association as delegate to the American Association, at Milwaukee. The doctor is not only prominent in medical circles, but also in military and fraternal societies.

Columbus always has had men of the medical profession whose abilities have been of a high order and their social standing unquestioned. Those now practicing in the city are Drs. C. A. Allenberger, C. H. Campbell, A. G. Luschen, F. B. Cyphers, F. H. Morrow, D. T. Martyn, Jr., William Neumarker, W. S. Evans, B. C. Tiesing, D. T. Martyn, Sr.

PLATTE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

In answer to a circular letter, issued by Doctor Wilkinson, of Lincoln, secretary of the Nebraska State Medical Society, requesting the physicians of the several counties to organize medical societies within their respective counties, the following physicians of Platte County assembled in the parlors of the Meridian Hotel, on the evening of the 12th of February, 1902: Frank Grabel, of Creston; P. H. Metz and J. M. McKinley, of Humphrey; F. H. Geer, D. T.



RESIDENCE OF DR. CARROLL D. EVANS, COLUMBUS



Martyn, Jr., Hans Petersen, Homer F. Hansen, H. J. Arnold, L. C. Voss and B. C. Tiesing, of Columbus.

A motion was made and carried that a county medical society be organized. Dr. H. J. Arnold was then made temporary chairman, and Doctor Tiesing, secretary. A constitution, already prepared, was then read by Dr. L. C. Voss. The organization was then perfected by the election of H. J. Arnold, president; Dr. B. Tiesing, secretary; and Dr. F. A. Hansen, treasurer. Dr. J. McKinley was selected as the delegate to the next meeting of the Nebraska State Medical Society. Drs. Frank Grabel and P. H. Metz composed the committee on program; Drs. D. T. Martyn, Jr., and F. H. Geer, on credentials; and Drs. Hans Petersen and L. C. Voss, on arrangements.

The society has maintained considerable interest in its meetings, which take place quarterly. Theses and papers pertinent to the profession are carefully prepared and read and discussed by the members.

The present members of the society are as follows, namely: C. A. Allenberger, D. T. Martyn, Sr., D. T. Martyn, Jr., C. D. Evans, William S. Evans, W. R. Neumarker, Charles H. Campbell, B. Tiesing, F. H. Morrow, H. J. Arnold, of Columbus; Robert Seasongood and A. A. Bald, Platte Center; F. B. Cyphers, Duncan; D. G. Walker, Lindsay; H. G. Morris, Creston; George F. Pugh, P. H. Metz and F. E. LeMar, Humphrey.

Other physicians practicing in the county but not members of the society are: L. C. Voss and E. S. Ross, Columbus; B. L. Benthack and R. N. Ryan, Platte Center; E. A. Conley, Humphrey; E. J. Gillespie, Monroe.

CHAPTER XIII

THE SIMPLE LIFE

SOD AND LOG HOUSES

The natural resources of new countries provide liberally all the necessities for human existence, until such time as the pioneer may acquire, if diligent, a more reliable and convenient supply, better adapted to his previous habits and customs. The Indian was not destructive during his occupancy of the country and left for the white man's use all the wealth of game and forest and soil, just as he had received it from Nature's bountiful hand. Thus the pioneer settlers found in great affluence wild game and fish.

If the settler came during the spring or planting season of the year, usually his first employment was in planting such crops for which he was able to prepare the ground, and then came the building of a sod or log house; meanwhile, "camping out" in the wagon or in a tent, for all were prepared for outdoor living. If he arrived at other than the springtime, house building was first in order of importance. The pioneer always settled either in a forest, or on the prairie borders of one, but in the latter case, a little way in the timber. And, if he was early enough to have choice of a location, he selected a site facing the prairie to the south or east. In nearly every case the settler had been born, raised and always lived in a heavily timbered country. But he found here far more prairie than timber and, instinctively, he seemed to know that, soon or late, he must use the prairie largely for farming operations. Thus, most of the early settlers sought to include in their "claims" a piece of adjacent prairie land.

The settlers of 1857 and years later, without an exception, built and dwelt in sod and log houses. The sod house was constructed of the tough, fibrous sod of the prairie, which was cut in square blocks and laid together, like the modern cement block. Walls constructed with this crude material were strong and durable, and made for

warmth in the winter and coolness in the summer. Primitive mortar, made of the mucky soil, served to weld the seams together and smooth the inner walls, which often were whitewashed and gave to the eye a very homelike and presentable appearance. As a rule, probably two-thirds of the structure was below the surface. It usually was square and was provided with a door and window. Becoming thoroughly dried by the hot summer winds and the heat of a roaring fire in the winter, this common habitation of the Nebraska settler proved to be comfortable and served the purpose of economy well and satisfactorily.

The log houses were of three general types—of round or unhewn logs, hewn logs or built of “poles.” Where the settler had time and help was sufficient, he hewed the logs in timber, where the trees were felled, and hauled or dragged them to the site of the house. Enough men were then notified on a certain day he would have a “house raising.” It was universally the rule that a notification of a “raising” was a “draft” on the services of the man notified for that whole day. He was not invited, requested, or even asked to attend; he was simply notified. Of course, there might be some prior engagement that would prevent the “notified” person from being present and, for this reason, upon notification he was asked but one question: “Can you go?” During the first year or two so thin were the settlements that sometimes “drafted” neighbors would have to go from eight to fifteen miles.

As the “raisings” began early in the morning, so as to be sure of a finish by night, those from a distance must start before breakfast time at home. But as no breakfast was served at the “raising” they must hustle out early. Some sort of a dinner, served in some sort of a manner—the best the newcomers could possibly do under the circumstances—came at noon. As a rule, no supper was served and none expected. Of course no pay for the day’s work was given, or would have been accepted if offered. It was a duty each settler owed the newcomer in return for like service rendered him when he came to the country.

The early settlers of this county were largely teetotalers, or very moderate users of intoxicants, and, therefore, it was the exception when whisky was furnished at these “raisings.” When offered at all to those who chose to drink, moderation was the rule, since to take too much was dangerous to the others.

The “raising” of a log house included the carrying up of the four sides, the gable end logs; proper placing of the cross poles, or logs,

which held the gable end logs in place, and to which the clapboards would be nailed or weighted down by poles, and such sills for the floor to rest upon as the owner chose. The door and window places and fireplace were left for the owner to cut or saw out as he chose and the roof and floor he could add at his convenience.

The "raising" of an unhewn log house was in the same manner. Generally, the owner would later employ an expert to hew the logs in the wall. Good hewers were rather scarce and if the owner could not hew, he had to build his house with the crude logs and hire a hewer when he could. Good hewers commanded higher wages than common woodsmen, and for hewing logs in the wall a still higher price was demanded, it being more difficult and slower work, besides, the logs, when left for some time, became more or less seasoned and consequently tougher.

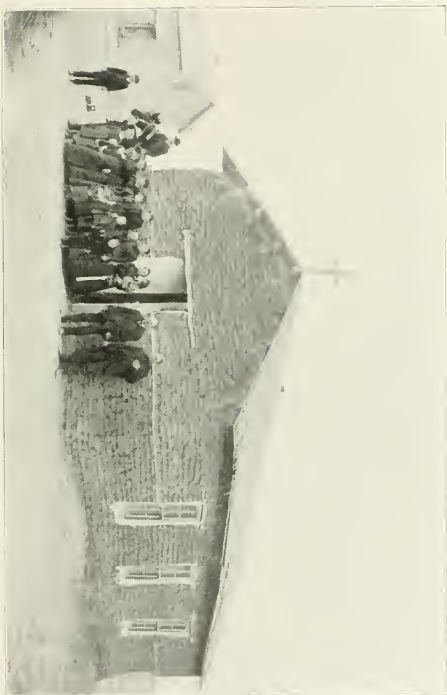
A "pole" house was built of very large and straight poles, or small logs, never hewn, and otherwise built as regular log houses. Comparatively few were erected and they were far from desirable. They were intended but for temporary use as a habitation and eventually were turned into use as stables.

Log houses cost little except in labor and often were completed without the expenditure of a cent. Nothing was bought—not even a nail, a window glass or a door hinge. In such case the roof was of clapboards, weighted down by large poles, laid from end to end of the roof across the lower end of each tier of boards; the windows were of light colored paper, well oiled or greased; the doors were "batten" ones, made of puncheon or clapboards, fastened together by wooden pins, and hung by wooden hinges. The fastening consisted of a wooden latch.

BREAKING OUT A FARM

The early settlers found the prairies covered by grasses that grew tall and coarse and rank, some kinds growing taller than a man. Some seasons the "blue joint" grew as tall as a man's head on horseback. The grass roots were large, coarse and matted the ground so closely than in places in the sloughs near the surface there were more roots than earth. Such pieces could not be broken by any plow the first settlers had.

The very early settlers did not come prepared with plows and teams strong enough to break either the heavier prairie lands or the brush. For several years after settlement began only the easily



AN EARLY DAY SOD CHURCH IN NEBRASKA

plowed pieces were brought under cultivation. In those days all kinds of plows were made at individual shops and wholly by hand. If a farmer needed any kind of a plow, he went to his favorite blacksmith and gave his order, to be filled when his turn came. But not every blacksmith was a plow maker.

Thus, for three or four years the little fields of the settlers were mostly along the edges of the timber, where some trees could be deadened and later removed as they decayed, or there came leisure time to cut them down and burn them. And then close along the timber line the grass sod was easier to break. It should be remembered that at first there was but very little or no brush—it was either timber or prairie—because the great, sweeping prairie fires kept down all kinds of undergrowth.

The earlier settlers brought few horses or cattle, which led them to adopt the custom of "splicing" their team forces when breaking land. A little later on "breaking" became a business quite exclusively its own. Plowing had to be done at a certain season of the year, between May 20 and about July 1, while the grass and brush grew most vigorously. As this was also the cultivating season of the year and corn was the leading crop, a farmer could not both break and cultivate the same season, so that one or two men would rig up a suitable breaking plow and with plenty of teams (always oxen), make contracts with those in the neighborhood wanting breaking done and continue the work during the breaking season. The price for breaking until 1870, when the custom mostly ceased, was around \$3 per acre, for prairie land, and \$4 to \$5 for brush. Horses and mules were seldom used, and never on brush land, because they were too fast in their movements and not steady enough. Oxen were slow, steady-going animals, stepping no faster when the draught was easy than when it was heavy. However, considerable of the prairie lands, during the early '70s, were broken by horses and mules, because clear prairie and the sod had by long pasturage become much easier broken.

PIONEER BEDSTEADS

During the first few years very few bedsteads were brought from former homes by the settlers. As soon as the log cabin was covered, two 2-inch augur holes were bored into the logs, the proper distance from one corner for the length and breadth of the bed, a round or squared post for the other corner support prepared, into which like holes were bored; round poles were fitted into these holes for bed

railings—and the bedstead was completed. Bed ropes were always brought along. Sometimes pole crosspieces were fastened to the logs or wooden pins along the logs, to which was fastened the inside section of the bed rope, and thus was made ready for the bed clothes. To economize space, trundle beds were made to fit under each bed of standard height. These were for the children, but often were used by "grown-ups."

In those primitive days nearly every family kept a flock of geese. The very early settlers usually brought along a pair of geese, sometimes more, which traveled along with the cattle and sheep while moving. These furnished feathers for beds and the woman who could boast of the largest number of feather beds stood supreme among the women of the neighborhood. Every family who could afford them slept in winter between two feather beds. To say of a family, "Why, they haven't a feather bed in the house," was to express the direst poverty of their condition. Until comparatively late years, if the parents failed to give a newly married daughter a good feather bed, it became the talk of the neighborhood.

SHOEMAKERS AND REPAIRERS

The boots worn by the early settlers were coarsely made. Women's shoes were of much the same rude material. Indeed, women and girls often wore men's boots, especially in snowy and muddy weather. The footwear was bought ready made at the stores and seldom were mended, but worn as long as they held together. Women and children usually went "barefoot" from early spring to late in the fall. Men also followed this practice in the season of the year when their work admitted it. Men, women and children roamed over the prairie, through brush and timber, in their bare feet when it seemed impossible for human endurance, and many women and children, whose work did not require protracted hours in the cold and snow, wore no shoes during the winter, substituting for them home-made moccasins fashioned out of remnants of woolen clothes. Cash was always required to buy boots and shoes, and that was generally scarce and often impossible to obtain. A pair of boots or shoes was the limit of affluence for nearly all persons in the country. Going "barefoot" was necessary, if not popular. There was no caste or exclusiveness in the pioneer days of Platte County and necessity established customs. So that when one neighbor tried to "lord it over" another, means were at hand to discipline the culprit. Often even large girls

were laughed out of wearing shoes at summer school. The "barefoot" scholars set the "pace" and insisted on it being observed by all. It was common, during the '60s, to see women and men at religious meetings in their bare feet. This all seems strange to us nowadays; but necessary economy in all things then required sacrifices of this character.

In most country neighborhoods there was some one who mended boots and shoes—cobblers they were called. Once in a while a farmer, who mayhap had worked in an eastern tannery, would make a try at tanning a few hides at home for himself and neighbors. The leather turned out proved of inferior quality, but as it cost nothing but labor to produce and the raw hides were cheap, the stuff answered many purposes.

EARLY TIME BLACKSMITHS

The first blacksmith in the county was Jacob Ernst, who settled in 1857 in Columbus, bringing with him a small supply of tools, besides a bellows and anvil. There was, of course, very little blacksmith work to do in 1857, that being the year after the first settlements of the county were made. Later, he did not care to work much in his smithy and abandoned the bellows and anvil entirely.

Before 1865 blacksmiths made everything required by their customers, out of bar iron or steel; horseshoes and nails were pounded out by hand. Until about 1870 charcoal alone was used by the smiths in this county.

CARPENTERS AND JOINERS

At first and until sawmills began to cut the native timber into lumber, in the latter part of 1857, there was no employment for mechanics in woodwork. Buildings were all of logs and the finishing of them was of the rudest kind. The pioneers were, with rare exceptions, all farmers, and the exceptions readily adapted themselves to that industry.

As sawmills increased and people began to use the lumber for houses and other purposes, workmen in wood appeared. Some were carpenters, who could build a house but were unable to put in doors, windows or do the finer work inside or outside; this class of work belonged to "joiners" and there were many more carpenters than joiners. Ready-made doors or windows were not in the market, so that all had to be made by the hand of some local joiner out of native lumber. Unless a carpenter and joiner had the contract, a carpenter

would do the rough work and the joiner finished the job ready for the plasterers. During the middle '60s ready-made doors and windows came on the market and a few years later were on sale in smaller towns. This nearly ended the trade of joiners and since then the carpenter and joiner, as such, rarely has been heard of.

HARVESTING WILD HAY

Prairie grass was the only kind of stock feed, except grain, for several years after the county was settled. Until the advent of mowing machines, near the middle '60s, the grass was cut with a scythe. This was a slow process, but generally the grass was heavy on the bottom lands and in the prairie sloughs. The upland grass was a finer quality for hay than bottom or slough grass. It cut much less to the acre and was neglected until the quantity on the bottom lands, and increased number of stock, made the use of it necessary.

It is very often the case that the overabundance of a supply in its raw state results in great scarcity in its prepared state, through negligence to prepare and wastefulness after preparation. Thus with a wilderness of prairie grass it was often that in the spring hay was scarce and very high in price. Occasionally a considerable migration through the country, or influx of settlers, would cause the scarcity and high prices. If either of these came in the spring, when otherwise there was a shortness of supply, woe unto the man who had to buy, if he had the money, or pity for his stock if he did not! In the spring of 1859, during the California travel through the county, wild hay sold as high as \$40 and \$50 per ton, and many were unable to purchase at any price. Settlers hauled hay as far as a day's travel one way to the roads over which the caravans were passing, went into camp and sold out their hay as they could, and then returned home feeling highly remunerated for their time. In selling hay those days, if the whole load was not "lumped off," it would be disposed of by the armful, or the seller would size up the physical ability of the buyer to carry hay, and then offer him as much as he could carry in his arms for so much. A man can never properly estimate the amount of hay he can carry until he has some experience in thus measuring hay at the rate of \$50 a ton.

At the period of this great scarcity and demand, and at some later and similar periods, settlers mowed the previous year's grass, mixed it with the new hay, and sold it. Rank fraud and swindle as it was, often the buyer had to take it that way or go without hay for his

hungry team. Some years later, a very elderly and pious farmer, then in this county and well off, at least in this world's goods, bragged to a neighbor, pointing to a fine eighty acres of well cultivated land he owned, that he entered it all with money obtained by selling Californians "last year's grass," cut in the spring and mixed with good hay. He even set up justification for his reprehensible acts, repeating the same old argument: "Others were doing likewise. I may as well have their money as the other fellow."

Wild hay was put up in this manner: The grass was mown with a scythe, left two or three days in the swath to cure, forked into small piles, and when abundantly dried, hauled home and stacked. Oftentimes the mown hay was raked together and then pitched into piles. However, danger from prairie fires and theft generally prevented stacking where cut. Grass that would not make from three to five tons per acre was not considered worth cutting during the first ten or fifteen years.

BURIAL OF THE DEAD

Preparations for the burial of the dead in the very early days were simple and cheap. At first there were no sawmills for the making of lumber and none was brought by the immigrants. On rare occasions someone had a whip saw, with which to make a few rough boards. Up to the time when sawmills began to turn out rough boards coffins were made out of such crude material. Sometimes "puncheon" boards, made by splitting straight-grained logs into strips as thin as possible and then hewing them smooth, were good material for the purpose. Occasionally a portion of a wagon box was cut up and used, or a box in which articles were packed by the family and brought into the country.

By 1860 the local lumber supply began to furnish material for coffins and there were carpenters enough in the country to make them. In every considerable community there was at least one carpenter, who made a specialty of supplying coffins for that neighborhood. In case of a death, the deceased was measured and an order sent to the favorite carpenter and it was the unwritten law that the carpenter, upon receiving an order for a coffin, should drop any work he had on hand, except it was a similar one, and forthwith finish the order, which usually required one day. The body of a deceased person, as a rule, was kept over one whole day and buried the next. If the day following the death happened to be a Sunday, the carpenter made the coffin on that day, regardless of the artisan's religious

convictions relative to working on the Sabbath. In such cases, making a coffin was not considered as labor, but as a Christian duty due from any neighbor in assisting in the burial of the dead. After 1860, and for several years, the usual charge for making a coffin ranged from nothing up to an exchange of work, "time for time," the family of the deceased, in the same manner, paying for the lumber, and sometimes furnishing it. In Columbus professional coffin makers charged from \$2 to \$5, according to the size and style of finish. In these primitive times now in mind there were no extras to a coffin. The woodwork and (later) screws were all. At the very first, when lumber began to be plentiful, many coffins were plain boxes, the same size from end to end. Soon afterward, however, they were all made about in the proportion of two-thirds the width of the body for the head and one-half the body for the feet; no handles were attached. The top was all of one piece, which was nailed to the receptacle at the beginning, but later screws were used. The top, usually, was not nailed or screwed down until the last thing before lowering the coffin into the grave. At the bottom of the grave a deeper depth was dug, in size just long and wide and deep enough to hold the coffin. Then over it a single layer of rough boards was placed crosswise the length of the grave. Upon the death of a person, one or two neighbors were asked to dig the grave, the person representing the family having already selected the place in the burial ground. No charge was made for the work, and after the body was lowered into place volunteers remained to refill the grave.

Usually some kind of brief religious services were conducted in connection with the burial proceedings, by a preacher, if one was convenient, or by some elderly person of the neighborhood of kindly and religious bent. As for several years there were very few public places for gatherings, and at first none at all, funerals were held direct from the late home of the deceased to the burying ground. A prayer and a hymn or two at the house, a procession of neighbors in wagons or on horseback to the grave, a similar short service at the grave, and the ceremonies were at an end. It was customary, even among nonreligious families, to arrange with a minister to preach the funeral sermon at a later date. Because of the scarcity of ordained preachers and their prior engagements, sometimes these funeral sermons were not delivered for weeks or even months, and in rare cases over a year might elapse between the funeral and the sermon.

In nearly every instance the body of the deceased was kept one whole day and two nights. Watchers for the night were arranged by

the neighbors. During the very early years, generally, families were quite a distance from each other, and often couriers had to be sent to inform them of a death. Assistance, if needed, was plainly asked and always promptly given. Even if neighbors were not on friendly terms there was not the least hesitancy about asking for or receiving assistance in case of a death, no matter when they had ceased to be on speaking terms. The occasion of a death often restored friendly relations between neighbors. In those times two of the watchers always remained close to the deceased, one at each end of the casket. This close watch was for the double purpose of protecting the body from attack by rodents, or other enemies, and to detect any sign of life, but the custom has long since disappeared from this section of the country.

PRAIRIE FIRES

The prairie settlers were in great danger of prairie fires, between the time the frost killed the grass in the fall and the coming of the snows of winter, and from the going of the snows toward spring and the growth of the new grass. The grass grew generally from two to eight or ten feet high and very thick on the ground. The settlers were confined to the timber belts along the streams and their little fields furnished but little if any obstruction to a big prairie fire. At first there was little or no brush and a belt of timber, unless of much width, would not stop it. With a high wind a prairie fire would advance at a speed now unbelievable, in most cases almost as rapid as the wind, because the wind would carry sparks and blades of burning grass through the air, igniting the grass long distances ahead of the body of the conflagration, thus continually starting new fires ahead. On an open prairie, before a high wind, no horse could run fast enough to keep up with it. Such rapidly moving fires, however, were only occasional.

Early in the fall it was the supreme but oft-neglected duty of a settler to burn wide fire guards around the exposed sides of his improvements. These guards were made by first plowing three or four furrows next the improvements, and another set of furrows several rods on the prairie side. Sometimes the latter furrows were not plowed. Then the first very calm spell that came the whole family, if large, was called into the work—or, if the family was a small one, then two or three neighbors were called upon, and the grass outside the inner furrows was set on fire in one place, close to the inner furrows, if no outside furrows were plowed, or if plowed, the fire was

set farther out. Each person was supplied with small bundles of switches, easy to wield with the two hands. One person would extend the firing line slowly and cautiously, because the wind might prove teacherous and blow quite suddenly from any direction. When the fire had burned back far enough, it was whipped out with the switches. And thus the work proceeded until the fire guard was finished. Usually burning fire guards was done some windless evening and often lasted until far into the night.

Besides accidents caused by a sudden rising of the wind, or negligence in whipping out the last spark, once in a while inexperienced settlers would attempt the work alone.

In spite of all preparations against prairie fires, quite occasionally the guards would be jumped by sparks of flying leaves, grass, or rolling, tumbling weeds. Tumbling weeds were greatly in evidence in those days and were the cause of great danger in times of fire. They grew to great size, several feet in diameter. Before a high wind they would roll many miles, or until they reached timber or some obstruction, like a fence. In case of a prairie fire they carried flames a long distance over burned or plowed ground.

THE GRASSHOPPER SCOURGE

Among other things with which the pioneers of Platte County had to contend was an annual visitation of grasshoppers. These pests swooped down upon cornfields and other growing crops, vast, black armies of them, and within twenty-four hours they had every growing plant stripped bare and ruined. Their devastations took on the form of calamities to the farmers, as they were left without any crops to garner, which meant no seed for future planting. Many were left utterly destitute and appeals went broadcast over the country for assistance. The state was called upon to help the needy procure seed and the minutes of the commissioners of this county contain resolutions of its members that the board supply seed to all worthy citizens of the county, whose losses from the grasshopper scourge prevented them from supplying their needs in any other way.

The press of Nebraska filled its columns with details concerning the visitations and devastations of the grasshoppers. In 1857, the Advertiser complains that "grasshoppers have been mowing the prairie farms for some time." The Huntsman's Echo "regrets to learn that clouds of grasshoppers migrating south have for several days been doing considerable damage at some of the ranches above." The

Omaha Republican of June 16, 1865, notes the presence of myriads of young grasshoppers in the northern counties making sad havoc with the crops. "That region has suffered from this scourge several times before, and if the ravages this year are as great as they were last it is enough to depopulate the country." In 1866 the Plattsmouth Herald states that grasshoppers are making sad havoc of vegetation in Salt Creek and Weeping Water regions. The Nebraska City News says: "From almost every quarter of the country we hear complaints of the ravages of grasshoppers. Fields of corn, wheat, oats, etc., are being swept away in a single day. The gardens in the city have suffered terribly from their onslaught." By July 1 the News breaks out in rejoicing because "Northward the grasshoppers take their course. Not one remains to tell the ravages done by them. The chickens since their departure are dying of starvation. They refuse to eat anything but fresh grasshoppers." The same paper advises settlers to let the grass on the prairies remain until spring and then burn it and 40,000,000,000 of young grasshoppers.

CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY

The military history of the territory may perhaps be most appropriately treated under three distinctive heads, relating to three different phases of military service. The history of the territory's participation in the actions of the Civil war, and of the continuous succession of troubles occurring on the frontier is, of course, the most important branch. Besides this, however, is the subject of a general military nature concerning the department of which Nebraska at present forms a considerable portion; and finally, the topic of the state militia, which, being yet in its infancy, does not furnish material for any prolonged consideration.

Treating of these various branches of the subject, there appears in this chapter first an account of the early militia organizations for local defense; second, the record of Nebraska's share in the rebellion, which was of a nature well calculated to develop any amount of latent pride over the operations of its troops; then the continued and perplexing border troubles; following that, the general departmental history of the different military districts of which Nebraska has made a part; and in conclusion, the subject of the state militia as at present constituted.

While this arrangement of the chapter necessarily divides the militia into separate sections, the reader will at a second glance perceive the advantages gained by a more thorough chronological presentation of facts, since it is true that the territorial and state militia are very distinct features in the general military history of Nebraska.

The authority under which the first militia was organized was a proclamation issued by Acting Governor Cuming, December 23, 1854, in which he recommended that "the citizens of the Territory of Nebraska organize in their respective neighborhoods into volunteer companies, constituting in all two regiments, one north and one south of the River Platte," which formed a social as well as natural dividing line for many years. The companies were to elect their own officers,

the regimental commissions being designated by the acting governor, and the companies were advised to "keep such arms and ammunition as they can procure in good order and ready for service," and to establish night sentinels in the frontier districts. Block houses were suggested as a suitable place of refuge in case of attack. The regiments were designed solely for defensive work, in the face of a by no means imaginary foe. The Indians, while sectionally peaceful, were subject to constant influence through intercourse with more warlike tribes, and, worst of all, through frequent incursions of the savage Sioux.

In the spring of 1855 depredations were committed upon the property of settlers in Dodge County, supposed to be the work of Pawnee Indians. Governor Izard thereupon appointed Gen. J. M. Thayer and Gov. O. D. Richardson a commission to hold council with the chief of the Pawnees, and through the interpreter, to assure him of the Government's desire for peace, but at the same time to impress on his mind the fact that outrages of such a nature would not be tolerated.

The council was held at the village of the Pawnees, on the Platte, and the report of the council is given in the language of that document: "We left Omaha by the way of Bellevue (as it was then spelled), and there were met by Mr. Allis, the United States interpreter for the Pawnees, who accompanied us on this service. On the third day from the time of our departure we arrived at the upper village of the Loup and Tapa bands of the Pawnees, and had a talk with the chiefs in council, in presence of the bands, numbering perhaps two or three hundred. We were received and treated in a very friendly manner by them.

"After stating to them the fact of the stealing of a number of oxen on the Elkhorn, and your instructions to us, they replied through the interpreter that they were glad to hear of the kind and friendly feelings that were entertained toward them by the Government and people of the territory. They said they wished to be on friendly terms with us; that they were glad we had come among them; that they knew of no depredations committed by the Pawnees upon the whites; that the Poncas were frequently about and were enemies of theirs and constantly annoyed them. They presumed the Poncas did the thing complained of.

"We then left them, returned to the north side of the Platte, and in the morning proceeded down the river some four miles, opposite to where the lower village (or as it is called, the Grand Pawnee Vil-

lage) stands. After waiting a short time on the bank of the river, the chiefs of the Grand Pawnees came across, and through the interpreter we made known to them our business. In a few minutes they replied that they knew of no depredations by the Indians of their band or tribe upon the whites of Nebraska. That a few days since some of the Poncas were about and they sent out a number of their tribe to find them. They came across one ox that was wounded; that they killed the ox and used him; that the ox had several Ponca arrows in him and they supposed from that that the Poncas shot him with arrows; that they had had nothing more to do with the affair than above stated. In answer to the question how it happened that the ox was in the direction of their village from the Horn, they said it was a trick of the Poncas to drive the ox toward their village to throw suspicion off from themselves onto the Pawnees. The chiefs of both bands were distinctly told that though the whites were friendly to the Indians, yet they will not suffer the Indians to take their property or injure them in any way; and that the Indians will be held to a strict account and punished for any injuries they may inflict upon the whites."

The result of this commission was practically of no great value, except to impress a mild lesson on the Indians of their responsibility for outrages committed on the whites. This lesson, as subsequent pages reveal, was not heeded by the savages.

The commissions issued to territorial militia in 1855, the year the system was organized, were: John M. Thayer, brigadier general, First Brigade; Peter A. Sarpy, quartermaster general, First Brigade; William English, commissary general, First Brigade; John B. Folsom, adjutant, First Brigade; H. P. Downs, inspector general.

First Regiment: J. D. N. Thompson, adjutant; A. J. Hanscom, colonel; William C. James, lieutenant colonel; Hascal C. Purple, major; Thomas L. Griffy, adjutant; John B. Robertson, quartermaster; Anselum Arnold, commissary; M. H. Clark, surgeon; George L. Miller, assistant surgeon.

Second Regiment: David M. Johnson, colonel; Richard Brown, quartermaster; Gideon Bennet, commissary; William McLellan, adjutant; Isaiah H. Crane, surgeon; William Hamilton, assistant surgeon.

The appearance of hostile Sioux near Fontenelle in July, 1855, first caused Governor Izard to call upon General Thayer for active service. The general was authorized to raise a volunteer company of forty men and place them under proper equipment for effective duty.

The first company of volunteer militia was also assigned to service under him and further authority given him to demand an increase of force, if necessary.

DEATH OF LOGAN FONTENELLE

When the country of the Omahas was sold to the Government of the United States, a colony came from Quincy, Ill., to Nebraska to seek for themselves and their children new and better homes. Upon arriving at Bellevue, Neb., they found there Logan Fontenelle, the chief of the Omahas. He was a half-breed, his father having been a Frenchman, his mother an Omaha squaw. Logan had been educated at St. Louis, and was much more than ordinarily intelligent and brave. As he was familiar with all Eastern Nebraska, the colonists requested him to accompany them in their search for a suitable location for a settlement. He acceded to their request. This was in 1854. The Quincy colonists, consisting of Dr. M. H. Clark, James A. Bell, W. W. Keep and some others, under the guidance of Logan Fontenelle, started out together, journeying up the Elkhorn, and finally found a spot with which all were satisfied. They named it Fontenelle, in honor of their guide. They then returned to Quincy for their families, leaving Logan to guard their claim. Upon their return he joined his tribe.

In the spring of 1855, the Omahas were removed on to their reservation, and the money due from the Government was paid to them just above Decatur. Upon getting on the reservation, they, as had been their custom from time immemorial, went out on a buffalo hunt. Their course was due west, where were to be found not only plenty of buffalo, but also plenty of Sioux, the latter as much their enemies as they were the enemies of the buffalo. It had been for years the custom of the Sioux to come and fight them every summer. The two tribes had had a number of battles already on the Elkhorn, and the Omahas saw that it was beginning to be of no use for them to fight the Sioux, so now they decided to retreat. After retreating two or three days, they supposed themselves out of danger and crossed to the south side of the Elkhorn, finding there fresh buffalo tracks. These they followed into the brush. After this they camped, and in the morning Logan, Joe La Flesche and Sansouci started on ahead of the village, two or three miles, chasing some elk which started up in their course. Le Flesche and Sansouci continued the pursuit of the elk for some distance, Logan falling in the rear or taking a divergent

course; at any rate he was never again seen alive by his companions. Soon after missing Logan, they saw behind them the Sioux still in pursuit, and made the best possible speed back to the village. In a short time they were all surrounded and fired upon by the Sioux. This was about 10 o'clock in the morning, and the trouble lasted until 3 o'clock in the afternoon. About this time the Omahas saw some Indians riding Logan's horse, with a small piece of his scalp dangling from one of their belts. The Omahas asked for a parley, and inquired if the owner of the horse had been killed. Upon receiving an affirmative answer, they cried out, "You have killed our chief and our best friend," and after the Indian fashion the whole village set up a wail of lamentation. This ended the battle; the Sioux returned to their own country and the Omahas went out in search of the body of their fallen chief. Passing down Beaver Creek six or seven miles, they found it, the breast pierced with seven arrows, the back part of the skull broken in with a tomahawk and a portion of the scalp removed. The young men washed him and dressed him in a piece of rawhide. In the vicinity of his body were two large pools of blood and an old shirt, with the left side shot away. Logan had been armed with a double-barreled gun, one barrel rifle, the other shotgun, and in his last brave struggle for his life had shot away a large portion of the left side of the body of one of his enemies, who was probably the worst wounded man that ever survived his injuries. Joe La Flesche placed his body on the back of a large mule and conveyed it to Bellevue for burial.

The Sioux themselves gave substantially the same account of his capture and death. After discovering him, they chased him fifteen miles, and failing to overtake him, gave up the chase. Watching him with disappointed eyes, they saw him descend into the creek, and as he did not appear on the other side, one of their number went stealthily forward to reconnoiter. This Sioux, upon reaching the bank of the creek, saw Logan vainly endeavoring to extricate his horse (a noble animal, which had saved his life that morning by its speed and endurance) from the treacherous mire of the bottom of the creek. Logan had attempted to cross the creek on what he supposed to be a solid beaver dam, but it proved to be too soft to bear his horse's weight, and his efforts, though strenuous, were vain. Upon taking in the situation, the Sioux crawled back out of sight and gave the signal to his companions. They speedily surrounded Logan, who was unconscious of their movements until it was too late to escape. However, he resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible, but as his enemies rushed

upon him, he shot both barrels of his gun at one of them, hitting him in the left side, with the result outlined above. The odds against him were, however, so great that he was almost immediately killed by about seven arrows piercing him in the breast, and by having the back part of his head broken in with a tomahawk. This occurred on the 15th of June.

His body was wrapped up in a rawhide and removed to Bellevue for burial. His brother, Henry Fontenelle, made him a coffin, but as it was some time before this could be accomplished, and as the weather was warm, his body was so swollen that the coffin proved too small. He was, therefore, buried without one at Bellevue, on July 1, 1855. A large number of Omaha braves attended the funeral, the services of which were conducted by Stephen Decatur. Thus, unfortunately for the Omahas, was their brave chief, and one of the bravest of men, slain and laid to rest. His influence over his tribe was supreme, and they with good reason sincerely mourned his loss. He was sufficiently intelligent to perceive the tendency of modern progress, the results of the contact of the white man with the Indian, and the course that was necessary for the latter to pursue in order to prevent his, to most others, seemingly inevitable annihilation. And it is safe to say that had it been decreed him to live, the Omahas would today have been living upon a considerably higher plane of civilization than is now the case.

The so-called "Pawnee War" occurred during the summer of 1859. From the official reports the following statement of the disturbance is compiled:

About July 1, 1859, messengers arrived in Omaha, from Fontenelle and vicinity, announcing that the settlements along the Elkhorn had been broken up by the Pawnee Indians, who were driving off stock, burning fences and houses and threatening the lives of the inhabitants. A citizens' committee, consisting of John Evans, John M. Taggart, S. Searte and W. M. Saint, appealed to Governor Black for aid in suppressing the troubles. The committee reported the Indians, encamped near Fontenelle, had been engaged in pilfering until finally, emboldened by the non-interference of the whites, they made more effective assaults, in one of which the settlers had killed four of the Indians. The situation was a threatening one, requiring prompt action. Governor Black was absent, in Nebraska City, when the summons arrived, and Secretary J. Sterling Morton was called upon to act in his stead, by virtue of his legal authority. A numerous signed address was sent him, urging vigorous measures. In

response, Secretary Morton issued a call upon Col. Charles May, commandant of Fort Kearney, for troops to repel the incursions of the savages, the strength of whom was reported to be seven or eight hundred warriors. In reply to this call word was sent to Acting Governor Morton that all of the disposable force then stationed at Fort Kearney had just been dispatched to protect the transportation train of Russell, Majors & Waddell, government contractors, but that he would immediately send an express to Lieut. B. H. Robertson, commanding Company K, Second Dragoons, and order him to proceed without delay, with his company, to the relief of the settlers.

Meantime, Maj. Gen. John M. Thayer, at the solicitation of many of the inhabitants of Omaha, and in compliance with earnest petitions from Fontenelle and other points on the Elkhorn River, set out for the scene of the disturbances, at the head of the Light Artillery Company, of Omaha, Capt. James H. Ford in command.

Upon the evening of the 5th of July, Governor Black, with a portion of Company K, United States Dragoons, in command of Lieutenant Robertson, arrived at Omaha. A dispatch was that day received from General Thayer, dated in camp at Fontenelle, July 2d, stating that the reports first received were fully verified and that the settlements for fifty miles had been broken up. The general expressed the belief that no peace could be effected without first instituting rigorous measures, and that he was ready to open hostilities on receipt of the governor's orders.

Governor Black, in the face of this emergency, called for volunteers, procured horses and equipage from the firm of Wood & King, of Omaha, liverymen, who completely emptied their stables at his request and laid in stores from the stocks of Lacy & McCormick and George Clayes, general merchants. These business men were prompt, humane and patriotic, responding when slight chance of compensation was apparent. The morning of July 6th witnessed the departure of the company, under command of Lieutenant Robertson and accompanied by Governor Black in person.

The work of depredation was continued by the Indians. Dispatches were sent by General Thayer, showing a deplorable condition of affairs in the vicinity of Fontenelle and urging stringent processes. The postoffices in the territory named had been destroyed and Government property burned.

On the morning of the 8th, Governor Black's troops joined the forces under General Thayer, south of the Elkhorn. By the consolidation of these divisions, about two hundred men, mostly mounted,

were placed under organization and elected commanding officers. This was as follows: Commander-in-chief, Gov. Samuel W. Black; major general commanding expedition, John M. Thayer. The staff of the governor was: Lieutenant colonels, John McConihe, R. E. Bowie, C. D. Woolworth, Samuel A. Lowe. The staff of General Thayer was: Captains, R. H. Howard, A. S. Paddock, Witt Black, J. W. Pattison. The companies of troops were: No. 1, Omaha Light Artillery, with one six-pounder gun; captain, James H. Ford; first lieutenant, E. G. McNeely; sergeant, William Searight.

No. 2, First Dragoons: Captain, George F. Kennedy; first lieutenant, J. C. Reeves; second lieutenant, C. A. Henry; first sergeant, J. S. Bowen.

No. 3, Second Dragoons: Captain, R. W. Hazen; first lieutenant, William West; second lieutenant, H. C. Campbell; sergeant, Abram McNeil.

No. 4, Fontenelle Mounted Rifles: Captain, William Kline; first lieutenant, James A. Bell; second lieutenant, William S. Flack; sergeant, John H. Francis.

COLUMBUS INFANTRY

No. 5, Columbus Infantry: Captain, Michael Weaver; first lieutenant, William Granman; sergeant, John Browner.

THE COLUMBUS GUARDS

No. 6, Columbus Guards: Captain, J. Rickly; first lieutenant, J. P. Becker; second lieutenant, J. C. Wolfel.

When organized, the regimental officers were: His Excellency, Samuel W. Black, commander-in-chief; John M. Thayer, major-general; William A. West, colonel; B. H. Robertson, United States Army, lieutenant colonel; Samuel R. Curtis, inspector general; Experience Estabrook, adjutant; — Reed, major; W. T. Clarke, quartermaster; A. U. Wyman, commissary; Henry Page, wagon master; J. P. Beck, William McClelland, surgeons.

The command numbered as follows:

	Men.	Wagons.	Horses.	Days' Service
No. 1.....	16	1	21	20
No. 2.....	52	4	57	16
No. 3.....	51	5	46	16
No. 4.....	40	6	36	16
No. 5.....	37	4	11	16
No. 6:.....	11	..	..	6

The entire roster of this expedition is preserved in the journal of the council, pp. 270 to 276, Session Proceedings of 1860.

The campaign was a brief, but effective one. After a demonstration or two, the Indians, then on their way to the summer hunting grounds, were overcome and surrendered to terms just to them, but efficient for the protection of settlers.

General Thayer stated that "his troops came upon the Indians and the Indians surrendered. The line was formed, the cannon was planted and the chiefs of all the different bands came forward, throwing down their arms and raising white flags. The interpreter was directed to communicate with them, and they asked to have a council. They acknowledged that their young men had committed these depredations and offered to give them up and did bring forward six, who were delivered up. Two of them were shot as they were trying to escape the next day. The guard so informed me. I did not see it done."

The duty of protecting property and the lives of citizens was fully appreciated by the civil and military branches of the territorial government. It is, however, beyond the intention of this chapter to enter into a detailed history of the Indian tribes of Nebraska.

MURDEROUS INDIANS IN PLATTE COUNTY

In the summer of 1863, the fierce Sioux started on a raid of murder and destruction through the Platte Valley. From Fort Kearney eastward to Omaha, the whole country was wild with fear and apprehension. For a time it seemed as though the settlements would be broken up. Mr. Martin's ranch, south of the Platte, near Grand Island, was attacked and two young boys narrowly escaped a horrible death by riding post haste to Fort Kearney on a single horse, pursued by a band of red devils, one of whose barbed arrows passed through the side of the younger brother and transfixed itself in the back of the elder boy in front of him. They both lived, although the Indians killed and horribly mutilated one of Mr. Martin's field hands.

A few miles farther east occurred the massacre of the Campbell family. The whole valley was wild with horror and Columbus became a harbor of refuge. The rush was intensified by an isolated case of massacre previous to this date, which occurred on the Loup River, near the Pawnee reservation.

The beginning of the trouble at this time was when a band of Pawnees attacked Mrs. Pat Murray and a number of hands who

were making hay for the Government along Lost Creek. The story already has been told in another part of this work, and will not be repeated here; but while the alarm was spreading in the West like prairie flames before the wind, a sudden shock was given in advance of all real danger, perhaps by a statement quietly made by a freighter, who had been resting his ox teams a few days in the angle between the Platte and Loup rivers. About noon one day, this freighter stated that in looking after his oxen down in the thicket, he suddenly came upon a band of forty Sioux concealed in a thicket and armed with the best of weapons; that, having been long and widely acquainted with the Sioux tribes, and knowing these to be of that people from their general features and their dress, he addressed them in their language, gave them his name and place and occupation, and was at once known by some of the party; that they then, upon his promise of secrecy, and leaving the place and pushing out of the way, revealed to him their plot of cleaning out the whole Platte Valley, that these forty men were only spies sent forward by 500 braves encamped up the river, to make observations and report the best points of attack; that, after promising secrecy, the thing looked to him so horrible that he felt bound to let us know, so that we could prepare for the emergency. Thus, reporting to a few who were at the time working at the little mill over there, and also to Mr. Barnum, he pushed on up the road. This rumor went that afternoon up and down the valley by telegraph, and by runners on swift ponies; also to the German and Irish settlements on Shell Creek. A few of the bolder class made a cautious reconnoissance up and down the rivers that afternoon, and for several days following, but found no decided traces of the lurking foe. The stampede from Wood River began to cross the Loup and pour down the valley into and much of it onward through Columbus. The whole country was wild with alarm. The settlers came pouring in that evening. But next day it was a sight strange and painful indeed; for hither came nearly every living being and thing—men, women and children, with food and bed; cattle and horses—pell-mell, crowding into the little village and filling every square yard of space in the buildings and in the gardens and streets. That day an organization of Home Guards was effected, with captain, lieutenants, corporals and all. Sentinels were posted at night, and patrols were sent abroad through the day. And so, for ten dreadful days and nights Columbus—that is, the old town—with Mrs. Baker's hotel as headquarters, was garrisoned and guarded—a promiscuous mass of men and brutes huddled together within a little stockade of fenceposts,

set edge to edge in a trench. The belief in a present actual raid of the reds was not strong or general, but in such case of danger, so appalling in its nature, however uncertain in its degree, apprehension is fearful and suspense dreadful. During the day it was quite endurable, for no approach of the foe could be without due notice, and even a strong force would be received with telling effect. But when the evening shadows fell, anxiety marked every face, and even stout hearted men acknowledged their solicitude.

"Below Columbus, very few left their premises, for that point was quite an outpost of defense, where Mr. Lo and his braves would be welcomed, should they come 'with bloody hands to hospitable graves.' Many, however, sent their wives and children down the valley to Fremont, Elkhorn and Omaha, the men remaining to guard their huts by day, and dream at night of scalping knives, etc.

"The spring of 1864 marked a new era in the history of the plains and introduced a new feature in our frontier warfare. To protect the surveys then being made for the proposed line of the Union Pacific Railroad, the Government established a line of military posts all the way to the mountains. By presents and a wholesale free pass on freight cars, the company made fast friends of the Pawnee tribe, and an order was issued by the Government, at the request of the company, for recruiting a company of Pawnee scouts to operate along the line, in concert with and auxiliary to the regular troops. The honor of commanding this new force was given to Frank North, one of the earliest settlers of Columbus. With the title of major, he selected his subordinates—captain, lieutenant and others—from the hardy young men of Columbus, his trusted associates, giving some of the lower offices to the Pawnees. Together they made a formidable force and became a terror to the hostile tribes."

The Home Guard which was organized consisted of J. S. Taylor, captain; E. W. Arnold, first lieutenant; J. A. Baker, second lieutenant; J. B. Beebe, orderly sergeant. J. L. Martin, later of Merrick County, dubbed the military stockade at Grand Island "Fort Sauer Kraut," that at Columbus "Sock-it-to 'Em," and at Elkhorn, "Fort Skedaddle."

THE CIVIL WAR

The patriotic devotion of Nebraskans to the cause of the Union during the dark days of 1861 to 1865 forms a most interesting section of this work, as it does of the military history of all loyal states and territories.

A casual glance at the statistics furnished by the war department might create the impression among those not posted in the matter that Nebraska was remiss in doing its duty to the country in the hour of peril. The number of troops furnished, it is true, was small. The fact must, however, be borne in mind that the territory, at the outbreak of the Civil war, although embracing a vast amount of country within its limits, was decidedly poor in population, there being, according to the census of 1860, but 28,841 white inhabitants to occupy its 125,994 square miles of area. Of this small handful of people, there entered into military operations during the progress of the war, 3,307 men—about one-ninth of the entire population. Considering its resources therefore, it will be seen that Nebraska gave not only reasonably, but generously.

The spirit of loyalty to the Union which characterized the people of Nebraska was intense. The stormy days of the border troubles had strengthened them in their adherence to the spirit of the Constitution. In the exposition of this feeling, a few quotations may not be out of place.

On the 14th of November, 1860, after the canvass of the returns announced Lincoln's election to the presidency, the Omaha Republican spoke editorially as follows anent the rapidly complicating political issues of the day:

"In the election of Lincoln, the republicans have performed a conscientious duty; they have achieved a brilliant triumph in the success of a noble principle, and now we await with considerable interest the result. Previous to the late elections, southern politicians made frequent and bitter threats of secession in case of Lincoln's election. Will they do it now? Speaking for ourselves, we must candidly say that we feel but little apprehension of such a result. The present is not the only time that the fanatical spirit of the South has broken out in open threats of secession and nullification; and it is our belief that the present state of agitation will end in equally as harmless a manner as those which have arisen before. * * *

"To South Carolina we look for the inauguration of this movement, if it occurs; and she falters, hesitates and appears frightened at the peril of her position. The leading secessionists urge that immediate action must be taken; that the people must not wait for an overt act on the part of Mr. Lincoln. And yet South Carolina trembles while she gazes into the yawning abyss which stands ready to receive her at the first decisive step; she dare not brave the peril to which this movement would subject her. * * *

"It is an easy matter to dissolve this Union on paper and in windy resolutions, but practically as South Carolina learned in Calhoun's time, great and insurmountable obstacles stand in the way."

Again, January 2, 1861, the Republican said: "On the 4th of March, Mr. Lincoln will be inaugurated. Then the people will be at ease; public confidence will return; treason will be promptly rebuked; the Constitution respected; the laws enforced and the Union preserved. The only anxiety felt by the people is for the few remaining months of Buchanan's term."

The bill for the abolition of slavery in the territory was passed by the Legislature on the 10th of December, 1860. Three weeks later it was returned to that body unsigned by Governor Black, accompanied by an elaborate veto message setting forth his views of the constitutionality of the slave traffic. It is but justice to state, however, in this connection, that the governor, although an advocate of slavery, did not indorse secession, and his death two years later, while gallantly leading a brigade of troops to battle, gave ample evidence of his loyalty to the Union.

In commenting upon Governor Black's message, the Hon. T. W. Tipton, of Nemaha County, then a member of the council, made the following remarks: "In my humble opinion, this veto message is a most remarkable production—remarkable on account of the pertinacity with which His Excellency follows up this question of human freedom with ponderous documents, earnest protests and unavailing entreaties. In its component parts, it is equally remarkable, whether you consider it a system of dove-tailed fallacies, special pleadings or sublimated foolishness. If His Excellency had a mint of gold with which to bribe this Legislature, and we possessed all the logical acumen and captivating eloquence of our race; were we willing to receive the one and exert the other, we could neither give dignity to this document nor force to its conclusions. The honest hearts of our constituents would consign us for our efforts, to everlasting political infamy."

Messrs. Strickland, Goss and Belden also spoke spiritedly and at length on the bill, which, notwithstanding the gubernatorial veto, was passed, the council voting 10 to 3 and the House 33 to 2, in its favor.

The news of the fall of Fort Sumter evoked intense enthusiasm and an unbounded spirit of loyalty throughout the territory. In Omaha the stars and stripes were hoisted upon the territorial capitol, the postoffice, hook and ladder building and many stores and private dwellings. Business was for a time neglected; the situation was

earnestly discussed and public gatherings held. Immediate steps were taken to lend all possible aid to the general government, and the formation of two companies of infantry, one of dragoons and a squad of artillery was commenced in the city.

The first material evidence of the inauguration of war was seen on the 23d of April, when two companies of United States troops arrived in Omaha from Fort Kearney, en route to Leavenworth and the front. They encamped at the steamboat landing for a day, awaiting the arrival of a transport. Meanwhile, local preparations went hurriedly on. The infantry and dragoon companies drilled nightly and were in a short time enabled to report their ranks filled.

Governor Black appointed George F. Kennedy, of Florence, acting brigadier general of the First Brigade of Nebraska troops pending the organization and enrollment. On the 18th day of May Gov. Alvin Saunders, who had just succeeded to the executive chair, issued a proclamation calling for the immediate raising and equipment of a regiment of infantry, that being the quota assigned to the territory under the first call for troops.

PROCLAMATION

Whereas, the President of the United States has issued his proclamation, calling into the service of the United States an additional volunteer force of infantry and cavalry, to serve three years unless sooner discharged; and the secretary of war having assigned one regiment to the Territory of Nebraska: Now, therefore, I, Alvin Saunders, governor of the Territory of Nebraska, do issue this proclamation, and hereby call upon the militia of the territory immediately to form, in the different counties, volunteer companies, with a view of entering the service of the United States under the aforesaid call. Companies, when formed, will proceed to elect a captain and two lieutenants. The number of men required in each company will be made known as soon as the instructions are received from the War Department, but it is supposed now that it will not be less than seventy-eight men. As soon as a company has formed and has elected its officers, the captain will report the same to the adjutant general's office. Efforts are being made to trample the stars and stripes—the emblem of our liberties—in the dust. Traitors are in the land, busily engaged in trying to overthrow the Government of the United States, and information has been received that these same traitors are endeavoring to incite an invasion of our frontier by a savage foe. In view

of these facts, I invoke the aid of every lover of his country and his home to come promptly forward to sustain and protect the same.

Done at Omaha, this 18th day of May, 1861.

By the Governor,

ALVIN SAUNDERS.

A. S. PADDOCK, Secretary of Nebraska.

This appeal was responded to somewhat slowly, the obstacle being that the territory was without means of defraying the expense of keeping the men in readiness until the entire regiment was mustered into service. Under the provisions then in force, the state or territory was obliged to stand the expense of maintenance until the regiments were ready to be turned over to the general Government. To obviate this difficulty, Governor Saunders requested of the War Department that the several companies might be turned over as fast as recruited, thus relieving the territory of the extra cost.

PLATTE COUNTY IN THE WAR

In 1860 Platte County was sparsely settled and Columbus was the only trading point within its borders worthy of mention. The census showed there were less than eight hundred people in the whole county and, owing to the Civil war and restless Indian tribes, the increase in population was of no great consequence during the next five years. It was, therefore, not possible for Columbus or Platte County to figure in the great conflict between the states, to the extent that any special notice was taken of the few of her valiant sons, who took up arms to fight down rebellion and maintain the integrity of the Union. Telegraphic communication with the outside world had not been established when the war broke out and mail service was by pony express. So that, reports of the rapid advance of events in the controversy between the National Government and the recalcitrant states below Mason & Dixon's line, filtered into the settlement on the plains some little time after they had culminated in results fatal to the preservation of national peace.

As a matter of course, the people of Platte County were loyal friends of the Union. Many of them left monarchical countries to become citizens of the republic and enjoy free institutions. They were staunch supporters of the Government.

It is practically impossible to determine, even from the adjutant-general of the state's report, the names of all from Platte County

who served in the War of the Rebellion, few as they were. The mustering officer, in most instances, noted the name and place of nativity of the recruit and failed to make note of his place of residence. Another reason for the difficulty in making a complete list is that a number of men went from Platte County into the service and were not collectively identified with any one regiment or company, so that their names have been lost among organizations of the various states. However, through the kindness of James H. Galley, one of the few surviving members of the Second Nebraska Cavalry, the names of practically all the men who enlisted in the Second Nebraska Cavalry, from Platte County, have been supplied for this chapter. The Second was the only distinctive Nebraska organization in which Platte County finds a place in the history of the Civil war. The names, as given by Mr. Galley, follow.

SECOND NEBRASKA CAVALRY

Companies B and D

W. A. McAllister, George Lawrence, Company B; Edward A. Gerrard, Company D.

Company K

Henry Brown, J. H. Galley, John Hashberger, J. M. Hashberger, James Hudson, Luke Johnson, Philip Lowe, L. H. North, William Penn, Albert J. Skinner, James L. Skinner, Daniel W. Kitchen, Valentine H. Thomas, John Will, John Zeigler.

WILLIAM BURGESS AND THE PAWNEE RESERVATION

Under the Grant administration a strong and practical peace policy was inaugurated in favor of the Indians, and the different agencies were grouped and assigned to several religious denominations, in order to get their co-operation in the work of advancement for the race. The Pawnees came under the Society of Friends, who had the selecting of agents and other appointees, subject to confirmation by the Government. Thus it came to pass that from among some score of applicants considered by the Baltimore Friends meeting, William Burgess was chosen as agent for the Pawnees (four allied bands), with agency headquarters at Genoa, Nance County, Nebraska,

or what was then known as the Pawnee reservation, a tract 15 by 30 miles in size, and intersected by the Loup River its entire length from west to east. The removal with his family from the peaceful environment of the old home in Pennsylvania to the then western wilds, there to take up the burden of official fatherhood over a semi-savage people, occurred in January, 1873. This was an eventful year in Indian affairs. The "advent of the Quakers" was confronted with open hatred and hostility by certain elements, political and otherwise, among the surrounding settlements, all of which tended to instill the Indians with prejudice and restlessness. There was evidence of concerted action upon the part of the whites to drive the Indians out in order to get their lands. The Indians went, eventually, but not at the bidding of their white neighbors of Platte County, but from causes that few of the whites in their arrogance even suspected. The Pawnees looked upon the encroaching settlements as an intolerable oppression, and, true Bedouins of the plains that they were, they became restless from their own initiative. To get away from their fatherland, where they were rapidly being cooped up like captives (the expression of one of their leaders), became their passionate longing. "To the Southland! To the Washita!" became their exultant cry. Two of the younger leaders—Big Spotted Horse and Running Chief—openly declared their independence of government and of everything that oppressed them; and against the strongest protests and threats of punishment from Agent Burgess they broke away with a following of 300, late in the summer, and headed for the Fort Sill region, across a country where every wandering tribe was their lifelong enemy, without commissariat, passport, escort, or right of way; and glory redounds to their names among the Pawnee people. In this same year, from far off California came news of the Modocs holding the United States troops at bay in the lava beds. This added to the general confusion. At the Pawnee agency it might have been appropriately called an uprising of the whites. The Pawnees were never hostile to any constituted authority. Agent Burgess soon found himself supported by stanch friends among the leading chiefs as well as among the whites. He overcame all obstacles through this trying period by his never failing courage and tact. Next came the grasshoppers in countless hordes to devastate and scourge. It was late in the season of this first summer of Agent Burgess' charge that the Pawnees met with a disastrous defeat in a battle with the allied bands of Sioux, Cheyennes and Arapahoes out in the region of the Republican River. In this unequal contest about sixty Pawnee

women and girls were massacred by their hereditary foes of the North. Thus many things conspired to augment the disaffection the Pawnees showed for their old haunts in Nebraska. In a grand council of all the chiefs and representative men, called by Agent Burgess, they voiced a unanimous protest against remaining in the North, and by impassioned speech and gesture declared their desire to join the tribes of the Southland—"To the Wichitas!" In the fall of 1874, under orders from Washington, Agent Burgess, accompanied by his son Harry E., made a tour of inspection through the Indian Territory preparatory to the removal of the Pawnee tribe the following year. A big caravan of Indians had started ahead of the agent and arrived at the Washita, in Southwestern Indian Territory, early in 1875. A council was held and subsequently the Pawnees became established on their new lands between the Cimarron and Arkansas (now Pawnee, Okla.), their present home. As a souvenir of this eventful journey, Mr. Burgess, the son, preserves a map of that section, made by his father in the camps of that then southern wilderness.

Resigning from the Indian work in the late summer of 1877, Mr. Burgess removed with his family to Columbus, Neb. Having been in the newspaper business at different periods of his life—editing the Wyoming Republican, at Tunkhannock, Pa., before the war, and later the Intelligencer at Belvidere, N. J., he now resumed the vocation and published the Columbus Gazette and later the Genoa Leader. Again, in 1882, he made a change of residence, this time going to Southern California. He located at National City, San Diego County, where he founded the Record. At this place he was also police judge and was secretary of the county board of education. Subsequently he resided in San Francisco, where he continued in editorial work. He contributed to a number of publications of the country. He was a member of Lincoln Post, G. A. R., of San Francisco. He was also a member of the Odd Fellows and had been an active Good Templar in his younger days. In 1897, accompanied by his wife, Mr. Burgess returned to Pennsylvania, where he made his home up to August, 1905. During that period he had a class in phonography for a time at the Carlisle Indian School, he having made a lifelong study of shorthand. Among his literary friends was the poet Whittier, with whom he had been a co-worker in the great anti-slavery movement, and like this great and good friend, whom he revered, Mr. Burgess, too, was ever ready with voice or pen to lend aid toward the betterment of humanity. In the latter part of 1905 he went to Chicago to make his home with his daughter and two sons

there. He was ever optimistic, and although in his eighty-third year, was possessed of remarkable energy, both mental and physical. He attended the Chicago Friends' meeting and after their custom was wont to break the silence upon occasion by a few well chosen words in testimony to the Light within, and the mind power of resignation to Nature's law and the supreme will of the Over Ruling Father. In November of the same year he succumbed to a sudden attack of intestinal trouble, and without great or prolonged suffering passed from this earthly life to his eternal reward. His mind remained keen and active to the very end. His was an exemplary life. He fought the good fight. He kept the good faith of the illustrious Fox and Penn. He shrank from no duty that lay before him, and ever kept the abiding faith in "the Divinity that shapes our end." At his death he was survived by six children and an only sister, his senior, Mrs. Mary Longshore, of Philadelphia.

In politics, Mr. Burgess was a staunch republican, but he ever maintained a conservative attitude, whether as editor or public speaker. He was moderate in all things. He knew no bias of class or race distinctions. His creed was to do right. He had charity for all and ever held out a helping hand to each humble toiler he met upon life's way. As the "father" (A-ti-us) of the Indian people, Agent Burgess was loved and revered by them. He ruled with a kindness and gentle firmness more potent than military regime. He was a man without fear and never carried firearms throughout his western career.

His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth L. Burgess, daughter of Abram and Rhoda Longshore, was born in the year 1825, at Middletown, Bucks County, Pa., and died at Carlisle, Pa., August 30, 1900. Hers was a varied career. As a girl on the family homestead she was the strong support of her parents in their home industries. Educated in the best local schools, she became a teacher, in which vocation she continued after her marriage in 1846, and assisted her husband in the management of the Greenwood Seminary at Millville, Columbia County, Pa., whither they journeyed partly by stage and packet boat to Northumberland, en route, and thence by private conveyance to their destination. One sister, Anna M. Longshore-Potts, M. D., of San Diego, Cal., is the sole survivor of a large family of brothers and sisters. When her husband was appointed United States Indian agent for the Pawnees in Nebraska, Mrs. Burgess became superintendent of the manual labor school at Genoa, then a Government institution on the Pawnee reservation. After the removal of the tribe to the Indian Territory (1875), she continued her educational

work as village matron, instructing the native women in the practical arts—sewing, baking, washing—and leading them in the ways of economy, cleanliness and right living. After resigning from the Indian work she resided at Columbus, Neb., also at Genoa, and subsequently in California, at National City, and in San Francisco. In 1897 she returned with her husband to Pennsylvania, where she spent the remaining three years of her life. She studied medicine in Philadelphia, but did not make it her profession. A brother of Mrs. Burgess, Dr. Joseph S. Longshore, of Philadelphia, was one of the founders of the first woman's medical college of this country and was also an active worker in the temperance and anti-slavery movements. Among the noted and estimable women of that period, as her friendly associates, were Lucretia Mott, Susan B. Anthony, Anna Dickinson, and others. Thomas Elwood Longshore, author of *The Higher Criticism*, was another brother, whose wife was Hannah E. Longshore, M. D., a prominent physician of Philadelphia. Mrs. Lucretia M. Blankenburg, president of the Pennsylvania Woman's Suffrage Association, is a niece. Mrs. Burgess was a woman of plain tastes and most careful habits. Naturally gifted with oratory, she was wont to speak in her later years at the Friends' meetings. The cardinal principle of her life was to do right. Revered by young persons, she in return cherished for them a romantic sentiment which lasted throughout her life. In her public utterances, her appeals to them, by stern though kindly admonitions to improve their minds and to lead useful lives, would touch their consciences with almost hypnotic power. She did not age in the ordinary sense. Her faculties remained keen and wondrously forceful to the very last. With husband and eldest son enlisted in the Civil war, Mrs. Burgess found herself face to face with conditions which called forth all her strength and heroism. Soon following this darkened period of trials she was called upon to aid in the enlightenment of the leading Indian tribe of Nebraska. She regarded them as a family of children. All fear and prejudice were eliminated from her plan of regeneration. The example of her own sterling character made a lasting impression on this primitive, semi-barbarous people. In taking charge of the Genoa school, in 1873, she brought to bear the lofty principles of justice and morality. Things at the school were found in a rather stagnant condition. The appointment of Mrs. Burgess as superintendent was deemed advisable by influential members of the Friends. She instituted immediate reforms in all departments, and put in operation a rather aggressive policy of cleanliness and discipline. In the little

community comprising the agency forces there was discovered an undercurrent of hostility and even treacherous proceedings. This condition she met with coolness and courage. She triumphed over all obstacles and won the approbation of the controlling influences among Friends, under whose auspices she was acting. The manual labor school became prosperous and harmony prevailed. She taught the Indians to show consideration for their women and to be modest in their personal appearance and manners. Chiefs were requested not to come into her presence without shirts and covering for their bodies, with which terms they would cheerfully comply. Men would be induced to bear burdens for their wives and daughters, to please their "teacher-mother." Pedagogical instruction and moral training were the basic principles inaugurated at this Pawnee school at Genoa, in those early days, in the wilds of the Loup Valley. In her broad experience, from having been at home equally upon the Atlantic's or Pacific's shores, associating with the leaders of thought and reform, or attending the savage sick in the wigwams of the western wilds, she learned to look upon the sufferings of humanity as due to social evils—ignorance, greed and selfishness—all in perversion of the Divine plan; and she pronounced the taking of human life as legal punishment wrong in the sight of God and as but a showing of our own gilded barbarity. She saw in the Indian a creature of God's with a mind keenly susceptible of cultivation and a soul to save. She mingled with them freely, without fear or prejudice, and the Indians were wont to revere her as one divinely gifted, sent among them to lead them on the straight and peaceful way. Chiefs and warriors of the highest rank addressed her as "A-tira" (the Pawnee for mother).

Thanks to the potent influence of such lives, the theory of killing Indians to render them "good" no longer finds advocates. The old Pawnee reservation has become one of the prosperous counties of Nebraska, named in honor of Governor Nance. The old school building stands on its original site, enlarged and improved, and the beneficent educational work so vigorously promoted under the administration of Mrs. Burgess still goes on: and associated with this old historic spot is the memory of a noble woman whom warrior, medicine man and chief deigned to call "our mother."

CHAPTER XV

SCOUT, INDIAN FIGHTER AND PIONEER CITIZEN

Frank J. North was one of the pioneers and celebrities of Columbus. He was a son of Thomas J. North, a general merchant, who moved with his family from New York to Richland County, Ohio. In 1856 Mr. North moved to Omaha, Neb., and engaged as a surveyor under contract of the Government, and on March 12, 1857, while so engaged, he was caught in a terrific storm at Papillion River and perished. At this time Frank was seventeen years of age and was left with his mother to superintend the extensive business in which his father was engaged. He had charge of forty men, who cleared a large tract of timber land, on which the City of Omaha now stands. In 1857 he moved to Florence, just above Omaha, where he resided during the winter of 1857-8. In the following summer he came to Columbus, where he began to break prairie with teams which he had brought with him. In the fall of 1858 he joined a trapping party who established a camp 125 miles west of Columbus and remained there until the spring of 1859, returning to Columbus and farming during the summer, after which he began freighting from Omaha to Cottonwood Springs. In the spring of 1860 he went to Denver, but shortly returned to Columbus and continued freighting for sometime. Finally he went to the Pawnee reservation to work for the agent there. Having previously become proficient in the Pawnee language, Mr. North soon secured a good position at the agency as clerk, in which position he remained until August, 1864, when he began the organization of a company of Pawnee scouts to be enrolled for ninety days, under Gen. Samuel Curtis. North served as first lieutenant. Before bidding adieu to Lieutenant North and his scouts, General Curtis, without solicitation, promised Lieutenant North a captain's commission, which he received October 15, 1864. He immediately recruited with a full quota of Indian Pawnee scouts, which he led to Julesburg and joined General Connor, going out on the Powder River campaign. Besides a great deal of scouting during the season, this

company killed more than two hundred Indians without loss of a man from the scouts, who attributed this wonderful escape to the Great Spirit. In 1865 Captain North was at Camp Genoa, twenty-two miles west of Columbus, remaining there until the spring of 1866, when all volunteers were mustered out of service. Returning to Columbus, he was appointed, in the fall of 1866, post trader for the Pawnee agency, where he remained until the spring of 1867. In March of that year he again entered the service as major of a battalion, organizing it and appointing its officers. These troops served along the Union Pacific line until 1871, when they were mustered out. In the summer of that year North was made post guide and interpreter for Camp Munson; in 1872 he was transferred to Sidney Barracks, where he remained until August 5, 1876, when he was called to Chicago to report to General Sheridan and ordered to proceed to the Indian Territory and enlist 100 Pawnee Indians as scouts for service in the department of the Platte. This was done and he brought his Pawnee scouts by rail to Sidney barracks, where they were equipped for service. They were ordered to Red Cloud agency. They then went with General Crook and served during the entire campaign of 1876 and 1877, returning to Sidney Barracks, where they remained until May 1st. They were there disbanded and then went to the Indian Territory. Soon thereafter Major North went to Omaha and formed a co-partnership with William F. Cody (Buffalo Bill), under the firm name of Cody & North, and embarked in the stock business, having accumulated 4,500 head of cattle which grazed on five ranches, embracing an area of country 25 miles in breadth by 30 in length, situated in the Dismal River section, sixty-five miles north of North Platte City, in Western Nebraska. On December 25, 1865, Major North married Miss Mary L. Smith, in Columbus, who was born in Hartford County, Conn., June 3, 1845. They had one daughter, Stella G.

The company of Pawnee scouts previously referred to and commanded by Capt. Frank J. North, was first organized in 1864, under the authority of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, who detailed North and Joseph McFadden to recruit the Indians. McFadden had seen service in the United States army and was with General Harney in the Ash Hollow fight of 1856, and had also served as interpreter. Seventy-seven Pawnees were quickly enlisted and McFadden was chosen captain and North first lieutenant. The Pawnees furnished their own horses and their native costumes. They were promised the same pay as the cavalrymen, but never received any compensation for their

services in the campaign. The Pawnees under the leadership of McFadden proved a disappointment. He had forfeited the confidence and respect of the Indians by marrying a squaw and adopting the dress and mode of life of the tribe and it was not long before the temporary organization of Pawnee scouts was disbanded. Lieutenant North was then instructed by General Curtis to enlist a regular company of Pawnees for scouting duty, with equipment, including uniform, like other cavalry soldiers. Thereupon, under a captain's recruiting order, North returned to the Pawnee Indian reservation, and after a great deal of difficulty succeeded in recruiting a full company of 100 men, who were mustered into the United States service, January 13, 1865, as Company A, Pawnee Scouts, with Frank J. North as captain, Charles A. Small as first lieutenant, and James Murie as second lieutenant, the commissions of the officers having been issued by Gov. Alvin Saunders, of Nebraska, on October 24, 1864. This company was credited to Platte County as so many volunteers furnished for the Union service. It was mustered out at the Pawnee agency in April, 1866. On March 1, 1869, Major North again organized three companies of the Pawnees, fifty men in each company, with his brother, Luther North, as captain of one company, and Captains Cushing and Morse commanding the other two, with Becher, Mathews and Kislandberry as lieutenants. With his command Major North joined General Carr at Fort McPherson for an expedition against the Sioux, under Tall Bull, in the Republican River country. The Pawnees wore cavalry uniforms and were well mounted. On this expedition the command recovered from the Sioux two white women, Mrs. Alderdice and Mrs. Weichel, both of whom had been shot by Chief Tall Bull when he found there was no hope of his retaining them as captives. The former died from her wounds almost immediately, and was buried on the battlefield. It was learned from Mrs. Weichel that the Christian name of Mrs. Alderdice was Susannah, and this name was given by General Carr to the place where the battle occurred. This was in Northwestern Colorado, on the summit of the sand hills between the Platte River and Frenchman Creek. The name was afterward changed to Summit Springs.

COLUMBUS THE BIRTHPLACE OF BUFFALO BILL'S "WILD WEST SHOW"

The "Wild West," a tent show, in which was depicted the glories and customs of the aborigine and plainsman, excited the admiration of the world, and particularly the United States, because of its dis-

tinctive American flavor and origin. That it was organized in Platte County and a number of Platte County's citizens took part in its first exhibition, makes a short sketch of this, one of the greatest of all shows, a part of this history. William F. Cody, known as Buffalo Bill, and the chief attraction of the "Wild West," was born in Scott County, Ia., February 26, 1845. His parents were pioneers of Iowa, and removed to Kansas in 1852, when that state was still a wilderness. His father carried on a trading business with the Indians and here it was that young Cody learned to shoot the bow and arrow, and handle the gun. While still in his youth he became familiar with the Indian character and language. His father died in 1857, leaving a family of small children almost entirely to his care. His mother died in 1863, after which he joined the Seventh Kansas Regiment and went South. He served his country with honor until the end of the war.

Anything that might be said in this history would not add to or take from the honors already won by Buffalo Bill. He is, without doubt, the most widely known American today, living or dead, and his show has never been equaled in the history of the world. In January, 1872, Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, with a party of friends, was taken out on a buffalo hunt by him. It is said that on this buffalo exterminating expedition for the entertainment of the duke, Cody received the name of "Buffalo Bill," for at that time he distinguished himself by the number of buffaloes he killed and therefore earned the name which the duke gave him. During the summer and fall of 1872 he went upon the stage, first appearing in Chicago. In 1877 and 1878 he again went upon the stage in a dramatic performance, assisted by Charlie and Ed Burgess, two Columbus boys, the former known as the "Boy Chief of the Pawnees." They appeared in all the large cities of this country with great success. In 1881 the people of North Platte, Neb., near which town Cody had a ranch, where he spent his leisure time, decided to celebrate the Fourth of July, and at the suggestion of some prominent men of that city, they selected a wild west show. Cody was one of the men mostly interested in the scheme, and to him was left the work of securing the cowboys and Indians to help out the celebration. In North Platte at the time was an old stage coach owned by Jim Stephenson, of Omaha, who was the proprietor of the Deadwood-Sidney and other western stage lines. At the suggestion of Cody, the Indians were to attack the coach and be repulsed by the cowboys and soldiers. The program arranged included riding wild horses, shooting and all other amusements of a western man. That Fourth of July was the most exciting of any

celebration ever held in the state, and it attracted crowds from all parts of the West. Not many days after the celebration, Cody was met by numerous persons who said it ought to be repeated every year. Cody saw at once that it was something new in American entertainments, and he believed by taking such an aggregation East he could make money. The matter was discussed with some of his friends in North Platte, and finally Cody said he would advance the money and start out. The noted Indian fighters of the great West were selected, the most conspicuous of these being his old time friends, Maj. Frank J. North, George W. Clothier and Fred Mathews, of Platte County.

The year following the advent of this great show, Cody selected George W. Turner, another one of Platte County's sons, to assist him in his gigantic undertaking. This noble quartette of brave, clear-eyed, broad-shouldered, well-formed men, whether on foot or on horseback, represented the most perfect types of physical manhood. They have been honored by the nations of Europe, and Her Royal Highness Queen Victoria outdid all other crowned heads by the attention she bestowed on the distinguished Americans.

The Indians, cowboys and others who were to be a part of the show, were collected together at the fair grounds, about one mile northwest of Columbus, in the spring of 1883. After a few weeks' preparation, a trial exhibition was given, at which many of the citizens of Platte County were interested spectators. The first exhibition to which the general public was admitted took place in Omaha, during the summer of 1883. At first the show was small, but he has added to it many new features, until now it is the greatest aggregation of this or any other country. The Wild West is an outdoor entertainment, intended to give the people a correct picture of life in the far West, showing the Indian dances, battles, shooting contests, buffalo hunts, etc. The Wild West has appeared in all the large cities of the United States and made two tours of Canada, the first in 1885, and the second in 1897. The first trip to England was made in 1887, where the show opened at the American Exhibition, Earl's Court, London, for six months, after which they played the following winter in Manchester, England. The show returned to the United States in the spring of 1888, where it remained until the spring of 1889, when it made another foreign tour, opening up in Paris, remaining there during the exposition. The countries visited during this tour were France, Spain, Italy, Austria, Bavaria and Germany. In the fall of 1890, Cody returned to the United States to act as chief of the scouts during the Indian uprising at Wounded Knee, Dak. Dur-

ing his absence the show went into winter quarters at Benfeld, Alsace, all the show people returning home except those necessary to take charge of the property. In the spring of 1891 the show opened at Strassburg, visiting Belgium, England and Wales. In the winter of 1891, they appeared in Glasgow, Scotland. During the summer of 1892 the show remained in London, returning to the United States in the fall. The season of 1893 was spent at the World's Fair, Chicago, since which time it has been touring the United States and Canada. To form an estimate of this show it is only necessary to give a few facts: Eleven acres of ground are required to give the exhibition. The amount of canvas used for the great tent is 22,750 yards, the actors performing in an open enclosure, the tent being used for the audience alone. The number of tent stakes to be driven is 1,104. Over twenty miles of rope is used in the construction of the tent, guard ropes, etc. Six hundred people are employed and over five hundred horses. The seating capacity of the big tent is 25,000, and frequently crowds are turned away.

The Wild West again made its appearance in Omaha in the summer of 1898, just fifteen years from the time of its first appearance in the same city. There has been a grand improvement in this great show since its first exhibition in Omaha. As a show, it has no superior, no equal, no imitators. The parade makes, without exception, the most imposing spectacle offered to modern civilization in the whole world. The groups of American Indians, clad in the wild garb of the early times, forms one of the chief attractions. The Bedouins of the desert, on their prancing steeds, and the Cossacks from the steppes of Russia, cowboys, Arabs, the German, English and Cuban cavalry troops, scenes of the Custer massacre, never fails to awaken the keenest interest. The old stage coach, retired from business in 1896, has done good service in the Wild West and has quite a history. In 1876 it was purchased and put on the stage line between Cheyenne and the Black Hills. It led all others from Cheyenne when the first start was made in the spring of that year. While going from Custer to Fort Laramie, it was attacked by Indians and one man was killed; the rest escaped, and the Indians rode off with the mules. The coach remained there several days and was then brought into Cheyenne. It continued to make trips between Cheyenne and Fort Laramie for some time and carried the scalp of the famous warrior "Yellow Hand," which Buffalo Bill sent to New York. After General Crook had overcome Chief Red Cloud, Crazy Horse and Sitting Bull's bands of Indians, he and Buffalo Bill rode to Cheyenne in it. After this

it was used between Fort Laramie and Custer and finally made to do important duty in carrying gold from Deadwood to Cheyenne. This coach was attacked by robbers no less than eleven times, the last time being in 1878, in which one man was killed, one severely wounded and \$28,000 in gold was captured. The old stage was then set aside and not used until it was purchased by Cody for the show. The old stage has had many ups and downs. Many of the most noted stage drivers of the stage coaching days have sat in the box of the old vehicle. This old stage is the last of its kind and is a relic of more than ordinary interest.

FRED MATHEWS OVERLAND STAGE DRIVER OF PIONEER DAYS

Fred Mathews, deceased, one of the pioneers of Platte County, was born in Lobo, Canada, January 4, 1831, and died in Columbus, December 25, 1890. He came west in 1857 and was engaged in driving a stage coach in Iowa until 1864, when he came to Columbus, and drove the overland stage coach from Columbus to points in the west until the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad through Platte County in 1866. He did excellent service with the famous Pawnee Scouts as lieutenant under Maj. Frank J. North. When Buffalo Bill started his Wild West show, Fred was selected to drive the six-mule team attached to the stage coach which was driven in the arena and attacked by the Indians, in imitation of the real scenes he had passed through on the frontier, making one of the most exciting and realistic exhibitions of the Wild West. The coach was often filled with many royal personages who coveted a ride in the old coach while Fred skilfully handled the "ribbons." He was taken sick in Barcelona, Spain, in the spring of 1890, and returned to Columbus, where he remained until his death. Fred was a man of large muscular build, of iron nerve, used to the dangers common to frontier life. When our country needed help to clear the country of the settlers' deadliest foe—the Indian—as a loyal son he was ready to respond. He was a man of undaunted courage and when in border days knives and pistols were as numerous and common as watches are now, the pointing of a pistol at him seemed to give delight to his frontier life and border nature.

CHAPTER XVI

REMINISCENCES

At the first session of the Legislature a charter was passed for a ferry across the Loup Fork River. The incorporators were James C. Mitchell and others. Mitchell was the founder of the Town of Florence, which in early times was not an inconsiderable rival of Omaha. It was claimed by him that the river at that place had a rock bottom and consequently, when the Iowa railroads built to the Missouri River, thought they would come to Florence instead of Omaha.

WHEN THE OFFICE SOUGHT THE MAN AND FAILED

In 1858 there was an immense immigration to the newly discovered gold mines in Colorado, and Mitchell's ferry stock was about the only property he had that was protected. He came to Columbus to give it his personal attention and remained during the season. John Rickly was then the proprietor of a steam sawmill and sold him lumber, but found it necessary to commence suits to collect the amounts due him. At that time the office of sheriff was vacant, the incumbent having moved away and no one was willing to take the office, nor would any one hold the office of constable. There was one justice of the peace and when he issued a summons he speedily authorized some person to serve it. At one of the suits of Rickly against Mitchell the litigants became quarrelsome. The lie was exchanged, whereupon the ex-sailor arose, shipped the magistrate's hatchet and ballast and steered for the door, preceded by about a half minute by Mr. Rickly, who had suddenly recollected an engagement which he had in another part of the town. The justice, appreciating the impossibility of supporting his dignity, as well as that of the people of Nebraska in holding court in Columbus without the assistance of an officer in court, became demoralized, and addressed a letter to the county clerk to the effect that he respectfully returned to the people the trust they had invested with him.

In 1859 the ferry was sold to O. P. Hurford and others. Some circumstances of the sale may be found in the Nebraska reports under the title of the Columbus Company against O. P. Hurford et al. Noble R. Hayes was sent here as manager and was here in that capacity for four or five years. He, too, has crossed another river where Sharon is the ferryman. Subsequently the franchise was sold to F. G. Becher and J. P. Becker, who had the honor of building the first temporary bridge across the river.

FIRST DISTRICT COURT IN PLATTE COUNTY

About 1859 the first district court was held in Platte County, Hon. Augustus Hall, chief justice, presiding. Judge Hall had been a member of Congress from Iowa. He was appointed by President Buchanan as Judge Ferguson's successor. Judge Hall was a short, very corpulent man, with a round, benevolent face like the full harvest moon. He had the perfect respect of the bar and it is said that his decisions were rarely reversed.

The little town hall in Columbus, later known as the Saints Chapel, was used as the court room, and rooms in the American Hotel were secured for jury rooms. The grand jury, twelve good and true men, were impaneled, and on completing their labors returned twelve indictments, one against each of themselves for selling liquor without having a license. At that time there was a license law enacted more probably for its moral effect upon the people outside of the territory than with the intention of enforcing it. It bore evidence of lack of care in preparation and provided that any complaint of its violation being made before a justice, he should hear the allegations and if sufficient to convict, should render judgment against the accused, and *be committed to jail until the fine was paid*. Few, if any, convictions were charged under this law, largely for the reason that it did not have support, probably owing to the disinclination of magistrates to commit themselves to jail. By an oversight, the person drafting the bill aimed to provide for the payment of the costs by the constable.

Judge Hall was gathered to his fathers just before the republican party came into power and while still an incumbent of the office he was succeeded by William Pitt Kellogg, of Louisiana fame, who drew pay as colonel of an Illinois regiment at the same time. He was succeeded by his uncle, William Kellogg, of Peoria, Ill., who filled the office until Nebraska became a state. He then wanted to be

United States senator, but Thayer's then fresh military laurels were too much for him.

At the first term of court held by Kellogg, the office of prosecuting attorney was held by Robert Moreland, who by no means was an ornament to the office. He had previously been bound over for breaking the peace and the only indictment returned that term was against the prosecuting attorney for assault and battery.

MRS. PAT MURRAY AND THE PAWNEES

In the summer of 1864 there were stationed at the Pawnee Indian reservation, now the Town of Genoa, a company of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry. In the summer of that year Patrick Murray was engaged in putting up hay at the foot of the bluffs on Looking Glass Valley. On the evening of a certain day when Mr. Murray was at his farming and Mrs. Murray was with the haymakers cooking for them, a party of Sioux came down to the bluffs for the purpose of stealing the stock and after asking for and receiving something to eat, commenced untying the stock, and being resisted by the men in the party and by Mrs. Murray, armed with a pitchfork, immediately commenced shooting them with arrows. One of the party was Adam Smith, Murray's brother-in-law, who had settled in Columbus in 1857, coming here with his brother Michael, who was one of the original stockholders in the Town Company. He fell, shot in the body with numerous arrows, and in the bottom of the foot with a musket ball, evidently after he fell, while his foot was raised. An old man was tomahawked and scalped. Another unfortunate, Reason Grimes, was shot in the side with an arrow and when the barbed head was afterward pulled out, a portion of his liver came with it. Mrs. Murray was also shot with arrows in the limbs, and although not struck in any vital part, the wounds produced by the poisoned arrows were extremely painful and she suffered from their effects for a long time. She escaped but passed the long night in wandering up and down the Looking Glass Valley and frequently endeavored to relieve the pain of her wounds by going into the creek and bathing them. Some settlers in the vicinity, hearing the firing, came to the spot and carried off the dead and wounded. Adam Smith lived until morning, when death came to his relief. The wounded were brought to Mr. Murray's farm and Mr. Grimes, after lingering in pain for several weeks, crossed the river of death, and Mrs. Murray, after a long period of suffering, got around again, although very much broken in health.

INDIANS CREATE A PANIC AT COLUMBUS

Shortly after this there were alarming reports of a probable descent upon the settlements by hostile Indians and there was a general panic from Grand Island to the Elkhorn. The people around Grand Island flocked into that town and all the settlers around Columbus came into town and brought their stock with them. They hauled in all their cedar fence posts and built a stockade by setting one end of the post twelve inches in the ground, touching each other, which made excellent breastworks. The stockade commenced just west of the American Hotel and was continued east far enough to include Buffalo Square. There were a few openings for gates, which were always guarded at night. Thomas Lynch, Pat Gleason, the Carrigs and the whole Upper Shell Creek Settlement were there, as well as the Lusches, Reinkes, Erbs, Wetterers, Mewhus, Losekes, Edward Ahrens and his son John. All the settlers east and west in the county were here, including Herschel Needham, who lived with his wife, Christiana. One night about midnight one of the guards thought he heard Indians around and gave the alarm. The little fort became very much excited, especially Mr. Needham, who sought the partner of his joys and sorrows and thus exclaimed to her: "Now, Christiana, I expect the Indians will soon be here and I shall have all I can do to take care of myself, and you will have to skulk." The alarm proved unfounded, but spoiled the settlers' rest for that night.

There was an eccentric man, named John L. Martin, who formerly lived at Buchanan but then at Grand Island, who christened that place Fort Sauerkraut, and Columbus Sockittoem. The latter was an allusion to the willingness of Columbus merchants of those days shown on all occasions to make fair profits in their mercantile transactions. After staying here two or three weeks, and the Indians failing to appear, the settlers returned to their homes.

After the Pawnees were placed on their reservation at Genoa, they were passing back and forth and camping at different places and naturally did some stealing. They had been committing depredations on the Quinn boys, living near where John Heney later resided, and they became very much exasperated. One of them, upon discovering a young Indian stealing corn from his crib, shot him dead. A band of Indians came down from the reservation and demanded the surrender of the person who did the killing. A number of men from Columbus, hearing of it, were on the ground nearly as soon as

the Indians, who compromised by accepting a pony and two sacks of flour as full satisfaction.

At one time when Jacob Guter was employed by Mrs. Baker at the American Hotel, the Indians had been in the habit of breaking into his house on his farm and taking what they could find, and it became in time very monotonous. Jacob had a half sack of flour there, through which he had diffused a quantity of strychnine. A party of Indians were encamped in Martin Heintz's timber, and shortly afterward an Indian on horseback rode furiously into town with a dollar bill in his hand and was very anxious to interview a doctor, and succeeded in inducing one to go to the camp. Several squaws and papposes, as well as a dog, were exhibiting unmistakable evidence of having partaken of the poison. The unfortunate canine succumbed, but the papposes and squaws recovered.

In the spring of 1869 the Pawnees seemed to become embittered toward the whites. Some of the more lawless of the young men, while down in Kansas, committed some depredations on the whites and several were killed by the settlers there, and they wanted revenge. Depredations were committed on Upper Shell Creek, near Newman's Grove, by Indians, presumably Sioux, but possibly by Pawnees. Some stock was killed, one unfortunate woman was shot, another outraged, and a company of soldiers was stationed near there during that year. Edward McMurty, a resident of Butler County, on the 8th day of May of that year started from his home to Columbus on foot and failed to return. George D. Grant started out to look for him and was able to track him, owing to a peculiarity of one of his boots, across the south channel and for some distance on the island, where they were no longer found. It was the opinion of his friends that he had been foully dealt with, and as a Chowee band of Pawnees were at that time encamped on the island, suspicion pointed in that direction. When Mrs. Eliza Phillips, who then lived on her farm across the Loup, heard of the disappearance she stated that on that day she saw from her house some Indians on the island chasing a man, who was trying to run away from them, but supposing them all to be Indians, had not thought much of it at the time. On the 19th of June, as Mr. Perry and Mr. Rice were on the island, they found in the slough the feet and legs of a man sticking out, the body and head being still held under the water by logs which had been laid on the body. Summoning the coroner of Butler County, the body was taken out, and an inquest held, and although in an advanced stage of decomposition was identified as that of McMurty. Several knife wounds

were found on the body and five or six arrows were sticking in it, one of which had entered the mouth, passing downward into the chest, the last wound evidently inflicted while the victim was running, or perhaps after he had fallen. A verdict was returned that McMurty was murdered by Pawnee Indians of the Chowee band. The settlers became very much excited and the attention of the agent was called to the matter, who demanded of the chiefs that the murderers should be surrendered. One night the Indians, seeing some teams carrying supplies to troops stationed on Shell Creek, which had encamped over night near their reservation, and imagining they had come to chastise them, brought and delivered a number of Indians whom they said were the guilty ones. They were ironed and taken to Omaha to be tried in the United States Court, and when the trial came off were convicted and sentenced to be hung. One of the Indians made a dramatic exhibition, attempting suicide while in jail, and so it happened that a new trial was granted, which was never held, as a *nolle pros* was entered, the Indians discharged and the perpetrators of the murder were never brought to justice.

THE GLADDENITES

About 1860 there arrived in Platte County a company of five or six families who went by the designation of "Gladdenites." Their leader was an old man, probably sixty-five years old, tall and straight, with long silver hair and a sanctimonious expression of countenance, whose name was Francis Gladden Bishop. According to reports, his mother was a religious enthusiast and previous to his birth had predicted that she would bear a son who would some day gladden the hearts of the people and would be the flying roll which Zacharias saw with his prophetic eye. Imbued with religious fanaticism from his cradle, he grew up, and meeting with Joseph Smith at an early period after his assuming the role of a prophet, he embraced his doctrines and was chosen as one of his apostles. After the death of Smith he, in common with the rest of those apostles, considered himself as the proper successor of the brother, but they became disgruntled with Brigham Young, seceded and unsuccessfully attempted to draw the church to themselves. After the exodus from Nauvoo we next hear of him in Western Iowa with a small band of followers, having declined to follow Brigham Young into the wilderness. His followers were mostly imbeciles, the halt and the lame, and for some reason, finding it desirable to leave Iowa, at the time mentioned

arrived in the western part of Platte County for the purpose of making a settlement and trying to gather converts from what remained of the Genoa colony, and also doing missionary work and making proselytes among the Lamanites, which was Bishop's name for the Indians. His efforts were entirely unsuccessful as to the Genoa colony. With the Indians he succeeded in but few instances in overcoming the natural repugnance of those people against the external application of water, especially in unfavorable weather. They made a claim on the Lookingglass, about three or four miles from Oconee, and built their houses along the creek, one of which was their place of worship. It was a long, low cabin, with a dirt roof, and door made of puncheon, latchstring hanging out and devoid of glass windows, but with a narrow opening on the front side, which was closed by a board. They remained there about three years and as they polled from ten to fifteen votes, were an important factor in elections of those days. At last dissension arose among themselves and dissatisfaction with their leader. Unsavory reports in regard to the orgies which were a part of their Sunday exercises in the windowless church came to the ears of the outside world and created such discussion that their condition became unpleasant to them and their presence obnoxious to the settlers, so that the process of disintegration began, some going east and some west, and the flying roll started on his flight to Colorado, attended by a few of his staunchest supporters, where he remained until his death, which occurred a year or two afterwards.

TRAGEDY AT SHINN'S FERRY

The year after Pike's Peak emigration began, Moses F. Shinn, and his associates established a rope ferry across the Platte about fourteen miles east of Columbus, which went by the name of Shinn's Ferry. Emigrants crossing the Columbus Ferry forded the Platte River at Fort Kearney. When the river was composed of numerous channels between the islands, the crossing was always difficult and in case of high water in June there was sometimes a delay in waiting for the water to recede. Emigrants crossing the Platte Ferry avoided all this, while on the other hand, the road on the south side of the Platte was sandy and generally bad. There was a man by the name of William E. Hill, who for a short time had a small store in Columbus and who afterwards was employed by the managers of Shinn's Ferry and stationed at the forks of the road when emigrants turned off to go to the Platte Ferry, to solicit patronage. After a year or

two he removed to North Platte and made a return trip to gather up such of his effects as still remained behind, among which was a young cow. Being ready to return, he crossed Shinn's Ferry just at dark, when the young cow, being unwilling to go, swam back to the island. He went back after it, full of rage and very much under the effect of stimulants. It was a dark, rainy night, the darkness only relieved by frequent flashes of lightning. A wagon in which three brothers by the name of Brady were making the trip to Colorado had the next right of crossing and Hill endeavored to induce them to give way and allow him to cross, to which they declined. A quarrel ensued, in which Hill used very abusive language. Finally, in his anger, he shot the younger Brady, the bullet passing through the fleshy portion of the arm. The next moment the island was illuminated by another flash of lightning, by the light of which the aim of the other brother was directed, who sent a bullet into Hill's brain. The next morning Brady was found in his wagon, groaning with the misery of his wounded arm, and the swollen body of Hill lay on a buffalo robe on the sand. An inquest was held, the slayer had a preliminary examination but was not held for trial. After remaining here a while the wounded man recovered and went to his destination. Hill was buried and soon no trace of this, the first tragedy enacted in Platte County, remained.

JOHN E. KELLY, POLITICIAN

At the session of the Territorial Legislature held in the winter of 1857-58, a majority of the members elected favored the removal of the capital from Omaha and the subject was introduced early in the session. A majority of that body claimed that the Legislature was intimidated by the Omaha lobby and passed a resolution to adjourn to Florence, where the members went and held their sessions, provided for the removal of the city government to Douglas City and transacted a mass of other legislation that suited them. The Omaha and a number of other members, among whom was J. Sterling Morton, remained at the state house, drew their pay and adjourned for want of a quorum. The members at Florence also adjourned and received no pay, but those who remained in Omaha received their per diem for the full term.

William A. Richardson, newly appointed governor, arrived about this time and it soon became definitely settled in the minds of all that the seat of government for a territory, after it had once been located

and an appropriation for buildings made, would not be removed until it became a state and no further discussion of the matter was made until the spring of 1867, when the first Legislature under the state constitution convened.

In the spring of 1866 there appeared in Columbus a young Irishman named John E. Kelly, in the capacity of a buckboard driver in the employ of the Western Stage Company, his route being between Buchanan and Columbus. The company at that time ran stages and buckboards on alternate days between Omaha and Kearney. Kelly, was a long-haired, cranky looking individual, who had just graduated from the law department of the Michigan University, and being "broke," adopted that means to get a little "raise." In the autumn of 1866, the railroad having been completed to Columbus, his occupation was gone, so that he located in the county seat to practice law. Kelly's inclinations were toward politics and he commenced to work for the republican nomination as representative for the territorial and state legislatures. While at Buchanan, he had ingratiated himself into the confidence of two or three republicans there and had their support in the convention. He managed to secure enough delegates to receive the nomination over Leander Gerrard. The democratic candidate was James E. North, and, strange as it may seem, the carpetbagger was elected by a magnificent majority. When the State Legislature met in the spring of 1867 and the location of the seat of government was being considered, the prospects of Columbus would have been favorable had it not been that we were opposed by our own representative, or the man who should have been such, whose votes were always cast in favor of Lincoln. Being in the ring in the distribution of political rewards, he acquired considerable property there and in a short time became affluent and never returned to the bosom of his constituents.

MUCH IN LITTLE

In and previous to the spring of 1857 the Elkhorn and Loup Fork Ferry Company maintained a ferry across the Loup Fork River near the town, where a bridge was erected. In the spring of that year the town company began the erection of a two-story frame hotel, containing four rooms on the first floor and six on the second. It was completed and opened in the fall, Francis G. Becher being the first landlord, and his sisters the landladies. That building is now part of the Grand Pacific Hotel.

By this time speculation in townsites was running high and the Cleveland Land Company was organized. A body of land two and a half miles west of the Columbus townsite was claimed, surveyed and laid out into a townsite, and the ferry moved there.

The erection of a hotel that should eclipse any building in Columbus was begun but the hard times of 1857 coming on during the summer, the work was suspended and it never was completed until it was moved to Columbus in 1868 by George Francis Train and became known as the Hammond House. The town projected fell through. There were three Ohio printers, John Siebert and Henry Lindenburg, of Columbus, Ohio, and Thomas Sarvis, of Cleveland. The two former soon returned east to enlist when the war broke out and at its close founded the house of M. C. Lilly & Co., of Columbus, Ohio, dealers in society goods. Thomas Sarvis was a young man of good education and considerable ability, and ambitious withal. At that time Platte was attached to Dodge County for representative purposes in the Territorial Legislature, and Sarvis was desirous of being the representative. Securing the support of Platte County, he started out to make a canvass of Dodge County. The time passed on and he did not return. On investigation it was learned that he had been at Fontenelle and the last he was seen he had left that place to walk across the country to Fremont. The supposition is that in crossing the Rawhide he got into deep water and was drowned. If so, his body never was recovered. Thus disappeared a young man who might have become one of Platte's prominent citizens, identified with the progress of the country.

At the commencement of the settlement of this town the Columbus Company set apart a number of lots scattered through the Platte country, they to be donated to persons who would build a house upon them. And that year a number of cabins were built upon these lots. A Swiss by the name of Greenfelder had put up a set of logs on one of them and while the house was in an unfinished condition he became insane and went home to his friends. The probate judge felt it his duty to take care of the estate for the lunatic and therefore appointed a guardian. An inventory was taken, the property was sold according to law and fortunately brought enough to pay the fees of the court and of the guardian. Judge Speice was the purchaser and the logs were those that formed the walls of his old-time residence. About the same time that the Town of Columbus was laid out, in 1856, the two Albertson brothers, Isaac and Alexander, and E. W. Toncray came out to the mouth of Shell Creek and

laid out the Town of Buchanan, named after the man who the next year became President of the United States. There was then a house on the site of the Town of North Bend. A man by the name of Emerson settled about six miles east of the Town of Buchanan near where the present Town of Schuyler is situated. The intervening country between what is now Schuyler and Columbus was not inhabited. In the spring of 1857 a party consisting of Leander Gerrard, C. H. Whaley, Christopher Whaley, Robert P. Kimball and several others laid out the Town of Monroe, a little west of the present Town of Oconee, with the view of making it the county seat of Monroe County. During that year a number of log houses were erected. In pursuance of a proclamation issued by the probate judge of Douglas County (on what authority it is not quite evident) an election was held in August, 1857, both in the counties of Platte and Monroe to locate the county seats and elect officers.

A townsite had been laid out about twelve miles east of Columbus and called Neenah. The Town of Genoa had also been laid out and immediately settled by a colony of Latter Day Saints. At the election Columbus gained the county seat, Buchanan and Neenah being the rival aspirants. In Monroe County, Monroe, Cleveland and Genoa each received the votes of their residents, and although Genoa had practically twenty times the population of Monroe, the residents of the latter place were so successful in getting out all their voters that they carried it in favor of their place.

The title of the Pawnee Indians was extinguished to the land west of the Loup River in 1857 and as soon as that occurred the Town of Arcola was laid out on the farm of G. C. Barnum, the town company built a cabin and got Joseph Wolf to live in it and hold the townsite. He, losing his grip the following spring and succumbing to the attractions of Pike's Peak, sold the claim to Barnum and left for Colorado.

During the same summer the Town of Bedford was laid out, embracing the intervening land not occupied by the Towns of Columbus and Cleveland. In the summer of 1857 an election was held for delegate to Congress. The previous incumbent was Bird B. Chapman who, although representing the territory, had never been a resident of it, his family residing in a very comfortable home in Elyria, Ohio. It was a sort of scrub race, Governor Thayer being one of the candidates, Dr. B. P. Rankin and perhaps others. But the race was between Chapman and Fenner Ferguson, who had been chief justice of the territory from the time of its organization and

who was put in nomination by a people's convention held at Florence. The settlers at Columbus favored Chapman's selection because they believed he could and would get an appropriation to build a bridge across the Loup River at the Military Road. Monroe County favored Judge Ferguson, because it wanted a stage route, and this time the whole county succeeded in polling the entire vote, rolling up a nice little majority of four or five hundred and electing the judge. Among the voters at Genoa were "Oliver Twist," John Doe and Richard Roe.

At the election for representative that fall, Columbus favored the candidacy of Henry W. DePuy and showed it by returning a majority of 175 which, considering that the county had about seventy-five voters, some of whom were away, was as much as he could reasonably expect. He received the certificate of election and was elected speaker of the house. He was appointed agent of the Pawnees and lost his job in about a year afterwards through the intrigues of his employers and others.

In the year 1858 the Pawnee Indians, who had then their village on the south bank of the Platte opposite Fremont, started out on their summer hunt and when on the Elkhorn River, near West Point, committed some depredations on some families who had settled there. Word was sent to the authorities at Omaha, who organized an expedition to pursue and punish them. Governor Thayer was made general of the Nebraska militia and was in command. The Columbus Guards, Captain Brewer, and John Brown, orderly, went across the country and made a junction with them. They followed the Indians, overtook them at Battle Creek, where they were in camp 3,000 strong. Great was the consternation of the Indians when they saw them. The head chief, Pe-ta-la-shara, threw down his arms, leaped on his pony and rode toward them, and uncovering his breast invited them by signs to fire at his heart. A parley was held with the chiefs and they agreed that the amount of their depredations should be deducted from the first annuity they should receive. This proposition was probably very gladly accepted by the officers, for if there had been a fight few of the whites would probably have returned. The troops returned by way of Columbus and remained here over night, which made it very lively.

HIS NAME WAS JOHN RECK

Early in the year 1857 there arrived in Columbus a man about forty years of age, a native of Belgium. He had come to Omaha

at an early period after the organization of the territory and had lived there and at St. Mary's, Iowa. He was destined to play a prominent part in the politics of the early days of this country, being a natural politician. His name was John Reck.

The headquarters for the transaction of business of the Columbus Land Company had been at Florence, and that year it was transferred to Columbus. John Reck was chosen president and J. P. Becker, secretary. At the legislative session in the winter of 1857, Reck was elected doorkeeper and in the year 1858, Platte County being entitled to one representative, John Rickly and John Reck were the opposing candidates, and the latter carried the election by a few votes. The following year C. H. Whaley was the representative. The following year Reck was a candidate for the democratic nomination and was defeated by S. H. Fowler. C. H. Whaley was nominated by the republicans and Reck ran as an independent candidate. He was elected by a fair majority. The following year the race was again between Reck and Rickly, resulting this time in the election of John Rickly.

The war had by this time burst on the country and the Government had made an assessment of the states and territories to raise money to carry on the war. As Nebraska was poor and unable to pay her quota, the appropriation for legislative expenses was applied to paying that assessment and no session of the Legislature was held.

In course of time Reck changed his politics and became a republican. Heretofore he had sufficient political influence to secure a position as doorkeeper or sergeant at arms during the session of the Legislature, of which he was not a member, and when the internal revenue law was passed, received the appointment of deputy assessor, which he held at the time of his death, which occurred in the fall of 1863. His remains were buried in the old cemetery on the hill, later a part of the Fred Blaser farm. Many years ago the officials of the Columbus Cemetery Association removed his remains to the present cemetery. Thus passed away a pioneer who long will be remembered by those who knew him for his amiability and kindness of heart and who was a born politician and diplomat.

CHAPTER XVII

REMINISCENCES—CONTINUED

In the year 1875 David Anderson made this article a part of his recollections of early days in Platte County:

"I have often been requested to write something of interest concerning the first and early settlement of our part of the Platte Valley; also about the progress and prosperity of some of the old settlers. I will state in brief that about all the pioneer settlers have undergone immense hardships and dire tribulation, having braved all manner of dangers and endured untold suffering and privations. For many long years we were compelled to freight from Omaha and the Missouri River all groceries, provisions, etc., with ox teams, as but few horses were then in the country; in fact, a horse was a rare thing to be seen and a prize to be possessed of. Corn was also very high and horseflesh too much of a luxury to indulge in. For several years after our first settlement the nearest flouring mill was at Fort Calhoun, eighty miles away; and a trip with oxen in midwinter was tedious indeed. Frequently the journey was delayed until the last sack of flour in the whole settlement was consumed and often our people lived for days and weeks on parched corn and salt. In the winter of 1857 some of our Columbus neighbors sallied forth on snow shoes and drawing handsleds, made the trip to Omaha for a fresh supply of provisions. This party followed the meanderings of Platte River as their only guide and landmark to pilot them on their journey. The snow on the level was about three feet deep. On their return they stayed over night with a family at North Bend who were entirely out of food; but these good Samaritans divided their small supply most cheerfully with this suffering family and finally reached Columbus again in safety. I believe your fellow townsman and old citizen, Mr. Hashberger, also performed this journey on snow shoes, besides drawing his fuel that winter on handsleds from off the "tow heads" and islands of Platte River. The reader will remember this was at a period before the existence of any human habitation between old

Fort Kearney and the base of the Rocky Mountains along the south trail of the Platte, consequently the great tide of immigration to Colorado that lined the Military Road in after years had not then made its welcome appearance and the dim thoroughfares of that day were seldom trodden. In those times our people were considered neighbors fifty miles apart and would come together that distance from east and west to attend a little social gathering or a big dance; and on all such occasions a general good feeling prevailed and all met on a common equality for the purpose of fun and amusement. Some time during the winter of 1861 I recollect seeing quite an unusual outfit passing my place. It was a large prairie schooner with a very small jackass and huge ox attached. The driver was an Irishman, who talked the German and French languages fluently. It seems he started from the mountains with a large yoke of cattle and a jack hitched behind. On the way one ox died. Then it was the "mother of invention" induced our hero to unite the surviving ox and ass together.

"I will now proceed to relate something about one of the oldest and oddest settlers in this section; Pat Murray came to Platte County seventeen years ago. His stock in trade consisted of an old blind horse and \$40. Pat today is reputed to be worth \$30,000—all made and saved since his debut in Nebraska. He has farmed, raised stock, dabbled in Government contracts and had a lively trade with the Pawnee Indians—anything to turn an honest penny has been Pat's motto. The fruits of his marriage, however, are not as yet perceptible to the naked eye and it is thought by many that a legal heir will never bless the portals of his household. Yet he looks around and takes in and provides a good home for homeless and orphan children. Murray's farm is a model well worthy of imitation; the dwelling and out-buildings are commodious and well arranged and the arrangements for stock are complete in all their departments. In the summer of 1863 a roving band of hostile Sioux swooped down upon Murray's camp near the reservation where his laborers were engaged making hay. They at first feigned friendship and begged for victuals, which were freely given them, but they soon got possession of the weapons in the camp and began an indiscriminate slaughter of the whole party, killing Adam Smith, Murray's brother-in-law, and the hired man. Mrs. Murray, who was there cooking for the party, beat off the Indians with a pitchfork, but received five arrows in different parts of her body. She was thought by the red devils to be dead but crawled over the prairie all night and was picked up next day insensi-

ble. The Indians, after their bloody work was accomplished, got away with six large valuable mules belonging to Murray. Pat, like most frontiersmen, has met with many reverses and drawbacks, but nothing daunted, has persevered and by industry and strict economy has accumulated a competence. Twenty years ago he worked by the month on a farm near Paoli, Chester County, Pennsylvania, near the birthplace of the writer.

"All the late settlers and newcomers into Nebraska take courage and not be discouraged, drouth, grasshopper raids, etc., to the contrary notwithstanding."

IMPRESSIONS OF COLUMBUS AFTER TWENTY YEARS' ABSENCE

One Platte, under date of September 1, 1881, after an absence of twenty years, revisited the scene of his former friends as a pioneer of the great West, and wrote as follows:

"This flourishing and prosperous little city of 2,500 inhabitants, named after the capital city of Ohio and destined somewhat to rival it as a railroad center, is situated on the north bank of the Loup River, four or five miles above its confluence with the Platte, on a high and level plateau, and already makes quite an imposing appearance as you approach it from the east. Although this valley was originally a treeless plain, the town is well shaded with cottonwood, elm, box elder and other trees. The surrounding country is also putting on the appearance of a wooded country, as nearly every farmer has planted groves of timber, some of which are now quite large and look like our original Ohio forests. * * * This part of the great West has made wonderful progress since my visit twenty years ago. At that time the farms between Columbus and Omaha could be counted on the fingers! now the farms are continuous all the way—a distance of ninety-five miles—and extend north and south indefinitely. In spite of the very unpropitious season the corn crop is going to be good. Some fields will run seventy-five to eighty bushels to the acre. Wheat has not turned out as well as usual—perhaps not more than a half crop will be garnered this year. Potatoes are of an excellent quality but not of good quantity, owing to the extremely dry season. * * *

"Columbus now has four railroads entering here—Union Pacific, which passes through from Omaha to San Francisco; the Burlington & Missouri, connecting Columbus and Lincoln; and two branches of the Union Pacific, one running from this place to Madison north

some fifty miles, and the other up the Loup Valley to Albion. All the stations along these lines seem to be flourishing. The country north of here is very undulating in character and is interspersed with numerous small streams, having many charming little valleys. Land can be purchased anywhere within ten miles of a station at \$4 to \$10 per acre. As yet cattle raising is the most productive business. Pasturage is abundant and of good quality; hay for winter feeding can be made from the wild prairie grass. The meadow lands are generally situated in the valleys and depressions in the midst, although much hay is cut on the uplands. It is all native grass and nutritious.

"I find all the pioneers of twenty years ago well fixed on large farms in the country, or at the head of flourishing businesses in the city. They came here without capital and grew up with the country, and the result is they have attained to position and wealth, many having come from the older states with a combined capital not exceeding \$3,000, who today are worth from \$10,000 to \$30,000 each. There are quite a number of Columbus boys here who are prominent in business and in official stations and all doing well. You meet Ohio people everywhere, and, as in affairs of the nation, they are generally found at the top of the heap."

COLUMBUS AND PLATTE COUNTY THEN AND NOW

Francis J. Echols has long been a resident and is one of the leading business men of Columbus. Some impulse led him to prepare the following article in 1912, which is a good word picture of Platte County and its seat of government as they appear today:

"In the spring of 1856 a colony of men arrived from Columbus, Ohio, and settled in what is now the southeastern part of this city. The colony consisted of J. P. Becker, Charles A. Speice, Frank Becher, Vincent Kummer, John Wolfel and Jacob Lewis. Upon their arrival they found the nucleus of another town called Cleveland, just west of the Meridian road. Soon after the arrival of the Columbus colony the Cleveland inhabitants left and the Village of Cleveland died in its infancy.

"The first hotel was the American. Soon after its construction it was moved to the corner of Tenth and Olive. Here it was veneered and is being conducted at present under the name of the Pacific. Another hotel was built about a quarter of a mile east of Stevens Lake. It was moved to the location where the Meridian Hotel now stands and was known as the Hammond House. The first and only

doctor Columbus had for a number of years was Dr. C. B. Stillman, who located here in 1857. In 1860 the Western Union Telegraph Company established an office at this point; that was the first important event in the city.

"Travel over the Loup had been by ferry until 1865, when a pontoon bridge was built over this river. In 1872 the first bridge was built over the Platte River. The main line of the Union Pacific was run through here in 1866.

"The first and only hanging in this county occurred in 1867. A mob broke into the jail, secured its victim, who had murdered a fellow worker in cold blood, and hung him to a cottonwood tree. They left his body there until life was extinct, then buried it beneath the ice in the Loup River.

"In 1879 bonds to the amount of \$100,000 were voted to be given to the Atchison & Nebraska Railway Company. This enabled the company to build a branch of their road from Lincoln to Columbus.

"The biggest celebration in the history of the town took place in 1892, when the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus was honored. School children from over the entire county came to Columbus to celebrate. The exercises were held in the Second Ward school building, it being the high school at that time.

"The location of our city is very easy to remember, inasmuch as it is the center of the United States. The climate may be spoken of as salutary. In manufacturing interests we rank fairly well. We have two roller mills which manufacture excellent grades of flour; a large planing mill which keeps about fifteen men employed the entire year; a large brewing establishment; a brick factory, whose daily capacity is 20,000 brick. We have a gas plant with seven and a half miles of pipeage; a power house which furnishes electricity every hour of the day; the largest elevator in the state with the exception of the metropolis and the capital cities; three weekly newspapers, two printed in English and the other in German. Columbus has four banks, whose deposits aggregate over \$1,500,000; three savings associations whose assets are over \$600,000. On the business streets we have five drug stores; six grocery stores; two five-and-ten-cent stores; three candy factories; three photograph galleries; four meat markets; two gun shops; four tailor shops; five bakeries; five restaurants; five hotels; two cold storage; a creamery and dairy depot and many other kinds of business enterprises. Columbus has five dentists, eleven attorneys and fifteen doctors. In the way of amusements we have

three moving picture theaters running every night, two of which are also giving vaudeville acts in connection with the pictures; a race track; and in the summer a series of the Nebraska Baseball League.

"This is the county seat of Platte County. We have a library of about three thousand volumes; a \$40,000 Young Men's Christian Association building and a \$65,000 Government building. Columbus is the home of six Protestant churches, besides a Catholic church, school and hospital. The Catholic institutions are valued at \$250,000. We have four brick school buildings, with a corps of twenty-eight teachers.

"Now, summing these few facts together, you must agree with me that there are few cities of 5,000 inhabitants in the United States that rank with Columbus, Nebraska."

CHAPTER XVIII

CLIPPINGS FROM THE JOURNAL OF EARLY DAYS

The following statement of the number and character of the improvements in Columbus, completed in the spring of 1870, appeared in the *Platte Journal*, May 25, 1870: A large drug store opposite the courthouse nearly ready for occupation, which our German physician, Doctor Hoehen, intends to fill with drugs, medicines, etc. Near by this is a well-built, two-story residence, owned by Henry Wellman; also a two-story business house not yet completed, by William McAllister; and a two-story restaurant owned by Nicholas Blazer. West of these is the Farmers Home, a hotel kept by our German friend, John Bush, a substantial two-story building; on the same street is McAvoy's two-story business house, not occupied at present, on the first floor a large store room, on the second a very good sized hall. Directly opposite are the dwelling of John Kelly and the carpenter shop of Charles Hughes; south of the courthouse, A. J. Arnold's jewelry store and photograph gallery—a very neat and a very substantial two-story house. Nearly opposite this is the large two-story agricultural warehouse of F. G. Becher & Company. East of the courthouse is a large two-story residence owned by H. N. Lathrop; south of Mr. Lathrop's dwelling, Davis & Brewer are building for Mr. Coolidge a neat, two-story residence, which promises to be one of the best houses in the country. It is an old-fashioned frame (no balloon), regularly braced sills of 6x8 posts, six inches square, cellar walled with brick.

Near the Congregational Church is a residence built by Michael Welch. Nearly in the midst of these business and dwelling houses is the courthouse, a substantial brick, two stories high, containing within its walls the county offices and the jail, which last is partly unoccupied.

Near the depot on the south side of the track, Turner & Hulst have a neat little office, opposite which and fronting the railroad track are Becker's large new store, Turner's printing office and the office

of F. G. Becher & Co. Next to Becker's store is a business house and beyond that a substantial dwelling occupied by J. G. Higgins. On the street south of Becker's is a neat cottage, owned by Mr. Brown, one of the worthy members of the great brotherhood of Browns.

North of the railroad track the citizens have not been idle. First on the list is: Bakery and confectionery of Ruegge Brothers & Co., a very neat looking establishment every way and kept by the cleverest of men. East of this is a small house belonging to Major North and occupied as a barber shop and news depot. North of the Clothier Hotel is the store of Eben Pierce. Near here is the residence of John Compton and east of it, that of A. J. Stevens. The new postoffice, owned by Compton, is a credit to the city, as is likewise the store of the Bonesteel Brothers.

Lastly we come to the Stevens Addition. Within the past six weeks the following named gentlemen have built residences in this part of the city: Mr. Brewer, Mr. McGinnis, Mr. Collingsworth, Cornelius Having and Mr. Millen. It is estimated that twenty-five more cottages will be erected in the above addition by the first of September.

In May, 1871, M. K. Turner, of the Journal, visited the farm of Guy C. Barnum, about a mile south of Columbus, between the Loup and Platte. At the time Mr. Barnum had a farm of upwards of five hundred acres, and was one of the live stockmen in this section of the state. Mr. Turner published a glowing article relating to his visit to the "Big Ranch" and ends up with the following:

"On our way back to town Mr. Barnum told us that before the years the Union Pacific Railroad was built, during the season of emigration, there was not a day passed that the 'bottom' near the Loup was not literally full of 'prairie schooners,' herds of cattle, besides men, women and children; that often trains of wagons one hundred to two hundred in number would be staying for the night, to be succeeded the next night by still other trains; that there was once a train of handcarts passed this way, also one man trundling a wheelbarrow from Omaha to San Francisco; all sorts of people from every land under the heavens going to California, Oregon, Utah and Colorado in all sorts of conveyances. The iron horse in the distance reminded us that the former days had passed away—a trip across the continent being now made in ten days from San Francisco, speeding over the land and over the sea thousands of miles to Liverpool, London and Paris.

"On a short drive into the country with a friend on the 4th we

passed the farms of Pat Murray, Henry Kelly, J. W. Early and Robert Pinson. Mr. Murray, we should judge from his vast possessions, must be an extensive farmer and stockraiser. The crops of wheat, corn and oats on his farm were looking well, especially the corn.

"The oats, wheat and corn on the farm of Mr. Kelly were splendid—the oats and wheat superior to any other we have seen in Nebraska. Passing up the valley of Lost Creek from Mr. Kelly's we came to the farm of J. W. Early, where we believe we saw the best field of corn met with on our drive. Southwest of Lost Creek Schoolhouse is the farm of Robert Pinson, on which was very noticeable an excellent field of corn growing on bluff lands on the divide between Lost Creek and Shell Creek. This field of corn very nearly compared in quality with J. W. Early's.

"Not far from this bluff farm stands on high ground the Lost Creek Schoolhouse, a neat and substantial building and certainly a credit to the people of that district who erected it. At this point we met one hundred and fifty or two hundred of the citizens of Lost Creek celebrating our nation's anniversary."

M. K. Turner had taken a trip through the country on horseback and in his issue of the *Journal* of date August 7, 1871, had in part the following to say of whom and what he had seen on his trip:

"The first house I stopped at was Maj. Frank North's new dwelling about a half mile west of town. I did not find the major at home—he is prospecting up the Loup. The major has here about one hundred acres of land and his windows command as pretty a view as perhaps is found in the valley—the Union Pacific bridge across the Loup, heavy timber to the west, the Town of Columbus to the east, and the sky-grazing bluffs to the north. I believe that it has been only about six weeks since the major began his improvements, and now he has a very neat story and a half house, a good barn, a stable and other substantial improvements, all of the best style.

"On my way to Columbus from George W. Stevens, I found Mr. Muller gathering in a good crop of oats off of George Francis Train's eighty acres.

"I called at Joseph Tiffany's, but my good-humored friend was not at home.

"Col. George W. Stevens is one of the old settlers, having resided where he now is for thirteen or fourteen years. He owns 160 acres of land, part of it heavily timbered. He has a beautiful site for a residence, having ten years ago, like a wise man, planted trees. He

has some cottonwood trees which were planted then that are now one and a half feet in diameter and at least twenty feet high. He thinks that the box elder makes the best shade tree. He has been successful with all manner of small fruits, strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, currants, gooseberries, grapes, etc.

"Knowing that Pat Murray was not at home, I did not go out of the line of my day's march to take notes of one of the very best farms in Platte County. I didn't find James Warren at his house, but I learned from J. B. Senecal that he has 160 acres of very good land, with a goodly number of trees of his own planting to adorn it. I found an aged couple, Isaac Blizzard and his wife, living on Mr. Warren's farm.

"I had not traveled far when I beheld in the distance the portly form of Senecal among his threshers. Accompanying him to the house, I learned a great many facts which I think would be encouraging to many who may read this hastily written sketch. Mr. Senecal was born in France, raised in Canada, and has resided in the United States fifteen years, ten of them in Nebraska. He owns 320 acres of land and has made all the improvements on the site of his present dwelling within the last three years. At the beginning of the rebellion the rebels burned him out at St. Joseph, Missouri. Coming to Nebraska, he had a yoke of oxen, three heifers, an old wagon, \$60 in money and a family of eight persons. He worked with Pat Murray at 50 cents a day and chopped wood for Mr. Rickly at 75 cents a cord.

"After taking dinner with Mr. Senecal, I started for Jacob Ernst's. On the way I passed L. M. Cook's and Jack Wells' farms. Mr. Ernst lives three miles due north of Columbus and owns here 160 acres of excellent land. He has been here but three years and has everything in good shape. In his cottonwood grove north of the dwelling, he has trees fifteen feet high and four inches in diameter, which were planted on the 5th of May, 1869, and were then a quarter of an inch thick and cut down within four inches of the ground. He claims that when cottonwood trees grow close together it is not necessary to trim them, as they do this for themselves in their own time.

"James Hallows lives a short distance east of Ernst, owning eighty acres of land, all under cultivation, and has his farm in excellent condition.

"George W. Brown owns 640 acres of most excellent land. He has resided here since the spring of 1869 and his farm bids fair to be one of the best in the county."

FARMERS CLUB

On the 11th of November, 1871, a called meeting was held in Columbus, attended by many of the citizens of the surrounding country, for the purpose of organizing a Farmers Club. Guy C. Barnum was placed in the chair, but declining the honor, gave way to Jacob M. Troth. A. J. Stevens was elected secretary and treasurer and M. K. Turner, corresponding secretary. Then the following persons signed their names as members: Guy C. Barnum, M. K. Turner, George W. Stevens, J. B. Senecal, Jacob Lewis, Jacob M. Troth, T. A. Pinkney, S. L. Holman, Morrice Keller, Jacob Ernst and A. J. Stevens. A committee was then appointed to draft constitution and by-laws for the government of the club, and it was determined that the discussions of the club be restricted to agricultural interests.

The next meeting of the club was arranged to be held at the courthouse on November 25th. At the meeting called for the 25th the club lost its identity, as originally intended, merging themselves into the Platte County Agricultural Society, the officers of which were selected as follows: President, Jacob M. Troth; vice president, Guy C. Barnum; treasurer, A. J. Stevens; recording secretary, S. L. Holman; corresponding secretary, M. K. Turner; board of directors, T. A. Pinkney, J. B. Senecal, E. A. Gerrard, H. J. Hudson and N. Millet. The session was one of great interest and the discussions of the society were confined to the reports of committees appointed at the previous meeting. J. B. Senecal read an interesting paper on "Stockraising"; Dr. T. A. Pinkney on "Markets"; Guy C. Barnum's subject was "Fences."

The Journal of date December 31, 1873, contained an article from an Omaha correspondent, who, in writing on the 22d, said in part:

"Competition in the grain trade is making things 'red hot' in Columbus. The New York, Chicago and St. Louis markets are represented here by wide-awake, active buyers, who have the honor to do business on the 'live and let the farmer live' principle and the nerve to put up to the last living cent for wheat. The result is, it is worth from 82 to 85 cents, and farmers are attracted here from a distance of seventy-five miles north and south, seventy-four of whom were registered at the hotels last night, who had come too far with their wheat to return the same day, many of them living from sixty to eighty miles away. It is estimated that from 175 to 200 wagonloads of grain are coming in daily.

"The city is naturally reaping an immense harvest of business, chiefly from the liberality and enterprise of the firms engaged in buying and shipping wheat. Each individual business house here thoroughly appreciates the situation and is taking advantage of the opportunity to extend its influence and trade. Columbus is one of the best towns in the West, possessing strong elements of permanent prosperity in a central position, on the world's thoroughfare, the greatest railroad of the age, surrounded by a large area of the rarest soil cultivated far in advance of her own growth; vast, though as yet unimproved, water power furnished by the Loup Fork, which here has a rapid fall of from ten to fourteen feet; and a greater than these—is the vim of her business men. Her future must develop great wealth and prosperity. Evidences that the city is now traveling rapidly along the successful highway are apparent in a large elevator and four grain warehouses built this year, taxed to their fullest capacity in handling this season's harvest; in the handsome school structure, costing \$15,000; eleven new business houses, some of them brick; thirty substantial dwellings and fifteen or twenty other buildings erected the past summer. Platte County has a population of 8,000, and the city draws its trade from Colfax, Butler, Polk, Howard, Boone, Antelope, Greeley, Madison, Stanton, Pierce, Merrick, York and Hamilton counties, and when a substantial bridge is built across the Loup Fork, a large increase of the present trade from the South and West must surely follow. Columbus is in the heart of an agricultural portion of the state, and the country immediately surrounding it is well watered by five streams, affording excellent water power and is in every way the best adapted for cultivation, as well as the largest area tributary to any one city in the state. A gentleman, coming directly from Columbus to Omaha, made the assertion that Columbus is doing more business than Denver, Colorado—a city claiming 30,000 inhabitants. Looking at the long line of coming and going farm wagons, the merchants and their clerks busy from early morn until 11 o'clock at night; considering the fifteen or twenty carloads of wheat daily shipped from here, and the overflowing hotels, your correspondent thinks the assertion safe, and further doubts if another city in the state outside of Omaha is doing over two-thirds the business of Columbus. Yet business does not so fully engross the people but that they find time to cultivate elevating and refining institutions of social life; churches, Sunday schools, beneficial and social societies all flourish here. Your correspondent attended the Methodist Episcopal Sunday School and found a most

interesting and intelligent collection of children, with a noticeably large attendance of young ladies and gentlemen. He also attended an open meeting of the Sons of Temperance and came away with an exalted opinion of the intellectual status of the society. Interesting rival papers, supported by the ladies and gentlemen of the lodge, edited for this occasion by a Miss Dalzelle for the ladies, and by E. A. Gerrard on the part of the gentlemen, were read. The editorial ability displayed by both is worthy a more extended field. This lodge is in a flourishing condition and is doing a work that will be of benefit through all generations of its future.

"Looking over the records kept in the Union Pacific Railroad Company's office, we find that during the winter of 1872, 133 carloads of wheat were shipped east; 1873 has more than quadrupled that number, 596 carloads having been shipped to this date, of which 136 have gone forward since the 1st day of December, and seventeen today.

"Over sixty thousand acres of land have been bought and located in this vicinity by an additional population of about six hundred families. We will next year add to that their appropriation to the increasing productions of the older settlers. And when we consider that the country is amply sufficient to bear this rate of increase, it is not too much to expect that Columbus will yet export more wheat than the whole state can at the present time. A machine shop and carriage factory have been added to the business of this city this year. A fire company has been organized; a good engine obtained and a large brick engine house built. The Platte County courthouse is a substantial structure. Around it is a handsome park, enclosed with a neat and ornamental fence. The ground on which the city stands is high and dry and muddy streets are unknown.

"One of the most important things of the city is a good flouring mill and a dozen could be profitably employed. Wheat enough for a thousand burrs is waiting for capital to control it.

"In the dry goods business are Bonesteel Brothers, Schram Brothers; grocery, Henry Brothers and Friedline, L. Cockburn, Marshall Smith; W. H. Heidelberger, clothing; M. T. Kinney, manufacturer of and dealer in boots and shoes; Daniel Faucett, harness and saddlery; Arnold & Polley, wholesale and retail jeweler; F. Brodfenhrer, jeweler; Gerrard & Reed, bankers; H. P. Coolidge, hardware and agricultural implements; Dr. T. A. Pinkney, druggist; Orlando Rose, contractor and builder of brick and stone work; M. Weaver, furniture; J. S. McAllister, dentist; John E. Godfred, butcher, pork packer and dealer in livestock; S. L. Barrett built a good business

house, in which he opened an eating and refreshment house; Turner & Hulst erected an elevator, with a capacity for handling 2,000 bushels of grain per day; J. C. Morrissey, grain, dry goods and groceries; J. P. Becker, dealer in grain, is also a contractor, a bridge builder and merchant miller; Gross Brothers, groceries; attorneys, Speice & North, Nelson Millet & Son, A. Miller; Samuel C. Smith, real estate and land agent, handled 33,000 acres of land, all sold and located by him this year; W. A. Doggett, sewing machines; hotel, Hammond House, Clothier House; the Platte Journal, by M. K. Turner & Co."

MARCH 31, 1875. COLUMBUS AS A POINT FOR OUTFITTING AND DEPARTURE FOR BLACK HILLS

We send forth to the world this announcement calling attention to our town as a suitable point for outfitting and departure:

1. From Columbus to the South Fork of the Cheyenne River, where the "Hills" begin and near to which the present discoveries have been made, the distance is 330 miles on an air line. This air line is almost coincident with the Valley of the Loup and some of its main branches. This valley therefore indicates the true line of transportation. It would furnish for 200 miles a smooth roadbed, pure water, abundant pasturage, fuel and permanent ranches. From Columbus on the Union Pacific Railroad, near the mouth of the Loup, the valley is already settled for 130 miles and the settlers are in commercial and other correspondence with this prosperous point.

2. From a known point in the latest Government survey, where the stream indicates its far-out extension, the true line crosses the Niobrara at or near the mouth of Pine Creek, distant about seventy-five miles. But intermediate between these points are not only a northerly branch of the Loup, but the Water Snake River, so that no whole day's journey would be without a good camping ground and point for a permanent range.

From the Niobrara, the short line, we cross White Earth River within thirty-five miles and next the South Fork of the Cheyenne about the same distance. But the tributaries of these rivers, as, for instance, Labone Creek on the south and Earth Lodge on the north, which enter White Earth exactly opposite and from opposite directions, are in true line to the mines. From White Earth the route would be across the Bad Lands, but the distance is only twenty to thirty miles in places. Besides the short line here indicated, there are others that are known to be practicable. There is already a traveled

wagon road from Columbus through Oakdale and O'Neil City on the Upper Elkhorn to the pine lands of the Niobrara. But enough is known of the short line to warrant this announcement that the great highway of transportation to the Black Hills will be the Loup Valley.

3. Columbus is at that significant angle of the Union Pacific Railroad (which bears rapidly south from this point), which indicates the place for refitting the cars for the Northwestern and from which it would be a matter of economy for miners to take their own conveyances—either a pony to ride and another to pack provisions and implements for each man, or a team and wagon for every eight or ten men.

4. At Columbus all kinds of outfitting goods are on hand at prices as low as at any point on the Missouri River. Columbus is a town of 1,500 inhabitants and every branch of trade is conducted by able men. Clothing, boots, shoes, blankets, buffalo robes, flour, meat, groceries, guns, ammunition, arms, picks, shovels, horses, mules, harness, saddles, bridles, oxen yokes, chairs, tents, banks of deposit, and last but not least, pack ponies that are used to the business.

5. There are resident at Columbus and vicinity a number of experienced explorers, scouts and old miners, who already know the country and can make their way through the plains and mountains without losing their reckoning or their patience and pluck. Among these is Captain North, who accompanied General Custer through the Black Hills and will act as chief guide, and another who has a permanent and complete map and guide book will be prepared.

It is announced that on or about the 10th day of May, Providence and Uncle Sam permitting, an expedition will leave Columbus for the Black Hills under the guidance of Capt. Luther J. North and his associates. Neither the club nor the leader of the expedition assumes any definite responsibility about the amount of gold in the hills, but they affirm upon the personal knowledge of Captain North that there is gold and they reasonably hope to find it in paying quantity. But the club does hereby vouch for the advantages of Columbus as the outfitting point and the Loup Valley as the line of travel and for the capability, honor and fidelity of the guide.

Captain North will charge the small sum of \$2 to each person enrolling in the expedition, except members of the club, who have otherwise contributed to the general enterprise.

By order of the executive committee of the Black Hills Mining Club of Columbus.

I. N. TAYLOR, Secretary, Columbus.

FIRST PLATTE COUNTY FAIR

The Platte Journal of August 4, 1875, states: "We have made arrangements with Fred Gottschalk for a place to hold the first Platte County Fair. It is within a mile of the city limits, has on it a race course, one of the best in the state, and is in every way a very suitable place for the purpose. Now that the time is appointed and the grounds provided, let every man who has stock, grain, farming implements, mechanical productions, etc., see to it that the first Platte County fair is a good one and the beginning of a long series. If we set ourselves diligently to work this can be accomplished."

PLATTE COUNTY FAIR

A meeting held September 4, 1875, organized by electing J. G. Routson chairman and J. J. Rickly secretary. M. K. Turner stated the object of the meeting. A committee of five was appointed to draft constitution and by-laws and report on the same on the second day of the fair. J. M. Troth, Guy C. Barnum, Jacob Ernst, E. T. Graham and M. Maher were appointed a committee. M. K. Turner made a motion that "we form an organization by electing a temporary president, secretary, treasurer and committee of arrangements to consist of five members, to act as such committee and officers during the fair and until a permanent organization is effected." J. E. North was elected president; M. K. Turner, secretary; and G. W. Hulst, treasurer. C. E. Morse, E. A. Gerrard, J. M. Kelly, Fred Gottschalk and J. M. Lawson, committee on arrangements. Lawson made a motion that three men be added and G. A. Speice, G. W. Clothier and L. C. LaBarre were added to the committee.

It was "Resolved, that this association as organized today issue 1,000 tickets to be of one dollar in value, the same to be placed in the hands of the finance committee to be sold for the benefit of the association, said ticket entitling the holder to all the privileges of membership, the admittance of himself and wife and minor members of his family to the fairs of 1875 and 1876, and to enter one article for premium in each class."

A motion was made that the officers of the association and all others interested meet at the courthouse in Columbus, Saturday, September 11, 1875, at 1 o'clock.

CHAPTER XIX

THIS CHAPTER A LITTLE HISTORY IN ITSELF

The late Henry J. Hudson was a man of great versatility, and among his various accomplishments was a knack he had of furnishing to the press articles conveying his observations and impressions of local affairs, that proved to be not only very interesting, but valuable from a historical standpoint. Mr. Hudson was a frequent contributor to the columns of the Omaha Herald and from a scrap-book, now in possession of his daughter, Mrs. James H. Galley, excerpts have been taken to make up this chapter. The first letter used for the purpose was written in 1867. Those that follow were published in the years as they appear at the beginning of each article.

1867—Allured by the balmy breeze we rode along at a merry pace, ever and anon catching the sound of the plowman's cheery voice as he followed his team with quickened step in response to his familiar tones. We found upon the premises of J. H. Galby & Brother a large two-story frame house, containing eight rooms all ready for the plasterers, where two months ago these young men had their house and its contents to the amount of \$3,000 destroyed by fire, during their absence, cause unknown, and today they have the best arranged house for farm purposes in Platte County. The winter has been so favorable that a great deal of building has been going on with scarce a day's cessation. The cost of this building will be about two thousand five hundred dollars. W. B. Dale, one of our first-class merchants in every sense of the word, has nearly completed a model cottage, not only an ornament to our town, but a display of taste at once refined and elegant, at a cost of \$4,000.

We referred recently to the preparations being made for spring. We are borne out in the statement by the large quantities of pine lumber direct from Chicago arriving at the yard of W. B. Dale & Co. We learn also that Clarkson & Hall, of your city, have made arrangements for opening an extensive lumber and coal yard near the railroad depot. In comparing prices of W. B. Dale & Co. with the

commercial reports of the Herald we are satisfied that lumber will be furnished here at rates that will enable many to build who hitherto have been deterred by the high rates of lumber at this point until competition has removed the obstacles. P. G. Becker has built him a snug, compact house, at a cost of \$2,000, and although less pretending in its exterior appearance, we venture to say, for comfort and convenience, its large, airy rooms convey an impression as you enter of generosity and welcome that amply compensates for any lack of exterior adornments. We might enumerate many other improvements completed and in progress that we observed in our ride around town, but forbear at present.

1868—Many improvements in our county have taken place; a number of good, substantial dwellings and a few stores have been put up this season; the foundations of our courthouse have been excavated; huge piles of brick are upon the ground, but the contractor, Maj. J. P. Becker, in consequence of the difficulty to obtain lime and materials (it being almost impossible to obtain cars for transportation on the Union Pacific Railroad), has abandoned labor upon the building until spring.

The steam flouring mill of F. A. Hoffman has been running to its utmost capacity ever since it commenced operations, and cannot supply the great demand from the country west of us; by the way, this mill, though inadequate to the wants of the surrounding country, being unable to do custom work, is nevertheless a credit to its proprietor and furnishes a rebuke to croaking self-complacency that is always predicting failure, while pluck and perseverance submit to no denial of its purposes, demonstrates that the power of the will is all dominant. This Columbus mill is capable of turning out 500 sacks of flour per week, is furnished with all the improvements known to mechanical science, and was built in four months, at a cost of \$19,000. The excavation for the basement, twelve feet in depth, which is built of rock brought from Omaha, was begun on the 1st day of April and delivered in operation by the 1st day of September.

The low pressure bridge built by Maj. J. P. Becker last spring across the Loup Fork has proved a complete success and withstood the ice last spring, and the vast volume of water precipitated over its ever shifting bed. This bridge has settled the hitherto questioned fact, whether a bridge could be constructed in quicksand streams without stone abutments. The initiatory steps have been taken by the business men of our town to build a bridge across Platte River at this point, of similar construction to the one across the Loup Fork. Next

summer will give us communication with the country south of the Platte, threading out the air line route from the center of the North American continent to the Gulf. This is no chimera, but feasible and practicable, so palpable indeed, that skepticism that once hooted at the idea of a great central artery, constructed in three years, connecting the two oceans of the Western Hemisphere, has ceased its scoffings and unites its investigations with the giant minds of the age, that have traced in clearest lines the great central routes of our continent from South to North, intersecting the greatest achievement of modern times, as in 1869 it welds the connecting link of the Union Pacific Railroad in its transit from East to West.

One other project of vast interest to our young state, though in embryo, has been discussed. On Saturday last a committee was appointed to investigate and confer with the authorities of Dakota, the probable cost to construct a railroad to Yankton or some point on the Upper Missouri, with a view to reaching the vast coal fields near Fort Rice in Western Dakota.

1869—It is in contemplation by the county commissioners to bridge the Platte River at this point; in fact, the rapid settlement of Butler and Polk counties makes it imperative that facilities of ready communication should be furnished for this vast trade seeking a market, to flow into the coffers of our merchants.

Though late in the season for outdoor work, yet we hear the merry stroke of the carpenter's hammer on either hand. Ten new buildings are in various stages of progress, and thirteen piles of lumber we counted, in several localities, that will assume symmetry and form this winter, if favorable for building.

The Episcopal Church and stores of C. B. Stillman and Dale & Co. are finished and occupied and stand out in bold relief as beacons of advance demanded by the laws of demand and trade.

The drug store of C. B. Stillman will suffer none in comparison with those of older growth and more numerous inhabitants. All the fittings are in excellent taste. One entire side is enclosed with glass doors, presenting one huge showcase filled from floor to roof. The moldings and cornice are massive, elegant and chaste. The counters are models of scroll work and carpenter's cunning. The cost of buildings and fittings was about five thousand dollars. An assorted stock of \$8,000 enables the doctor to supply the surrounding settlements with panaceas for humanity's ills, stationery, ladies' fancy goods, wall paper, oils, paints, white lead, glass, liquors.

The medical profession has three representatives. Doctor Still

came among us in 1856, has gained an experience with the various diseases, as developed, in our climate, and now excels as a physician. Dr. E. Hoehen is a graduate of the medical schools of Germany and following the fortunes of war, has reaped an experience in surgery that commands confidence in those so unfortunate as to need the use of the lancet or scalpel. These two gentlemen have secured the lion's share of patronage. Dr. S. A. Bonesteel is a young man of much promise, careful and studious, but will have to bide his time ere he attains the front rank of medical lore.

October, 1869—One scarcely realizes how great an aggregate of lands are settled upon in a few months, till we group the facts and figures together. We have marked the nakedness of our lumberyards and upon inquiry of the dealers we learned they could not stock up. So constant was the demand that teams were receiving it from the cars, affording no opportunity to deliver at the yards. W. Dale & Co. have sold since the 1st day of March, 850,000 feet and 300,000 shingles; J. B. Wells, 350,000 feet and 250,000 shingles, lath, doors and sash—an unusually large quantity. A great many of the old settlers are removing their houses and substituting good panel doors for the old batten, plank, or "shakes," the only available material of a few years since. So much for the benefits of a railroad.

Dale & Company have eleven carloads of lumber in transit by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad via Blair. J. B. Wells has just received several carloads, not included in the above figures. The incoming settlers have a vast advantage over the pioneers. We had to take such lumber as the locality afforded—cottonwood—and at such prices often in excess of pine that can be purchased now; and with the exhaustless beds of coal in Wyoming, freighted over the Union Pacific Railroad and the increased facilities of the Columbus and Sioux City road, reaching into the vast lumber regions of Wisconsin and Minnesota, will settle Northern Nebraska with a rapidity beyond a parallel in the history of the great West, possessing as it does a soil unsurpassed in fertility, as the immense yields of grain of the past season attest, and a climate for healthfulness and purity are clearly indicated by the elastic step and the bright eye of the toiler, the blooming freshness of our ladies (the comment of all visitors), putting to shame the tawdry adornment of cosmetics and pearl paste.

We visited a few of the business houses of Columbus, with a view to give the Herald's distant readers an insight to our growth and business, as we are in constant receipt of letters inquiring of these mat-

ters, referring to the Omaha Herald as their source of partial information that led to more minute inquiry.

We find about eighty-five breaker and over one hundred staving plows sold the past season, fifty-one reapers and mowers, cultivators and improved hay rakes, etc. A great many farming implements of improved kinds, far in excess of the most sanguine expectations of our dealers, they having to replenish frequently during the season, Col. John Rickly and Maj. J. P. Becker taking the lead in this class of goods. One day's sales, amounting to \$3,700, were shown us upon the books by J. P. Becker's clerk. Colonel Rickly assures us that his grocery sales are more than double of any previous years. There are several other establishments whose aggregate sales would make a good showing and add largely to the sum total of sales.

One other stubborn fact we will report: H. P. Coolidge a year since opened a stove and hardware store, and has added to his building until now his storeroom, 100 feet in length, is filled from floor to roof, his sales of stoves footing up 256, with three men constantly employed in fitting up tinware. Prompt, energetic, courteous—courtesy being the talisman of business—he has earned a reputation hurrying him on to easy circumstances, and earned him the cognomen of “smiling Harry.”

Having elicited so much palpable evidence of prosperity, we sought its solution and found it in the following statement of facts, gathered from the books of Gerrard & Taylor, real estate agents, another firm that by untiring industry and careful anticipation of the wants of strangers, have contributed largely to the settling of the counties of Platte, Butler, Madison, Colfax and Dodge. I. N. Taylor, the senior member of the firm, personally inspected the lands selected by them in the above counties.

For the past six months, ending October 1st, they have located in Platte County 194 homesteads and pre-emption claims, making an aggregate of 20,000 acres for actual settlement—194 homes made in six months. In addition they have done a large business in real estate by sales of non-residents' lands; besides purchasing over one hundred tracts of Union Pacific Railroad lands for settlers of larger means. Here then we find the solution of so much demand for lumber, agricultural implements and general merchandise. Mr. Taylor informs me that in the western part of this county there are six townships of as choice land, beautiful for situation, as the most ardent tiller of the soil could desire.

1870—A better and more hopeful feeling among our merchants

and farmers is palpably manifest. The prices of grain rule low, but the prospect of improvement increases with the lengthening days. Wheat has been offered here at 35 cents per bushel, but no buyers till the last few days, sadly embarrassing farmer and merchant, and has necessitated more than an average amount of notes of hand and due bills, in the balances found due our merchants for the past year.

SHIPMENTS OF GRAIN

J. P. Becker has shipped three carloads of grain to your city (Omaha) the past week, receiving as far west of us as Silver Creek, and Schuyler on the east of us. He has also shipped several loads of flour west, the product of his flouring mill on Shell Creek, producing flour that can compete in the market with any other mill in the state, either steam or water power. Col. John Rickly is busy receiving grain for the same destination, the pleasant weather bringing in the farmers with their grain from long distances.

IMPROVEMENTS IN COLUMBUS

The erection of buildings and public improvements by the old fogies of the place continues unabated, notwithstanding the slang of the misanthrope that has neither "love or joy" in his nature. Since we last referred to improvements in progress and about to commence, the large store of P. McAvoy has been built by Davis & Brewer, contractors, and the interior fittings are nearly ready for the painter. H. N. Lathrop has finished a very comfortable and tasty residence, containing eight rooms. A neat two-story cottage belonging to the Widow Freston, the dwelling houses of C. Shaer, Thomas Welch, J. Kelley, P. McAleer and ice houses for S. Marmoy and Johnny Bowman, have all been finished since the dawn of 1870. A large warehouse for H. Compton & Brother is in progress and will be ready for occupancy in a few days.

Maj. J. P. Becker has commenced another warehouse for the storage of agricultural implements of all kinds, he having the agency for Skinner & Briggs' breakers, and Deere's Moline plows, the warehouse built by the major last year near the side track of the Union Pacific Railroad being required exclusively for grain and flour.

1870—The beautiful weather with which we are favored continues to allure our mechanics to undertake just another and another house to erect. At present writing (January 13, 1870), we see three

buildings progressing, some siding and roofing, others painting and finishing. P. McAvoy, a gentleman of large means, recently come to Nebraska, from under British dominion, has a large force of men excavating a cellar 40 by 18 feet, over which he intends to build this winter, if practicable, a large two-story building, the lower room for a store, the upper story for offices or a public hall.

M. B. Dale is moving into his new store, pronounced by all who have visited it the most beautiful in finish and completeness of arrangements of any store west of Chicago. You will smile, Mr. Editor, at our assumption, we know, but anything undertaken by W. B. Dale to build, must surpass each former attempt, and well he has displayed his taste and fitness for the task. His residence on the corner of Washington Avenue, and his new store on the opposite corner, excites attention and secures admiration for their elegance and scrupulous adherence to refinement and comfort.

Their proprietor, raised in the State of New York, associated with first class business houses in dry goods, has cultivated his natural fine conceptions of the chaste and beautiful.

The main building is 22 by 60 feet, height of store room 14 feet, upper story 12 feet, with an additional lower room 44 feet in length that can be thrown into one room if necessary, making the store 100 feet in depth. All the rooms upstairs are occupied, and the demand for more continues every day. If fifty were available there is demand for them.

The interior of the store is so superior in its finish to anything west of the Mississippi River, that your correspondent in attempting to give an adequate idea of its superiority, would be charged by those who have not seen it, with puffing, which we shall not do unless we get after Lovejoy, the Republican's correspondent from this place, whose initials in full are D. L. B., if we mistake not.

The building finished cost \$6,500, of which amount \$2,500 was spent in the fitting and painting of the store. The carpenter work was done by Charles Davis, assisted by two first class joiners. The painting, graining and paper hanging was done by Lathrop & McGinness. The graining (English oak) was done by Jerome McGinness, the junior member of the firm, and challenges comparison for naturalness and fidelity in imitation of England's royal oak. The frescoes, statuary and wall paper were obtained from the house of Taxton & Co., Chicago, and have called out surpassing skill in hanging paper (done by H. N. Lathrop) and stands as a permanent advertisement to all that have refined tastes and money to lavish in gorgeous display.

Columbus, the center of Nebraska, for other matters than "railroad," can pride herself on the finest dry goods store in the state. The new stores of H. Wellman and Blaser, Stauffer & Co. are finished and occupied, and doing a thriving business.

W. C. Sutton, a merchant of small beginning, has had to make large additions in his store to meet the increase of his business, consisting of general merchandise and furniture, the last mentioned outgrowing his most sanguine expectations and calling into requisition considerable capital.

Hugh Compton, our postmaster, has made several additions to meet the extended business and trade, the result of large settlements made on the Elkhorn and Union Creek, on the north of our county, that naturally flows into Columbus. From a small beginning, three years since, H. Compton has built up a large business in groceries and produce. Ever courteous and attentive to his customers' wants, by honorable and fair dealing, he has secured no inconsiderable share of patronage. Having associated his brother, John Compton, with him, we learn they contemplate building, in the spring, a store house large enough to accommodate their increased trade.

November 22, 1870—Hearing that the contractors of our Platte River bridge were ready to submit the structure to an inspection, with a view to acceptance, we this morning cast round for means of conveyance to the river, when we were familiarly greeted by J. A. Baker, and invited to take a seat in his buggy, which we were not slow to accept. We have a weakness for a fast team and Joe drives a span of beautiful roans, so off we went at a rapid rate, the keen November air, crisp and frosty, giving zest to our ride of two miles over the road.

We found Mr. Means, the foreman, and judging from our estimate of the man, he means all he says, with a gang of men executing the finishing touches and rushing to completion one of the finest structures in the bridge line in Nebraska.

We shall reserve, for another occasion, a description of the bridge, its plan of construction, its workmanship and adaptability to Nebraska streams, but we must record at this time, the pleasure we realized while walking over the bridge and reviewing the sectional strifes of the past, engendered by a North and South Platte, having nothing to bind us together but a rope of sand, and saw the link that welded our common interest together, crushing the apple of discord that negatives all public improvements and checks the wheels of progress and advancement.

Well may the citizens of old Platte jubilate in the completion of our bridge. Fremont, Grand Island and North Platte are jubilant in anticipation. We extend welcome greetings to North Platte, Omaha and all intermediate counties that realize with us, the speedy annihilation of sectionalism through the progressive and peaceful bonds of commerce and trade.

We are assured that five years hence we shall see every county in the state, through which the Platte River runs, with their beautiful structures across the river—the duplicate of our bridge at Columbus. Teams will be crossing in the morning.

IMMIGRATION

1870—Immigration is fast flowing into our county. We are now proving the value of a live journal, persistently spreading upon its pages, and “Heralding” to the distant states the fertility of our soil and the matchless beauty of our valleys, prairies and climate.

REAL ESTATE

Our real estate agents are doing a “land office business” (in more than one sense) in locating homesteads and pre-emptions. Gerrard & Taylor are doing the lion’s share, both these gentlemen giving their personal attention in selecting lands, and have the advantage of several years’ experience in the business. A. G. Stevens also finds plenty to do, and so extensive has the business become that C. A. Speice and J. E. North have associated themselves together in the real estate business. These gentlemen are both pioneers, whose integrity and reputation for the past fifteen years in Nebraska stands out bright and are worthily entitled to their share of the greenbacks that the immigrants are cheerfully handing out for the assistance furnished them in the prompt selection of their homesteads. So thoroughly have all these agents systematized their selections that many who came weeks ago to get ahead of the rush and pick their land, are yet undecided, hovering from piece to piece, bewildered with the unvarying sameness. Those who upon their arrival go to the real estate agents, examine the plats and make their selections are often hauling their lumber and in some instances have their houses under way, while the men who are on the rush and the pick return to give vent to their mortification by finding the piece selected in their mind, but went farther and found worse.

THE LOUP FORK BRIDGE

has passed its ordeal of practicability and has met the most sanguine expectations of its designer and is now ready to span the treacherous stream, no longer a terror and fear to settler or emigrant, alike free to all from tax or toll, the commissioners having, by rigid economy and masterly financiering, declared the bridge a county road. We have parties surveying locations and sounding for the

PLATTE RIVER BRIDGE

at this place. Their reports are so favorable that the commissioners at their next meeting will have no difficulty in selecting and deciding upon a plan for constructing our bridge.

Butler County is equally interested (we think more so than our citizens) in the success of this bridge, but voted against issuing their share of the bonds for its construction. This defeat was produced by those local jealousies that are engendered and fed by men of narrow views and distorted ideas of public benefit, unless the project for public improvements, requiring an outlay of money, directly and exclusively meets their views of local surroundings. Our commissioners have determined to proceed with the bridge, having the pledge of some few live men and more liberal minded citizens of Butler County to meet their share of the expenditure by private subscription.

Building is the order of the day and every carpenter has constant work. We can see, from where we write this letter, seven new houses in progress. We see the huge piles of lumber rapidly disappearing from the yards and we are assured by competent judges that the present stock of lumber will be exhausted in weeks, but F. G. Becher, of the firm of Becher & Toneray, is now absent in Wisconsin, making arrangements for a million feet of lumber of every grade from stock to shipping.

BRIDGING THE PLATTE

The contract for building the Platte River bridge at this place was awarded to Wells, French & Co., of Chicago, at \$9 per lineal foot, and will be completed in August next. William Gerhold was awarded the three bridges on Shell Creek at the same figures. This will make seven first class free bridges, at an aggregate cost of \$30,000 in one year by the county. We think such liberal outlays

in a new country sparsely settled, shows an enterprise that rebukes more favored localities and casts back into the throats of such vilifiers as Lovejoy, Aunt Hannah and other *acariatre*, re-li-able correspondents of the Republican, "That this place is a nest of old fogies, who will neither eat themselves nor let any one else." Mighty right are they in one thing; we don't intend any one shall eat us.

SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY

In the years that are past, when traveling the crowded cities of the old world and listening to the popular song "Uncle Sam is rich enough to give us all a farm," often have we speculated upon means that could be brought to settle the vast domain in the land of the setting sun, and the wise provision made for the support of unborn millions of earth's toiling sons, and for whom Thomas H. Benton, with remarkable prescience, agitated for a railroad to the Pacific.

The constant settlement of the unoccupied lands, both United States and railroad, in our county, attests the wisdom of the advocates of liberal land grants to railroads in the West and the munificent homestead to the actual settler, which, but for the conception of and the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad, would have remained for ages a wilderness that a few years have made prolific of industry and life.

SCHOOL INTERESTS

The school lands of our county are offered for sale on the 28th inst. (June, 1870), and many are turning their attention to securing them. Liberal as is the Union Pacific Railroad Company, the school lands are more favorable to the man of small means, one-tenth of the purchase money down and ten years' time for the balance, thus giving the purchasers the benefit of today's value against the enhanced value of ten years hence, which will, upon the most reasonable calculation, be quadrupled, independent of the improvements that may be put upon the land, which will be no inconsiderable item in the estimate of an industrious man.

LOUP RIVER BRIDGE TO BE FINISHED NEXT SATURDAY

July 29, 1874—Yesterday we took a stroll to the bridge that has been in course of erection for some time across the Loup River to see what condition it was in. The main bridge is across the channel

of the river and is 538 feet in length, four spans varying from 132 to 136½ feet. There are five piers, each composed of twenty-one oak piles, eighteen of which are 30 feet in length, all driven into the sand 21 feet below low water mark. This part of the work was done by J. B. and L. M. Beebe. The piers are cased all around with three inch oak plank and towards the current of the stream is an ice-breaker, shod with railroad iron. The front pile facing the current of the stream is also shod with railroad iron and the pier (at that point in shape of an A) is shod with polished plate iron. These hollow piers are to be filled with brush.

The superstructure is the Howe truss, which is universally adapted and used by all railroads as the best wooden bridge constructed. The floor is of pine plank, three inches thick, laid diagonally on joists 3 by 12 inches. This part of the bridge was let by contract to H. P. Handy, of Grand Island, in February last, and has been constructed under the supervision of John L. Means, who superintended the construction of the Platte River bridge, and who in our opinion is an excellent man at the business. We believe that this is one of the best and cheapest bridges in the State of Nebraska. Mr. Means expects to be through with his work today (Wednesday).

The bridge spans the central part of the river and a short time since, the county commissioners seeing the urgent necessity of providing a crossing, employed L. M. Beebe, working by the day under their orders, to erect approaches to each end of the main bridge, which work he is now engaged in and expects to have completed as far as to allow the crossing of teams by Saturday of this week. The north approach is of trestle work and is 96 feet in length, the piers being composed of three piles driven 14 to 15 feet in the sand. This part is now completed. The south channel bridge is designed to be a permanent structure, being constructed like Platte River bridge. Of this part there are to be two spans, each 48 feet in length, resting on piers composed of hard pine piling 12 by 12 inches, four to the pier. There is perhaps no river in the state that is more difficult to bridge successfully than is the Loup and we hope that what we now have will remain as a permanent monument of the enterprise and pluck of our county as well as of the skill and workmanship of the builders.

July 11, 1877. There are some fine farms between the Loup and Platte rivers. The farm of G. C. Barnum, Sr., looks well and his cornfield near the road as you come up the valley presents a good appearance; although not so high as that of C. S. Webster, yet it

stands well and has a good color. What makes it look so well is the fact that it is one continuous field, comprising one hundred and thirty or one hundred and forty acres. All it wants to make a splendid crop is to keep the plow running in it this hot weather, which was being done last week.

On the farm of J. E. North some good crops are growing. The corn and potatoes near the road look well.

C. Dewey's farm on the roadside does not seem to have received either as early or as good culture as other farms in the valley, except immediately in the vicinity of the dwelling house, where a nice garden and potatoes present a good growth and will doubtless yield a good crop.

Next in order as you go west are the farms of Charley Morse, Henry Bean, A. J. Arnold and C. S. Webster. All of them appear to have received careful attention and culture. We could only see the crops at a distance on the farm of Henry Bean, but they presented a good appearance and the cultivated land on Mr. Arnold's farm was hid from our view by his large grove of timber. C. S. Webster is farming on a large scale. This year he has cultivated land on his own place and the farm of Charley Morse. On his own place he has a nice stand of forty-seven acres of grass wheat, which from present appearance will yield twenty-five bushels to the acre. He also has some corn on his own farm and with that growing on the farm of Mr. Morse will all amount to seventy-five acres and is the largest and best we saw on the roadside. The soil of this farm is a rich loam, with just the quantity of sand to make it productive.

PRAIRIE FIRES

October 23, 1878—The terrible scourge that every fall as regularly as the season turns around visits almost every section of our county with more or less destruction of property, is this season causing more damage than usual. Not only is personal property destroyed but in some instances fatal accidents to human life are recorded among the calamities.

Franz Henggler lost by fire Sunday \$700 to \$800 worth of young timber. In the same neighborhood Mr. Schmitz's cornfield was burned. John Haney, a few miles east of Columbus, lost a large rick of hay. G. P. Shatts lost grain and hay. James Compton, Jr., his dwelling house and contents of granary, stable, windmill, etc., besides his stacks of grain. His neighbor, Patrick Griffin, lost his

granary and cattle sheds. The fire which did this work started from the railroad track near Martin Regan's Saturday evening and reached Shell Creek about midnight, the wind being in the southwest. Reaching the creek, it traveled slowly, and in the evening the wind changing nearly north, the fire swept southward on the west border of its former line, stopping very nearly where it started.

From William M. Stevens, living across the county line in Colfax County, we learn of the following losses by fire: Captain Brown lost all his small grain; Henry Gluck, stables, hay and grain; Gus Gluck, grain, hay and considerable wood; Mike Burk all his grain, hay, cattle sheds and corral; Larry Burns, all his personal property, except house and granary; Mr. Barnes lost everything except house and furniture, also a threshing machine belonging to the Jenny brothers.

STEARNS PRAIRIE

H. T. Spoerry of Stearns Prairie, reports a destructive fire there last Sunday, destroying for R. W. Young all his hay and grain, three horses and all his buildings; T. J. Ellis by the same fire, all his grain, hay and stable; and Mr. Hellbusch, twelve stacks of grain and his grove of timber.

LOOKINGGLASS VALLEY

Mr. Peterson lost 1,000 bushels of wheat, all his outbuildings, stable and hay; Louis Cedar, his team, harness and stable; Andrew Larson, grain, hay and stable; S. Nelson lost all his hay; William Irwin, eight stacks of small grain; Peter Valine, eight stacks of wheat on his timber claim; J. W. Dickinson, four stacks of wheat; Mr. Burling, wheat, oats and rye and all his hay and stable; Jacob Jacobs, all his grain and hay and his wife was badly injured; John Ennis, all his wheat and part of his hay and stables; George Mitchener everything but his sod house, and was himself badly burned, and his neighbor, Mr. Middleton, in trying to help him, lost his life; Mr. Zeigler lost all his grain; S. C. Osborn, 500 bushels of wheat destroyed in the stack; and all his hay and flax; on Shell Creek, Charlie Williams, four stacks of wheat; Daniel Holleran, large amount of hay; Martin Bohan, all his hay and nearly all his grain; Hans Oleson, four stacks of wheat; James Ducey, everything he had but live stock—buildings, machinery and wagon all burned; Pat Ducey, everything but his house and forty bushels of wheat and live stock.

THE LOUP BREAK

March 23, 1881—On Saturday last the long looked for breakup of the Loup River took place, making considerable havoc. There has been no such flood of water and ice since 1867, when the waters covered the bottom south of the city. There was an abundance of ice—upwards of two feet in thickness. One piece was seen which was three feet, two inches in thickness. The middle spans of the Loup River wagon bridge were seen to loosen and quietly float down stream. Many other bridges were swept away. Travel was completely cut off of the wagon bridge with the South Loup and South Platte country. Houses in the “bottom” with good solid foundations, especially protected by trees, were not much disturbed, although they were more or less filled with water. Three or four were carried off and some damaged by being struck with large cakes of ice. George Spooner’s residence was taken several squares and set down again in good shape. Mrs. Hamer’s building was considerably damaged. David Anderson lost \$100 worth of hogs, and water filled his cellar within six inches of the floor. The Union Pacific track from the culvert west of the depot to the big bridge across the Loup was more or less torn up, the culvert swept away. John Haney lost 210 head of cattle swept off and only fifty recovered. The schoolhouse near Mrs. Barrows’ residence was moved about a mile by the flood and placed very nearly in the center of the district. Mrs. Barrows and her children were rescued from their dwelling. Henry Bender had more than two hundred dollars worth of sheep drowned.

CHAPTER XX

COLUMBUS

The first place chosen for a settlement in Platte County was a tract of land lying on the south side of the Union Pacific Railroad tracks. It was laid out late in the summer of 1856 by the Columbus Company, a body of men who had lived in Columbus, Ohio, and organized the company at Omaha, for the purpose of building a town on the principal trail or route to the Pacific coast; the future city was given the name of Columbus and became the seat of government of Platte County. How the Columbus Company selected the site through its advance agent, the personnel of the pioneer town builders and their vicissitudes of the first few years of their residence here, has already been told in the chapter entitled "The Pioneers."

William Millar, a civil engineer, and his assistants, came on from Omaha in July, 1856, and laid out and platted the Town of Columbus. The original plat is still in existence, though in a dilapidated condition; and is a part of the plat book on file in the county clerk's office. The certificates of the civil engineer and officers of the company are given below:

"I hereby certify that from the 28th of July to the 8th day of August, 1856, I surveyed and marked the outline of the land claimed by the 'Columbus Company,' laid off and staked the corners of the lots on the outlines of the blocks from No. 1 to section No. 258, and that I afterward drafted and supplied a plat of which this is, I believe, a correct copy.

"WILLIAM MILLAR,
Civil Engineer."

"Omaha City, 8th Jan., 1857.

"Know all men by these presents we the undersigned, A. B. Malcolm, president, and James C. Mitchell, secretary of the Columbus Company, hereby donate all the streets and alleys as marked and designated on the plat of the within named town for the use of the public.

"Done by order of the board of directors of said company this 8th day of January, A. D. 1857.

"A. B. MALCOLM,
"President.

"Witness,
"A. D. JONES,

JAMES C. MITCHELL,
Secretary."

THE FIRST BUILDING

The first permanent structure erected in the settlement was a crude and very primitive, rough log building, roofed with grass, and was made to answer all the purposes of a dwelling, storage house and fortification. This was long known as "the old company house," which was later donated to the settlement and was used as its first schoolhouse. In 1861, when abandoned by the school board, the building was purchased by Charles A. Speice for the munificent sum of \$20.25, and a short time thereafter converted into stove wood. The old grass covered cabin was also known as the town hall and stood on the block now occupied by the brewery, in the southeast part of the city. In the meantime several houses had been constructed, principally of logs, and on the 1st day of August, 1857, John Rickly had in operation, near the ferry on the Loup, a short distance west of the town, the first saw and grist mill in the county. The mill was run by steam and was operated by the Ricklys until February, 1860. During that month a destructive freshet swept away the lumber and undermined the mill. Rickly was expecting at the time additional machinery from the East for his grist mill. While looking after his scattered lumber he had but just returned from his search when he was told that his mill was burning. Starting for the scene of the conflagration and upon arriving there, he found the information only too true. The mill was burned to the ground and the machinery for the grist mill was never replaced. The sawmill, however, was kept in operation until 1872, having been moved to the town, as the country was, up to that time, quite thickly wooded. It is said that when the Pawnees first came in sight of this mill, when in full blast, they fled in dismay, warriors, squaws, pappooses and all, to their village, twenty miles distant, reporting that an evil spirit had conspired with the pale faces and had prepared an engine of torture and death for them; that the demon had actually taken possession and was breathing out fire and hot breath from his nostrils and eating great logs with his iron teeth.

Among others mentioned as having come to Columbus and its vicinity in 1859, were the Galleys. James H. Galley later became a merchant in Columbus and remembers how the town appeared upon his arrival. Meeting that affable gentleman at his comfortable home, by appointment, the writer induced him to furnish for this chapter all details that his memory would permit relating to Columbus and its people, as he found them in 1859. Agreeably thereto, he said:

"When I came here, Jacob Baker was running the American Hotel. F. G. Becher was the only merchant and kept with his father, Gustav, a little general store, in a building which stood on Seventh Street and Washington Avenue, on the south side. It was a log cabin, in which they had a little of everything and the postoffice. I also remember that Vincent Kummer, John Rickly, Peter Becker (John P.), Charles A. Speice, Jacob Ernst, Jacob Lewis, John Wolfel and Michael Weaver, were here at that time. John Reck lived about a mile and a half east of Columbus. Charles Bremer, J. E. North, John Browner and A. J. Arnold also were here. All these persons had families except Speice, Becker and Browner. However, they afterwards were married.

"Pat Murray and George W. Stevens lived a little west of Columbus and the latter taught the first school here in the 'town house,' which stood on the corner of Eighth Street and Washington Avenue. The building later was moved to Tenth and Murray and used by the Latter Day Saints for church purposes.

"The first person to go into business after I arrived was John Rickly. He had the first sawmill in Columbus, which he had moved from the Loup into town and placed it on Seventh Street, one block further east of where Becher had his store. Rickly's store building was a frame. I think the next one to go into business was 'Pete' Becker.

"Dr. C. B. Stillman was here when I came. He had his drug store and office in a lean-to, built at the rear of the priest's house, which was a log building. Charles A. Speice had a log house, which stood on the last site of St. John's Catholic Church, and Doctor Stillman moved into that; Speice and Becker had gone to some one of the southern states to work during the winter at carpentry. That was before Speice was married. Becker had a small frame building on Seventh Street, which was then the business thoroughfare of the town. He kept groceries and provisions. George Francis Train's hotel stood where the Meridian is now located, on the corner of Twelfth and Olive streets. The hotel was a two-story frame struc-

ture, quite commodious for those days, and considered one of the palace hostelries of the county. Dances and entertainments of various kinds were held there. Speaking of Train, I remember of hearing him in the little old schoolhouse when he lectured and told about the Union Pacific Railroad going through here. He took the blackboard, and with a piece of crayon, delineated where the lines would go out from this point. His prophecies in almost every instance became facts.

"All business in Columbus was on the south side until the Union Pacific Railroad was built through Columbus. I was engaged in business there until 1866. After the railroad was completed, the first business structure on the north side of the track was constructed by Bonesteel Brothers (Norris and Philip), on the corner of Platte and Thirteenth streets, now occupied by Theodore Friedhof's mercantile establishment.

"I first engaged in business with Vincent Kummer, who was the first treasurer of Platte County. I sold out in 1867 to William B. Dale and one Willard. Then I went back to the farm, on section 27, in Columbus Township, which had been my home in the county from 1859 till 1862. In the latter year I enlisted for the Civil war, and it was after I returned that I formed a partnership with Kummer, in the spring of 1866. I remained on the farm until 1873, when I put up a business building on Eleventh Street, between Olive and North, and opened a dry goods store. The building was a one story brick. With me, as a partner, was my brother Samuel. The two of us also had a mutual interest in farming.

"By the year 1873 there were quite a number of buildings on the north side. Hugh and Robert Compton were in one, where they had a stock of groceries and shoes and kept the postoffice. A. J. Arnold had a jewelry store.

"In the year 1859, as I remember, Jacob Ernst was the only blacksmith and Michael Weaver was working at his trade as a carpenter. Speice and Becker were also carpenters, but as I have said, they were in the South working at their trade. Michael Weaver was also a cabinet maker and made coffins from cottonwood lumber for my father and mother. The pioneer furniture dealer and undertaker was Henry Gass, Sr., whose representatives still continue the business. His establishment was on the south side, opposite the courthouse.

"Dr. Samuel A. Bonesteel, a cousin of the merchants, was, I believe, the second physician to locate in Columbus. He married a

sister of L. W. Weaver, the coal dealer. Doctor Owen was the next and then came Dr. Edward Hoehe, about 1867.

"The first harness maker was Dan Faucett. The pioneer hardware man was H. P. Coolidge, whose store was on the corner of Eleventh and Olive streets. He was also a tinsmith. Robert McIntire opened the first livery stable.

"The first school building erected by the board of education was located in the First ward. When abandoned for its original purpose, the structure was sold to the Catholic people for a church. This pioneer schoolhouse, which was the successor of the old company house, stood on a spot about two blocks east of the courthouse, on Tenth Street. It was a one-story frame. This was the first church building in the town and served as a place of worship for St. John's parish several years."

COLUMBUS INCORPORATED AS A TOWN

In order to improve streets, lay sidewalks, police the town and place it under a legal form of government, the board of county commissioners at an adjourned meeting held March 2, 1858, was presented with a petition by Commissioner Gustavus Becher, on behalf of John Reck, John Miller, C. B. Stillman and thirteen other citizens of Columbus, praying for the incorporation of the Town of Columbus. On motion the prayer of the petitioners was granted and the following measure consummated:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE TOWN OF COLUMBUS

Section 1. Be it ordained by the commissioners of Platte County: That the town site claimed by the Columbus Company, upon which Columbus is located, is hereby declared to be a town under the name and style of Columbus.

Sec. 2. That said town is hereby made a body corporate and is invested with all the privileges and attributes conferred by an act passed by the Territorial Legislature entitled "Incorporation of Towns."

The said Town of Columbus and its successors shall be known by that name in law and have perpetual succession; sue and be sued; defend and be defended; in all courts of law and equity and may grant, hold, purchase and receive property real and personal within said town and lease, sell and dispose of same for the benefit of the

town and may have a common seal and may alter the same at pleasure.

Sec. 3. The corporate powers of said Town of Columbus shall be vested in a board of trustees to consist of five members to be elected by the qualified voters residing within said town.

Sec. 4. John Reck, Vincent Kummer, John C. Wolfel, Peter Meyer and Franck G. Becher are hereby appointed trustees of said town until their successors are elected and qualified.

Sec. 5. An election shall be held on the first Monday in May and annually thereafter for the election of five trustees who shall hold their offices one year, or until their successors are elected and qualified.

Sec. 6. No male person who is a citizen of the territory may vote at any election in said town, provided he has been a resident of the same three months.

Sec. 7. The board of trustees shall have all the powers conferred by an act for the "incorporation of towns," and in sections 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 and all other powers granted in said act.

Sec. 8. Gustavus Becher, Michael Fry and C. B. Stillman are hereby appointed judges of election and Charles I. Stetson and John Siebert clerks of such election.

Unfortunately, the record containing entries of the proceedings of the men who conducted the governmental affairs of Columbus in its infancy, is missing. There is no record to show who was the first chief executive of the town, nor that of any other official. This hiatus in the city records covers a period from the initial incorporation of the place up to the year 1869. It is fair to presume, however, that those whose names figure prominently in the petition for incorporation, were appointed by the board of commissioners to act as officials of the town until an election could be held. This supposition is substantiated by the fact that the following entry was made in the record by the county clerk as having been adopted by the board at its session of June 15, 1858:

"It was ordered that C. B. Stillman be appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of trustee in the Town of Columbus, occasioned by the resignation of John Reck." At the same meeting Charles Speice, George W. Hewitt and C. B. Stillman were appointed judges of election for Columbus precinct, said election to be held at the house of F. G. Becher. In August, 1859, Vincent Kummer, Michael Weber and C. B. Stillman were appointed judges of election, and the board decided by resolution "that the mayor, aldermen, recorder,

marshal, treasurer and assessor of the Town of Columbus give bond respectively in the sum of \$500. Michael Weber was appointed justice of the peace and Vincent Kummer, constable of Columbus precinct."

Tradition has it that C. B. Stillman was Columbus' first mayor. The names of the first trustees, appointed by the board of county commissioners, appear in the articles of incorporation.

COLUMBUS ABSORBS A RIVAL TOWN

The Town of Cleveland, situated about three miles northwest of Columbus, was laid out in 1857, George W. Stevens, William H. Stevens and Michael Sweeny being active in "building it up." It went down with the City of Neenah, Buchanan and other paper towns. The next grand scheme which exploded with a crash was George Francis Train's Credit Foncier. It was to be operated on the same gauge as the Credit Mobilier, and when the latter went down the former fell, and George Francis cleared out. Some of the land which he purchased at the time (1866), was for many years "in the courts." The certificates of stock were salted mostly among eastern capitalists. Several of them, however, were deposited with Leander Gerrard, and some of George Francis Train's notes were in his possession also, bearing the autograph of the eccentric agent, the peculiarities of whom were decided "dash" and confidence. He became proprietor of the Hammond House, set apart a room for the president of the United States and the chief executive of the Union Pacific, and otherwise conducted himself as no one else could.

David Anderson, who gave much valuable attention to the early times of Columbus and the Platte River Valley, had the following to say of the scheme: "At this convenient point in my story I will again introduce George Francis Train, who figured so conspicuously in those days. He did much to advertise Omaha and the Platte Valley. But the sequel shows that Train, like many others, had his existence among men, to all present appearances, at least fifty years too soon. The much that he did was just so much too much. He spent his prophetic zeal for the Union Pacific and the whole Platte Valley, but chiefly for Omaha and Columbus. Hundreds, nay thousands, rushed to these points, thinking to invest in his city lots. But Train's lots were never in the market, and well it was for people; otherwise people would have bought before the time. Train was seized with the one idea that the capital of the United States might,

could, and would and should be on the Transcontinental-International Highway and as nearly as possible in the geographical center of the Union. So he measured the maps in all directions of earth, heaven and hell. On the map of Uncle Sam he found Columbus within ten miles of the center; on the map of the world within one mile; and on the map of the universe exactly in the centre. It was, moreover, directly on the perpendicular line 'twixt the upper and the nether world, exactly under the zenith, and over the nadir—felicitous spot on which heavenly light could fall on 'Next President, America,' and from which all corrupt congressmen 'who loved cards and wine and women,' might drop into the pit below. So he bargained for 800 acres of land and laid out the 'Capital Addition,' and began to locate the capstan, ropes and pulleys which would move the gubernatorial mansion of Nebraska, and the executive mansion of the Union, to Columbus. They did not move worth a cent, and are not an inch yet advanced on their long journey; for, as we said, George set his machinery at least fifty years too soon.

"As to the people of Columbus, their cool heads never became heated with these vagaries, and they kept on the even tenor of their way. Their expectations, however, were excited by the distinct intimations, if not the express promises of the controlling officials of the Union Pacific that Columbus should be the terminus of the first freight division of the road, and that here should be established a round house and repair shops, etc., etc. As it was with this understanding that valuable property was conveyed to T. C. Durant, trustee, for a mere nominal price, and the right of way given to the company through town and most of the county, and depot grounds in town were given to the road."

These local operations of Train's began in 1866. He bought all movable Cleveland and all the land between that embryo town and Columbus and moved the buildings to Columbus, and by that series of acts contributed toward the upbuilding of Columbus in a way, thus leaving nothing of Cleveland but a memory.

BECOMES A CITY OF THE SECOND CLASS

By a special act of the Territorial Legislature, approved February 11, 1865, the incorporation of Columbus was legalized, and on the 18th day of August, 1873, the town was incorporated as a city of the second class. However, the legality of the measure was questioned, and, in 1877 a special law was passed, bridging over the trouble.

CITY HALL

The first and only city building erected by the authorities of Columbus was built and occupied in 1872. This was a two-story brick affair and stood in the city park, on Thirteenth Street, a little south of the present Soldiers' Monument. The building cost about two thousand dollars. The ground floor was devoted to the fire department's apparatus, and the upper floor was used by the council and city officers. About the year 1892 the council and city clerk abandoned the building for offices in the basement of the Commercial Bank. Later, another move was made to rooms above Gray's dry goods store. From here the council chamber and city clerk's offices were shifted to quarters in the second story of the North Opera House, where they remained from 1901 to 1911. In the year just mentioned, the east lower floor of the Elks' Club Building, on Thirteenth Street, was occupied. About the year 1894 the old City Hall Building was removed from the park and but few now living in the town have any remembrance that it ever stood there.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

Some years had elapsed after the first settlement in Columbus before any concerted measures had been taken to organize a permanent body of men to fight the fire fiend, whose appearance in a community is never heralded beforehand. During the years in mind every man and woman in the little town was a self-constituted fireman and used whatever means found to be the most available to resist and overcome the destroying element when their property happened to be in danger. Buckets were always kept handy and when fire broke out, every one hastened to the place and worked vigorously and patiently, passing buckets filled with water, from hand to hand, the contents of which were thrown on the burning building by the person standing nearest it.

In the latter '60s, or early '70s, Pioneer Hook & Ladder Company No. 1 was organized, and on the 11th day of March, 1874, incorporated by G. G. Becher, E. A. Baker, Albert Konka, J. W. Martin, W. J. Collins, E. W. Toncray, Lafayette Pewtherer, F. E. Gillett, F. Schwarz, A. E. Pinkney, N. Millet, J. H. Winterbotham, Byron Millet, J. A. Baker, A. Friedline, J. Schram, Jacob Gregneis, J. Gross, Charles Schroeder, Charles Clark, Dr. E. Hoehen, F. Brodfuehrer, J. E. North, E. P. McCormick, Reinbold Brandt,

Henry Gass, Edward Straube, S. J. Marmoy, John Stauffer, E. W. Webber, John Fisher. At the time the company was practically organized, A. E. Pinkney was elected clerk; E. W. Tóncray, J. A. Baker and F. Brodfuehrer, directors. A hook and ladder truck was purchased by the city at an expense of \$1,800.

Columbus Engine Company No. 1 was incorporated April 30, 1874, by Charles Anderson, George H. Brindley, Ida Brindley, F. G. Becher, S. A. Burgett, H. P. Baker, Phil B. Bonesteel, William Becker, George W. Coolidge, H. P. Coolidge, L. M. Cook, C. S. Clark, William Coolidge, H. W. Davis, Daniel Faucett, John E. Godfrey, R. H. Henry, E. H. Jenkins, M. T. Kinney, Augustus Lochner, A. W. Lawrence, Fred Mathews, C. E. Morse, A. McKelvey, Alonzo Miller, Samuel Naylor, Patrick O'Toole, I. N. Orrell, A. L. Preston, E. C. Pinkney, John J. Rickly, John Robinson, Julius Rasmussen, Charles E. Rickly, O. P. Reed, Orlando Rose, Dan Ryan, Ed Sheehan, William Schilz, O. C. Shannon, J. O. Shannon, George Scott, Marshall Smith, John Schram, M. Schram, Jr., J. A. Turner, George Turner, Robert Uhlig, Charles Wake. Charles E. Morse, John E. Godfrey and Daniel Faucett were elected directors; John J. Rickly, clerk.

This company was organized August 22, 1873, and its engine arrived on the 25th of September following. Its first officers were: Chief engineer, J. B. Wells; first assistant engineer, D. D. Wadsworth; treasurer, John Compton; foreman, John Huber; first assistant, A. M. Darling; second assistant, R. H. Henry; secretary, John J. Rickly. The foreman of the hose company was P. B. Bonesteel; assistant foreman, George Coolidge.

FIRST ANNUAL BALL OF THE FIRE COMPANIES

The first annual ball and supper of the companies was held on Thanksgiving evening, November 27, 1873. The members issued invitations and took a lively interest in the affair. During the evening the firemen in their splendid red and blue uniforms with their engine and hose cart, paraded the streets to enlivening music from a military band, giving the public a much better idea of the numbers and force of the organizations than they had previously entertained. A race between the Engine Company and the Hose Company was very lively and amusing and resulted in a tie. At night a dance was held, both halls being crowded. At midnight the dancers went to the Clothier House and enjoyed a refreshing supper,

which had been prepared for them. The crowd then returned to the hall and danced until 4 o'clock in the morning. Seventy-four tickets were sold and the net proceeds of the ball was \$126.80.

FIRE DEPARTMENT COVERS ITSELF WITH GLORY

The Journal of date June 24, 1874, states: "In the rear of the business lot adjoining the Journal office on the west, and Henry & Brother's grocery store on the east, Capt. D. D. Wadsworth had erected a packing house, which he and Guy C. Barnum filled with pork. There had been no fire in the building (for smoking purposes) for the past two weeks and it is yet unexplained how the establishment caught fire, but so it did, the flames being noticed first by James H. Galley at about 1 o'clock yesterday (Tuesday) morning. The alarm was immediately given, and notwithstanding the lateness of the hour and many inconveniences to contend with, the fire department was on the ground before the bell began to ring, and in four minutes after the first stream of water they had the fire under complete subjection. The engine did her work nobly and it is calculated that during the short time she was playing upon the fire and the surrounding buildings, she threw 900 barrels of water from the fire well in the square on Eleventh and Olive streets. Quite a gale was blowing north at the time and if we had been minus our fire department, in all probability the fire would have taken a wide swath through the heart of the town, destroying everything before it.

"The rear of Henry's grocery is about sixteen feet from the packing house and the tar was coming out of the pine knots when the hook and ladder company mounted the grocery, formed their line and were working away with hooks and buckets when they were reinforced by the engine company, throwing a constant heavy stream of water, the effect of which gladdened every man's heart. There was one other fire engine on the ground which deserves mention—a Babcock extinguisher, which in the hands of George W. Clother, did very effective service on the Journal building.

"Too much cannot be said in commendation of the engine, the engine company and the hook and ladder company, as well as the many citizens who did their best on this occasion. The owners of the property endangered have been put under obligations, which they can never fully repay. For our own part we cannot begin to express our gratitude to the fire department and citizens for the preservation of the Journal building and shall make no attempt to do so; we are

gratified to know that we advocated the organization of the fire department and that they had from us all along all the encouragement and substantial aid that it has been in our power to give and sure it is that after this first very successful encounter our splendid fire department will not lack for substantial aid to make further needed improvements; and now that the efficiency of our fire wells has been fully demonstrated it would be well to see to it that we have one on every important square in the city.

"There was upwards of three thousand dollars worth of meat stored in the packing house, but it is difficult to estimate what the amount of loss will be, as some which was damaged will be sold at a discount. There was no insurance. The loss will fall heaviest upon Mr. Wadsworth, who had most of his money invested in the establishment and whose loss at this time is peculiarly trying."

WATERWORKS SYSTEM

In 1886, the year in which the waterworks system was established, Columbus had a population of 2,500. The town had grown and prospered and begun to take on the proportions of a little city. With its schools, churches, public buildings, business houses and residences, meaning an outlay of large sums of money, the people began to realize the importance of safeguarding their property interests against destruction by fire. They realized that a system of waterworks had come to be an imperative necessity and when the question was put to them of issuing city bonds in the sum of \$20,000 for the construction of waterworks, the taxpayers readily responded to their duties as citizens and declared at the polls, by a liberal majority of their votes, that the city's obligations should be placed upon the market and, with money obtained therefrom, a waterworks plant should be built for the City of Columbus. With the will and authority of the people to sustain them in their acts, the authorities thereupon caused to be printed and sold waterworks bonds, which were bought by Harris & Co., of Chicago, on the 17th day of April, 1886. A contract was entered into between the city and Charles Schroeder, he being the lowest among several bidders, for \$20,350, and the work of construction on the improvement was at once begun. A group of circular wells, 20 feet in diameter and ranging from 36 to 40 feet in depth, were constructed and coupled together in one large center chamber; then by a 12-inch suction pipe, these wells were connected to the pumps. Many blocks of mains had been laid and in August

of that year the pumps and boiler were installed in the power house built for the purpose on a plot of ground in the south part of the city. This building is a one-story brick, but for the past six years has not been used for its original purposes, as the city has been obtaining its power for driving the pumps from the Columbus Light, Heat & Power Company.

From the wells the city has been furnishing its patrons with an abundant supply of deliciously sweet, pure and wholesome water. The commodity is forced into a large standpipe or steel tower, 110 feet in height, which affords a pressure more than ample to throw large streams of water upon any building in the city. From time to time improvements in the system have been made. At a special election held on July 1, 1910, an issue of \$10,000 extension waterworks bonds were voted and the further sum of \$10,000 in bonds were authorized to be sold by the electorate on July 1, 1913. An official test was made Friday, December 17, 1886, by attaching a hose to the hydrant southeast of courthouse block, when two good streams of water were thrown through a $\frac{7}{8}$ -inch nozzle, to a good height. The test proved to be entirely satisfactory, and today the City of Columbus has one of the best and most satisfactory municipal waterworks in the state.

SEWERAGE

It is a well known fact that no waterworks system can be said to be complete without proper means of sanitary drainage. In this regard the city was a little bit slow in inaugurating the proper means for disposing of the refuse and accumulations always the result when waterworks become of general use in a community. About the time that the waterworks went into operation, certain of the Franciscan Sisters incorporated what was designated as the East End Sewer Company and built a series of drains, principally to benefit the Catholic institutions. Private individuals were permitted to run laterals and connect with these sewers at a certain price.

On the 1st day of July, 1891, the Columbus Sewerage and Drainage Company was incorporated by J. P. Becker, Herman H. P. Oelrichs, C. H. Sheldon, Jonas Welch, C. C. Gray, J. E. North and Gus G. Beecher, with a capital of \$5,000. Under amended articles of incorporation, the capital stock was increased to \$10,000, on March 27, 1912. At that time H. P. H. Oelrichs was president. This company was organized, as its name would imply, for the purpose of

building sanitary sewers in the City of Columbus, and on the 1st day of December, 1891, its first piece of work was completed. This consisted of a main sewer, three-fourths of a mile in length, which empties into the Loup at the foot of North Street, its dimensions being 12 inches in diameter, with connections or laterals 8 and 10 inches.

The West End Sewer Company was organized in February, 1898, with the following incorporators: C. J. Garlow, J. G. Reeder, Theodore Friedhof, R. H. Henry, O. T. Roen and Gus G. Becher, with a capital stock of \$10,000, the object and intent of the corporation being to furnish sanitary sewage for all the western part of the city. The contract was let to Dusell & Fauble of the City of Columbus, and was completed in the spring of 1899, with between four and five miles of sewer pipe, in size from 6 to 10 inches. The object was to have all of the persons taking stock, at once connect with the sewer, so as to cover operating expenses, but this was not done and owing to the small patronage the plant was not a financial success until a franchise was granted permitting the company to enlarge its territory and get into the business part, where business was more profitable. The plant has been extended from time to time until now it covers a large territory and furnishes accommodation to about two hundred patrons. It is on a sound financial basis. The outlet of the sewer when built was in the Loup River, but owing to the changing of the channel, it is now several hundred yards from the river bed and its outlet is a small channel fed from ponds west of the mouth of the sewer and carried on into the river. This has been a source of trouble since the river changed its channel.

The present officers of the company are: C. J. Garlow, president; Dr. Edward Johnson, vice president; A. R. Miller, secretary-treasurer; Dr. E. H. Naumann, W. A. McAllister and E. J. Nie-wohner constitute the other members of the board.

MUNICIPAL SEWERS

It was not until the year 1914 that the City of Columbus undertook to construct a system of storm sewers. On the 5th day of August of that year the electorate voted in favor of issuing \$34,500 in bonds for the construction of storm sewers. Contracts were let for the construction of the improvement, which consisted of 266 lineal feet of a double rectangular reinforced concrete sewer, 3 feet 8 inches by 4 feet each, through the right-of-way of the Union Pacific Railroad, and 3,400 lineal feet reinforced concrete sewer, 7 feet 4

inches by 4 feet, and 364 lineal feet of 2-ring brick sewer, 64 inches in diameter; 600 lineal feet of 10-inch outlet sewer pipe and 16 man-holes, 16 catch basins, or in other words, 12 blocks, or about $\frac{3}{4}$ miles of sewer, the outlet of which was the Loup River. The estimated cost of the work was \$34,000, and by the spring of 1915 the contract was completed and the improvement turned over to the city.

PAVING

The city council of Columbus passed an ordinance, which was approved June 9, 1914, for the paving of certain streets within the corporate limits. A special election was held on the 5th day of August following, to determine the wishes of the taxpayers in regard to the issuance of \$30,000 in bonds for the construction of pavements at the intersections of the streets proposed to be paved. The question of improving the streets was a rather popular one and the bond issue carried. The district selected first to be paved is described as follows:

Beginning at a point at the intersection of the south line of the alley, extending east and west through block 56, of the original Town of Columbus, with the east line of Rickly Street; thence east on the south line of said alley to the intersection thereof with the east line of Quincy Street; thence north along said east line to the south line of Fourteenth Street; thence east on said south line to the west line of Kummer Street; thence south along said west line to the north line of Thirteenth Street; thence east along said north line to the east line of Kummer street; thence south along said east line to the south line of Thirteenth Street; thence west along said south line to the west line of Kummer Street; thence south along said west line to the north line of the alley extending east and west through block 115 of said original Town of Columbus, thence west along said north line to the intersection thereof with the east line of Quincy Street; thence north along said east line to the intersection thereof with the north line of the alley extending east and west, through block 86 of said original Town of Columbus; thence west along said north line to the east line of Rickly Street; thence north along said east line to the place of beginning—in all, twenty-nine blocks.

It was anticipated and estimated that it would cost between thirty and thirty-five thousand dollars to pave the intersections of the streets, which was assumed by the city. For the other part of the paving the money was raised by special assessment on the abutting property.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS

When Charles Schroeder and associates built a flouring mill in 1855, machinery for a Brush arc and incandescent electric light system was installed, having a capacity of 1,200 candle power. With more of the invisible, intangible and mysterious force than needed for the mill, Schroeder offered to sell the surplus to citizens who desired the service. Current for electric lights was turned on from this diminutive plant on the 23d day of December, 1885, and this was the beginning of the electric light system now in vogue in Columbus. Some years later Dr. Alphonso Heintz came into possession of the mill electric paraphernalia and started an electric light plant in a frame building on East Eleventh Street, and for several years furnished the city and private consumers with lights. On the 25th day of February, 1908, the Columbus Light, Heat & Power Company, with capital stock in the sum of \$150,000, was incorporated, by William C. Ross, John T. Burke and John Parrish. This organization took over the Heintz plant, part of the consideration for which was stock of the Columbus Light, Heat & Power Company. The present large brick powerhouse, on the south side, was then constructed and the latest improved machinery and appliances placed within its walls. Early in the year 1909 the innovation and splendid modern electric lighting plant was in full operation and has been giving the public general satisfaction by its service, which is continuous. The officials and owners have their main offices in Omaha, from which place they control similar industries in other cities. Willis Todd is general manager, with headquarters at Omaha; W. G. McCully is the local manager and superintendent.

GAS COMPANY

In the latter part of 1905 George A. Scott, O. T. Roen and C. J. Garlow took the first steps looking to the installation of a gas plant for Columbus. Several months were spent investigating different systems and consulting engineers and those familiar with the business. Every form of production by machinery of gas manufactured from oil, coal, gasoline, alcohol and coke was carefully gone into until they were satisfied that the most practical gas is what is now known as carbonated water gas, produced by a setting known as the Tenney-High pressure machinery.

On the 4th day of May, 1906, the persons above named presented an ordinance to the city councilmen asking for the right to construct

and maintain a plant in the city of Columbus. The failure of a former company to complete a plant under an ordinance granted, caused the council to be very slow in acting, and excited considerable investigation, but on May 2, 1907, the Columbus Gas Company was granted a franchise on promise by the applicants that the funds for the plant should, if possible, be raised at home, so that this would be purely a local industry. It was but a short time thereafter that a corporation known as "Columbus Gas Company" was organized, with G. A. Scott, O. T. Roen, C. J. Garlow, Daniel Schram and Theodore Friedhof as the incorporators and officers, with a capital stock of \$50,000, divided into five-hundred shares of the par value of \$100, of which enough should be sold to build and operate a plant.

Within a short time after the subscription books were opened, that is to say, on the 1st day of June, 1907, enough stock was subscribed to insure success of the enterprise. A location was secured and on the 18th day of July following a contract was let to the American Construction Company, of Newton, Iowa. Work of construction was at once commenced and the plant was completed and gas in operation in the mains already laid, in December, 1908.

The plant is located on a siding between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, just east of Washington Street, and consists of several large storage tanks, a duplicate setting complete, one gas and one steam, capable of manufacturing sufficient gas for a city of from ten to fifteen thousand population. The building is of brick, with large storage house for coke and coal. The steam is largely produced by heat from the by-product of the gas, known as tar, which is fed back into the furnace and furnishes a large percentage of the fuel. The gas is delivered under what is known as a high pressure, that is to say, that persons living at a long distance from the plant and even on small mains, get the same pressure and the same service that persons get living near the plant and on large pipes.

The gas is delivered to the consumer through what is known as a governor, which regulates the pressure and gives a steady feed into the burner all the time. The company adopted the prepayment system, which saves the price of a collector. The plant is operated successfully and is on a paying business. It has at the present time about four hundred and fifty patrons and is increased from fifty to seventy-five every year. The gas is considered by those who have used gas at other places as being of the very best quality both in light and heat units.

The present officers are: C. J. Garlow, president; R. Y. Lisco,

vice president; G. W. Phillips, secretary-treasurer. Dan Schram and C. N. McElfresh, with the foregoing officers, constitute the board of directors.

BELL TELEPHONE COMPANY

Soon after the telephone became of practical use the Bell Telephone Company obtained a franchise and began operations here, and still has an exchange, which takes care of a now limited business, confined to the towns and long distances. The independent company has all of the rural traffic.

INDEPENDENT TELEPHONE COMPANY

The Independent Telephone Company was organized in the summer of 1902. It was incorporated by A. Anderson, C. J. Garlow, T. J. Cottingham, G. T. Everett, J. G. Reeder, G. W. Phillips and two or three other persons, with a capital stock of \$35,000, and was granted a franchise in the fall of 1902. It immediately began to build the system and install 'phones, so that by December 1, 1903, the plant was about ready to give service. The officers of the company were: C. J. Garlow, president; T. J. Cottingham, vice president; G. T. Everett, secretary; A. Anderson, treasurer.

The plant continued to grow and became very popular on account of the energy with which the business was prosecuted and its successful operating among the farmers, stock being sold to them to start with and a dividend guaranteed by the officers of the company. The plant has grown until it is now one of the most successful independent telephone plants in the state, with about fifteen hundred patrons and with the most up-to-date equipment on the market.

The present officers of the company are: C. J. Garlow, president; R. Y. Lisco, vice president; G. W. Phillips, secretary-treasurer; Fred Kluck, of Richland; and C. W. Louis, with the foregoing officers, constitute the board of directors.

MAYORS AND CLERKS FROM 1865 TO 1915

Mayor

William B. Dale, 1868-70; C. B. Stillman, 1871; James E. North, 1872-74; R. H. Henry, 1875; Byrd Miller, 1876; Charles A. Speice, 1877-78; J. P. Becker, 1879-80; J. R. Meagher, 1881-82; John M.

Macfarland, 1883-84; R. H. Henry, 1885; Carl Cramer, 1886; J. E. North, 1887-89; R. H. Henry, 1890; Henry Ragatz, 1891; David Schupbach, 1892-93; G. W. Phillips, 1894-95; G. B. Speice, 1896-97; E. D. Fitzpatrick, 1898-99; Louis Held, 1900; Henry Ragatz, 1901; R. S. Dickenson, 1902; John G. Becher, 1903; August A. Boettcher, 1904; R. S. Dickenson, 1905; G. W. Phillips, 1906-08; Louis Held, 1909-12; M. M. Rothleitner, 1913-15.

Clerk

F. G. Becher, 1865-74; L. M. Saley, 1875; S. L. Barrett, 1876; John Schram, 1877-78; H. J. Hudson, 1879-81; A. B. Coffroth, 1882-83; David Dowty, 1884-87; G. Folbaum, 1888-91; D. N. Miner, 1892; William Becker, 1893-1915.

COLUMBUS TOWNSHIP

When the county was organized the commissioners divided it into three districts. The first district commenced at the southeast corner of the county, thence ran north twenty-four miles, west eight miles, south twenty-four miles and thence to the place of beginning. An equal eight-mile strip west was made the Second District and the remaining strip the Third District. Thomas Sarvis was appointed to represent the First District, George Spaulding the Second and Gustavus Becher the Third. From the First District was created Columbus Township, and in 1858 Charles A. Speice, George W. Hewitt and C. B. Stillman were appointed judges of election; polls at the house of F. G. Becher.

The present Columbus Township was declared to be by the board of commissioners at the time that body perfected arrangements for the township system of government to be Towns 16 and 17, Range 1 East. This subdivision of the county is irregular in shape, being partially made so by the Platte and Loup Fork rivers, the Loup Fork emptying into the Platte in section 33, making that part of the township between the two streams a decided peninsula. To the west and south of the township several sections are cut off between the Loup and Platte rivers to form a part of Butler Township. Parts of sections 2, 3 and 4 are south of the Platte River.

Lost Creek zigzags across this part of the county from the northwest to the southeast. The township is bounded on the north by Shell Creek and Bismark townships; on the east by Colfax County;

on the south by Polk and Butler counties; on the south and west by Butler Township; and on the west by Oconee Township.

Here are to be found some of the best farming lands in South Platte. One-half of the soil is rich black loam and one-half mixed with sand. There being abundance of water, the lands are well drained and the advantages of stockraising are numerous and have always been made use of.

Patrick Murray was probably the first person to begin farming in Columbus Township, and mention of his eventful life and that of his family already appears elsewhere in this work. This may also be said of other families locating in the township outside of Columbus. The history of the township is practically identical with that of Columbus, and those identified with its history already have been given their proper place.

CHAPTER XXI

COLUMBUS—CONTINUED

POSTOFFICE

Among other sacrifices which the settlers of a new country have been called upon to experience was the absence of mail facilities. The little colony that set its stakes at Columbus was no exception to this almost invariable rule. The nearest and most available trading point was Fort Calhoun (Omaha), almost one hundred miles away, and for some time, when letters or papers were received, they were obtained by sending one or more of the most hardy of the colonists to Fort Calhoun for the purpose.

The postoffice was established in Columbus, January 6, 1857, at which time John Rickly was appointed to preside over it. The mail was first carried from Columbus to Omaha by Postmaster Rickly, the journey being made to and fro with an ox team. It was not until July 4, 1857, that the first consignment of mail to the postoffice arrived in the county seat. "The day and the circumstance was made a matter of rejoicing, George W. Hewitt being the principal orator on that occasion. There was quite a crowd but the male element predominated most decidedly. Mrs. John C. Wolfel, Mrs. Peter Myer, and Miss Caroline Rickly, who afterwards married William B. Dale, were there, and the prodigies in the line of cooking turned out was something tremendous in the eyes of the hungry." When the postmaster was unable to accomplish the journey himself he deputized his son, John J. Thus it seems that when the postoffice was first established here the official in charge was compelled to travel all the way to Omaha for mail from eastern states destined for Columbus, bring it back to his office and distribute it to the patrons thereof.

On the 2d day of June, 1858, F. G. Becher, who was then keeping a little general store with his father, in a crude and diminutive log cabin, received his commission from Washington and became the successor in office of John Rickly. During his incumbency the Great



POST OFFICE, COLUMBUS



UNION PACIFIC DEPOT, COLUMBUS

Western Stage Company had commenced carrying the mail by way of Fontenelle, the frequency of the journeys being increased to a semi-weekly service to Fort Kearney, and daily to Omaha. The former change was made in 1859 and the latter in 1860. This company was a branch of the famous pony express and when established the people of Columbus felt that they were at last in regular communication with the outside world.

Postmaster Becher's successors in this office were as follows, namely: John Reck, whose commission was of date December 5, 1862; J. P. Becker, May 11, 1863; H. J. Hudson, November 25, 1864; O. T. B. Williams, April 13, 1866; Bishop B. Kelley, October 27, 1867; Hugh Compton, March 19, 1869; J. G. Compton, October 26, 1875; L. M. Saley, July 18, 1877; E. A. Gerrard, March 18, 1878; H. J. Hudson, February 7, 1883; William N. Hensley, October 5, 1885; Carl Kramer, August 29, 1889; D. F. Davis, November 1, 1893; Carl Kramer, June 15, 1897; W. A. McAllister, January 13, 1911.

On the 2d day of December, 1911, the present magnificent federal building was occupied and opened to the public by the present postmaster, W. A. McAllister. He had moved the effects of the office from a building on Thirteenth Street, now occupied by the hardware firm of Perkins & Anderson, where the office had been established something like ten years. The construction of the new home of the postoffice was begun in 1909. The material used is a light sandstone and the design is architecturally tasteful and pleasing to the eye. With a deep basement the structure is practically two stories, the main entrance being reached by a flight of wide stone steps. Wide corridors, beautified by marble paneling, richly finished wood trimmings, and painted walls, are inviting and convenient for the patrons of this much used public utility. The building faces to the east and stands on the corner of North and Fourteenth streets; there is also an entrance on the latter thoroughfare. Beautiful offices have been provided each for the postmaster and his assistant and the mailing room is commodious and equipped with every modern device now in use for that department of the service. Considerable space in the basement is devoted to the comfort and pleasure of the city and rural carriers. Here are to be found reading rooms, baths, and toilet rooms. There are also apartments for the accumulation of articles pertinent to the business. Here also are the heating apparatus and large vaults for the storage of fuel. The site consists of two lots, which were purchased of Hugh Hughes, the consideration being \$5,000. The cost

of the building was \$65,000. The postmaster has under his jurisdiction a large office force, also five city carriers and six rural mail carriers.

HOSTELRIES

American Hotel

The first hotel erected in Columbus was built and owned by the town company. It cost \$5,000 and J. L. Baker as host threw open its doors to the public in August, 1857. The building stood a few blocks south of the courthouse and was a two-story frame and considered to be a very pretentious affair at that time and for some years afterward. Portions of the old hostelry were used in constructing the framework of the Grand Pacific Hotel.

The Hammond House

The old Hammond House had an interesting history. It was erected at Cleveland, the rival town laid out in 1857 by George W. Stevens, William H. Stevens, Michael Sweeny and others, who as the Cleveland Company laid out the town about two and a half miles northwest of Columbus. In 1866 George Francis Train put the hotel upon rollers, brought it to Columbus and set it down on the corner of Olive and Twelfth streets, where the Meridian Hotel now stands. When finished it is said that hotel cost \$30,000. All the lumber was hauled from Florence, at a cost of over one hundred dollars per thousand. The price of the painting alone was \$1,800 and the plastering \$1,000. By contract, Train reserved one room for the president of the United States and one subject to the order of the Union Pacific Railroad. The building has long since passed away as have many of those intimately connected with its fortunes. Among its hosts may be mentioned I. N. Taylor, C. D. Clothier, Abel Coffee, Mrs. Flowers, James Hudson, and E. V. Clark. John Hammond came from Albion, in April, 1873, took possession of the house, and became widely known as a hospitable and accommodating boniface. He had a splendid Civil war record and after retiring from the hotel became commander of the Soldiers' Home at Grand Island.

The Clothier House

The Clothier House, when built in 1869, was considered one of the best stopping places for travelers in this section of Nebraska. The

building was erected by C. D. Clothier, who for many years, with the assistance of his son, G. W. Clothier, was the efficient and painstaking landlord. Among others who have been in charge of this hotel is George W. Scott, now part owner and manager of The Evans. The building is of wood, two stories high, and has accommodations for about seventy-five guests. It stands on the corner of Platte and Twelfth streets, and is under the operation of T. W. Adams.

Grand Pacific Hotel

This house was built in the fall of 1879 by George Lehman. It was opened by Charles Pruyn, who continued until the following October, when its doors were closed and remained so until March, 1880, when the owner opened it and retained the management until January 1, 1881; at that time Capt. Joshua Norton, Jr., took possession. The building is of brick, cost about five thousand dollars and is two and a half stories high. It is located on Ninth and Olive streets.

Thurston Hotel

The Thurston, a large, three-story brick structure, which stands on the northeast corner of Thirteenth and North streets, was built by a coterie of business men, known as the Columbus Improvement Company, in 1888, at a cost of \$21,000. The Thurston was opened on March 4, 1889, by John Pollock, who was the landlord for some years, and then through stress of circumstances gave over to others. Up to quite recently the Thurston was the leading hotel of Columbus, but was compelled to take a back seat by a new rival in the field—the Evans. Notwithstanding this, however, this is a popular hostelry and commands a large and remunerative patronage. Gansko & Kochenderfer are the present managers.

The Evans

When George A. Scott sold the Clothier Hotel he decided that he had earned a much desired rest from the arduous duties of hotel management, but after traveling around two or three years, and finding his occupation gone, he became interested with Dr. Carroll D. Evans, Jackson C. Echols, Theodore Friedhof and G. W. Phillips in the erection of a model hotel for his home town. The result is the Evans Hotel. On the 29th day of May, 1912, the Evans Hotel

Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of \$75,000, and before the year 1913 had expired, the present magnificent four-story brick structure was built, finished and ready for occupancy. At 2 o'clock Tuesday afternoon, on the 2d day of December, 1913, this modern fireproof hostelry was formally opened, with most fitting ceremonies. The event long had been looked forward to by the citizens of Columbus and the opening was participated in by a large gathering of friends and acquaintances of the owner-manager and his associate builders. A committee of ladies was on hand to receive them and young ladies acted as guides to those who inspected the house from cellar to roof. A continual stream of visitors flowed through the building all afternoon and was entertained by music from Walter Brothers Orchestra. Light refreshments were served in the way of punch and wafers. Among others present may be mentioned a committee of the United Commercial Travelers, headed by John E. Erskine, and followed by Frank Schram, Mark Rathburn, M. D. Carr, M. E. Helms, Henry A. Fritz, Harry Elliott, Herman Kersensbrock, Lloyd Swain, C. A. Randall, W. J. Walters, and others. The wives of the U. C. T. members and of the building company constituted the ladies' committee. There were others here on this auspicious occasion. A party of twenty-four, led by Secretary Whitten of the Lincoln Commercial Club, came in time to attend the evening ceremonies. George Wolz, of the Fremont Commercial Club, was there, as were Fred C. Ratcliff, of the Ratcliff Hotel, Central City, and a delegation from Omaha, consisting of P. H. Philbin, of the Schlitz, T. J. O'Brien, of the Henshaw, I. A. Medlar and R. D. McFaddan, of the Mid-West Hotel Reporter.

The hotel was named for Doctor Evans, who is the Nestor of his profession in Columbus and a heavy stockholder in the building. The president of the Evans Hotel Company is George A. Scott; vice president, Dr. C. D. Evans; secretary-treasurer, J. C. Echols.

The Evans Hotel is good enough, nice enough and expensive enough for anybody or any community. It is so modern, massive and attractive as to call forth the admiration of all beholders. The interior arrangements, finish, decorations, furnishings and conveniences follow the lines of the best constructed, thoroughly equipped and scientifically managed hotels of the great cities of this country. Everything to be found in the Evans is made of the very best materials, not excepting the provender set before the guests in a most cheery and inviting dining room. The location is par excellence. Standing on the northwest corner of Platte and Thirteenth streets, it

faces the park, is in close proximity of the whole business district and but a few steps from the Union Pacific depot.

AMUSEMENT PLACES

The first building erected in Columbus for distinctive amusement purposes was a music hall, built in 1878, in the southeast part of the city. On the 15th day of January, 1876, the Columbus Music Hall Association was incorporated by W. H. Heinemann, C. A. Speice, J. E. North, A. Gluck, Vincent Kummer, Michael Schram, F. Brodfuehrer, D. D. Wadsworth, John Stauffer, Charles Schroeder, E. W. Toneray, A. N. Briggs, Dr. Alfonso Heintz, Francis G. Becher and M. K. Turner. The capitalization was \$5,000, in shares of \$100 each, and "the object of the incorporators was to build and sustain a hall in the City of Columbus, to be used for entertainments, or for any legitimate purpose as the board of directors might determine." In September, 1878, a large wooden building, with seating capacity of 500, stage, scenery, etc., was completed at a cost of \$4,000. J. E. North was president of the company and C. A. Speice, secretary.

On May 12, 1882, the Columbus Opera House Company was incorporated by John Stauffer, Charles Schroeder, Carl Reinke, Dr. Alfonso Heintz, William A. Schroeder and R. H. Henry. Capital stock, \$6,000. This company erected a large frame building on the corner of Tenth and Lewis streets, and this was the popular and leading theater, dance hall and place for general entertainments a great many years. When abandoned for the purpose, it became the home of the Orpheus Society.

The North Opera House, a three-story modern brick structure, was built in 1901, by James E. North. On the ground floor are business rooms, to the east and west of a wide entresol and lobby leading to the auditorium of the opera house. The upper floors are given over to office and business purposes. The North is the pride of the amusement loving people of Columbus and meets with the approval of theatrical people appearing upon the stage. The capacity is ample for a town the size of Columbus, the parquet, dress circle and gallery seating about one thousand people.

INDUSTRIES PAST AND PRESENT

The Rickly saw-and-grist mill, built in 1857, was the beginning of industrial Columbus, although it was not first located within the

corporate limits of the town. It was finally removed from its old stand on the banks of the Loup, however, to a spot on Seventh Street.

Columbus cannot be said to be an industrial center, for the reason that it is practically devoid of manufactories of any great importance. The chief dependence of its people is on the rich and richly productive community surrounding it. As a trading and shipping point it stands well up in the list of Nebraska's progressive cities. Years back in its history the smoke from the chimneys of several manufactories mingled with the pure prairie atmosphere of this place, but that condition has faded away and the industries are no more.

A very important concern was established here when John Wiggins, David Anderson, S. D. Corry, R. H. Henry and Leander Gerrard organized the Columbus Packing Company and incorporated the same with a capital of \$50,000, on October 19, 1881. Before the month had expired work of construction of the building was well along and by the 1st of December it was completed. The building was two stories. It was a frame, with inside walls of brick. In dimensions the main part was 40x70 feet, with an L 24x24 feet. It was located at the crossing of the Union Pacific and Burlington & Missouri railroads, and had a capacity of 250 hogs per day. Early in December the institution was in full blast, with equipment complete for slaughtering, curing and shipping its product. An average of fifteen men were constantly employed under the superintendency of S. D. Corry. The plant was later enlarged to a capacity of 500 hogs per day, owing to the large supply of stock in the county and vicinity, waiting for the home market. The establishment was run three seasons by the proprietors, and one by a lessee. As many as ten thousand hogs were slaughtered in a season, involving a disbursement of \$100,000, not including wages paid to employes, of which there were some thirty to forty men and boys during the packing season. The building was destroyed by fire, August 22, 1891, and was a total loss, there being no insurance. This closed the pork packing business in Columbus.

In 1868, the first steam flouring mill was built in Columbus by F. A. Hoffman. Up to this time but very little wheat was raised in the county, but the mill inspired the farmers to increase their acreage of this cereal and soon the raising of wheat became one of the principal industries in this section of the country. Unfortunately, the foundations of the boiler and engine of the Hoffman mill were located in a very deep basement and sunk by their weight in the quicksand. This disaster caused the mill to be abandoned in 1869.

The building was then converted into a grain elevator and in 1874 it was sold to a company consisting of Abner Turner, George W. Hulst, J. A. Baker and J. P. Becker. Baker bought it from his partners two years later, and conducted it a number of years. The elevator had a capacity of 15,000 bushels, and stood between the Burlington & Missouri and Union Pacific tracks.

In the early '80s the firm of Jaeggi & Schupbach built a mill on North Street, near the Union Pacific tracks, which is still in operation. In front of the building a one-story brick structure was erected for office purposes. In 1885, the old elevator, which stood south of the Union Pacific tracks, was moved to the mill and was made a part of it. The mill is still in operation.

In the spring of 1885, the Columbus Milling Company was incorporated by J. H. Hogan, president; G. E. Schroeder, secretary and treasurer; J. E. Wilson and Charles Schroeder, directors. The company completed the mill building in November of that year, erecting it just south of the main Union Pacific tracks, in the east part of the city. This was considered one of the most complete mills in the state, having a capacity of 150 barrels per day, and the property, it is said, originally cost \$40,000. A Brush arc and incandescent light system was installed, the arc light having a capacity of 1,200 candle power. Having more than sufficient light and power for its own use, the milling company furnished light for the city. This was the beginning of electric lighting in Columbus.

The Columbus Foundry was established early in the year 1874, by Charles Schroeder. The buildings, which were frame, extended over an area of 132x66 feet. The shop contained a full set of machinist's tools, drills, lathes and planers; also necessary machinery for the foundry, in which were manufactured iron fences, bedsteads, stoves, wheels for chain pumps, and, in short, many other things, including well-boring machinery, and windmills on contract. In addition to his foundry business, Charles Schroeder also made wagons and buggies, turning out as high as from seventy-five to one hundred vehicles a year.

The Columbus Creamery Association was incorporated November 4, 1881, by M. Whitmoyer, H. P. Smith, E. A. Gerrard, J. W. Early, J. P. Becker, V. T. Price, Leander Gerrard, William T. Ransdell, David Anderson, Carl Kramer, Jacob Z. Shotwell. Capital stock, \$12,000. A creamery was erected, upon which several thousand dollars was expended, and for some years the company continued operations.

The only industrial concerns now in operation in Columbus of any great local importance are two flouring and grist mills, an immense grain elevator, controlled by T. B. Horde & Co.; the electric light plant and the gas works. Of course the city has a brewery, which came into existence in 1866, when Charles Bremer, its founder, arrived here. The Bremers conducted this industry a number of years. In 1880 Joseph Henggler and Martin Jetter, proprietors, erected new buildings, and increased the capacity of the plant to 3,000 barrels of beer per annum. The malt house had a capacity of 6,000 bushels. On December 19, 1904, the Columbus Brewing Company was incorporated by George Rambour, Frank Valasek and Ben V. Walter. The president of the company is W. J. Walter, and the plant stands on the old location in the southeast part of the city.

BANKS

The national bank system furnishes the best currency the country has ever had, though there are now generations of young business men who know practically nothing of paper currency except a green-back and bank notes, secured by Government bonds. Their elders can recall the inconvenience of the wildcat banking system of another age. A man starting upon a journey with his pockets full of the notes of banks was not so certain that his money would be good when he got a hundred miles from home and when he went to bed at night he was not sure that it would be good in the morning. Such was the system prevailing at the time of the organization of Nebraska Territory. It is not probable that the first Legislature was disposed to charter any such institutions. A bill was introduced and passed granting a charter to the Western Exchange and Fire and Marine Insurance Company, authorizing them to issue policies on fire and marine risks and one section authorizing the company to receive deposits and issue certificates therefor. The place of business was Omaha City and among the incorporators was Thomas H. Benton, Jr., then superintendent of public instruction of Iowa. The company never issued a policy of insurance, but erected a good building and had certificates of deposit printed on bank note paper reading:

"The Western Exchange and Fire and Marine Insurance Company will pay to the bearer dollars deposited by (the name of some stockholder filling the blank) on presentation of this certificate. Signed, Thomas H. Benton, Jr., president; L. R. Tuttle, secretary."

The stockholders of the company had the confidence of Nebraska and Western Iowa and they had no trouble in floating their notes. They transacted a regular banking business, receiving deposits and selling exchange. Leroy Tuttle was manager and there were employed two young men as tellers, one of whom afterwards became treasurer of the United States.

The second Legislature chartered five banks—the Bank of Florence, the Platte Valley Bank of Bellevue, the National Bank of Nebraska at Omaha, the Nemaha Valley Bank of Brownsville, and one at Nebraska City.

These bills bore on the margin "Stockholders individually reliable," which was facetiously translated "bill holders individually reliable." A Nebraska bank note would not pass east of the Mississippi River. In one eastern city a few bills were inadvertently taken in by firms and through a mutual friend were sent to Columbus to be exchanged for eastern money. The Bank of Florence, the National of Nebraska and Western Exchange were considered to have the most wealthy stockholders and were preferred. The man who had been sheriff of Douglas County wished to make a visit to his old home in Illinois, and desiring to borrow money from one of the Omaha banks, they loaned it with the agreement that it should be in their notes, which he should get in circulation in that state. On reflection, the man was afraid that he might not be able to use their money when he got there, so he took the crisp new notes they had given him and crumpled and soiled them until they looked like old ones and got a friend to present them to the bank for redemption. In those days a part of the money in circulation were the notes of the Agricultural Bank of Tennessee, which had on them the stamp of Andrew J. Stevens & Co., brokers of Des Moines, promising to redeem them at his bank in that place which gave them credit. The Andrew J. Stevens mentioned was one of Columbus' enterprising but unfortunate townsmen.

When the Bank of Nebraska was opened a young man was employed as teller, whose name was D. H. Moffatt, Jr.

At the third session of the Legislature a batch of new bank charters was passed and all vetoed by the governor. The charter for the Bank of Tekamah was passed over this charter. This was in the session of 1856-57. The following summer the panic came and the banks disappeared. The Bank of Tekamah got out a few notes, which in a month or two were valuable chiefly for bookmarks. For a while all the money was Omaha scrip, then Iowa organized a system

of state banks, secured by state bonds, which furnished a good currency. Then came the war with the greenback.

THE COLUMBUS STATE BANK

The first attempt at the banking business in Columbus was made by Leander Gerrard and Julius A. Reed, who in July, 1871, opened a private bank on the north side of the town. Early in 1873, Abner Turner and George W. Hulst entered into partnership for the conduct of a private bank and began business on the south side. On the 31st day of July, 1875, the two banks consolidated and organized the Columbus State Bank, the original stockholders of which were Leander Gerrard, Edward A. Gerrard, Julius Reed, Abner Turner, and George W. Hulst. It had been incorporated under the laws of the State of Nebraska, July 28, 1875, with a capital stock of \$50,000, divided into shares of \$500 each.

The first board of directors consisted of the five original stockholders, who elected as officers of the bank: Leander Gerrard, president; George W. Hulst, vice president; Abner Turner, cashier. August 20, 1883, Turner transferred his stock in the bank to James E. Tasker, who became cashier at the time and retained the office until his death, which occurred in December, 1889. From that time until August 1, 1894, John Stauffer was the cashier, and then came Melchoir Brugger, who performed the duties of cashier from 1894 until August, 1903, when the present cashier, Howard A. Clarke, took office.

Leander Gerrard retired from the presidency in August, 1903, but retained his membership on the board. Since that time to the present M. Brugger has been the chief executive of this financial institution, and William Bucher, vice president.

The consolidated banks, under the title of the Columbus State Bank, commenced operations in the Gerrard Bank Building and remained there until a two-story brick was completed for the institution, on the corner of Twelfth and Platte streets. This was the home of the Columbus State until October, 1905, when it removed to its present modern new home, a two-story brick, which stands on the southwest corner of Thirteenth and Olive streets.

The Columbus State Bank takes some little pride in the claim that it is now the oldest state bank in business in Nebraska, and its assistant cashier, V. H. Weaver, who has been connected with the

concern since 1887, and filling the duties of his position since 1904, also feels that some little credit is due him for his sticktoitiveness at least.

From time to time the capital stock of the bank has been increased, until now it is \$75,000; surplus, \$18,000; undivided profits, \$3,000; deposits, \$550,000.

COMMERCIAL NATIONAL BANK

The Commercial National is an outgrowth of the Commercial Bank, and that institution in turn had its predecessor in a private bank, established by Andrew Anderson and others. It was known as the Columbus Savings Bank, Loan and Trust Company, a private concern, having for its officers: Andrew Anderson, president; C. H. Sheldon, vice president; Robert Uhlig, secretary; and O. T. Roen, treasurer. This company developed into the Commercial Bank in 1888, with a capital stock of \$10,000. Its officers were: C. H. Sheldon, president; W. A. McAllister, vice president; and Robert Uhlig, cashier. It began business in its new home, on the corner of North and Thirteenth streets, a brick building, with terra cotta trimmings, two stories in height and a basement, in 1888, the year of its incorporation.

The Commercial National Bank was formed of the Commercial Bank and was organized April 5, 1899, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The officials were: C. H. Sheldon, president; Herman P. A. Oehlrich, vice president; and Daniel Schram, cashier. The present officials are: John J. Galley, president; A. F. H. Oehlrich, vice president; C. H. Becher, cashier; and A. D. Becker, assistant cashier. The capital stock is \$50,000; surplus, \$30,000; undivided profits, \$6,000; deposits, \$410,000.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK

The First National started as a private bank in 1881, under the direction of Andrew Anderson and Ole T. Roen. The bank began doing business on the corner of Eleventh and North streets, and remained there until the fall of 1883, when it removed into a two-story brick building, erected for the purpose, on the corner of Twelfth and Olive streets. Previous to this, on October 27, 1882, the First National was organized and incorporated by Gilbert and Andrew Anderson, Peter Anderson, Samuel C. Smith, John W. Early, Herman P. H. Oehlrich, Robert Uhlig, William A. McAllister and Ole T. Roen. It was capitalized at \$50,000. The first officials were

Andrew Anderson, president; Samuel C. Smith, vice president; Ole T. Roen, cashier. In 1888, James H. Galley succeeded Samuel C. Smith in the vice presidency. Since 1908 the officials of the bank have been as follows: Edward Johnson, president; J. H. Galley, vice president; A. R. Miller, cashier. In 1910 the old brick building was removed and the present home of the bank was constructed on its site and occupied in the month of September of that year.

The capital stock of the First National is \$50,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$35,000; deposits, \$550,000.

THE GERMAN NATIONAL BANK

The German National is the youngest among the quartette of strong financial institutions doing a banking business in Columbus. It opened for business in its handsome new home, September 4, 1906. The first board of directors was George W. Phillips, Hanson S. Elliott, Theodore Friedhof, J. F. Siens and P. E. McKillip. This board elected as officers of the bank: G. W. Phillips, president; Theodore Friedhof, vice president; and B. H. Schroeder, cashier.

On the 24th day of November, 1909, the capital stock of the German National was increased from \$50,000 to \$100,000, and at the same time the board of directors was increased from five members to seven. On February, 1909, Mr. Schroeder resigned as cashier, and was succeeded by A. F. Plagemann. About the same time a second vice presidency was created, to which position C. H. Sheldon was elected, so that at the present time the official list is made up as follows: President, G. W. Phillips; first vice president, Theodore Friedhof; second vice president, C. H. Sheldon; cashier, A. F. Plagemann. Capital paid in, \$100,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$30,000; deposits, \$323,000.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The history of the Young Men's Christian Association of Columbus begins with an organization perfected January 23, 1888, for the purpose of providing a place "for the social, spiritual, intellectual and physical development of young men." The organization was perfected by the election of Rev. R. L. Knox, president; J. E. Tasker, vice president; C. J. Garlow, recording secretary; V. H. Weaver, financial secretary; Henry Hockenberger, treasurer. During the next five or six years this association, which drew to its fold many

recruits, accomplished a great deal of effective work. Rooms were occupied in the North block, at the corner of Thirteenth and Olive streets, where reading rooms, a small gymnasium and baths were attractions arranged for the youth and young men of Columbus.

The first secretary was Frank Knapp, a young man devoid of experience in the duties of that office. His successors were Harry L. Markel and S. D. Adkins, both of whom later became prominent in association work. Then came Arthur Weir, a secretary of large experience, who installed George H. Whaley as physical trainer, who served without remuneration, as the society had great difficulty in obtaining necessary funds, owing to the general business stress of that period.

Among others who took a prominent and ardently interested part in keeping alive the Y. M. C. A. sentiment in Columbus during its infant days were G. C. Hickok, H. F. Hockenberger, C. C. Sheldon, Emil Von Bergen and others whose names cannot now be recalled. Mr. Von Bergen was especially helpful and served as corresponding secretary at Columbus for the state association.

Largely through the influence of the men whose names have been mentioned, a meeting was called to be held at the Congregational Church, May 27, 1906, for the purpose of considering the advisability of starting a movement for the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association, and the erection of a Y. M. C. A. building in Columbus. At this meeting a committee was appointed to obtain the assistance of State Secretary Bailey, in presenting the project to the people. The committee was made up of H. Hockenberger, chairman; M. Brugger, secretary; H. Ragatz, Jr., D. Thomas, William Zinnecker, Otto Hagel, S. Mahood, H. Wilkins, J. D. Stires, G. W. Phillips, W. S. Evans, J. T. Boyd, E. B. Sherman and Clarence Sheldon.

A public meeting was called to be held at North Opera House in November, 1906, to further consider details relating to the project relegated to the above committee. The principal speaker was W. J. Hill, chairman of the state committee, who offered valuable suggestions; and two weeks later the state association was formally extended an invitation to hold the next annual convention in Columbus. This courtesy was accepted and the state convention was held in Columbus in the early days of February, 1907. Among some of the prominent people present were Judge Harry S. Dungan, of Hastings; Dr. Robert F. Coyle, D. D., of Denver; Dean Fordyce, of Wesleyan University, Lincoln; Fred S. Goodman, working secretary for

the State of New York; State Secretary Bailey, of Omaha; President E. E. Bennett, of Lincoln; Dr. W. O. Henry, of Omaha.

It was fully understood that without a suitable home, a Young Men's Christian Association in Columbus would not enjoy complete recognition by the state association, nor be influential in the community. Therefore, the men who attended that meeting were there with minds made up as to what they wanted to do, and it was on that day, February 10, 1907, that the movement was inaugurated for the building of a home here for the association. Upon invitation to subscribe to a building fund, C. H. Sheldon started the list with the sum of \$5,000, to be paid on condition that the citizens of Columbus donate an additional \$25,000. R. S. Dickinson freely subscribed \$1,000, and during the first week of solicitation the sums promised amounted in the aggregate to \$20,000, on February 20th, when the next meeting was held. And before the subscription papers were turned in by the various teams selected for the purpose, \$30,000 was assured for the building.

On the 1st day of May, 1907, sealed bids for a building site were opened by the executive committee, and the bid of Augusta C. Millet, for lots 5 and 6, block 51, was accepted, the price being \$5,000.

On the 7th day of September, 1907, H. F. Hockenberger laid the first brick in the new building. On Friday, November 22, 1907, the cornerstone was laid, under Masonic rites, and the day was declared a holiday by Mayor G. W. Phillips.

The association building stands facing the northwest corner of the city park, and its contour follows architectural lines of accepted merit. The material is a dark brick, with stone trimmings, and the structure has three stories, a high basement being considered as one of them. Wide stone steps reach from the ground to the top of the basement story, from which one enters a lobby, or main lounging room of the institution. Then appears, from inspection, apartments set apart for the various amusements of members. In the third story are sleeping and toilet rooms. The basement is given over to a large swimming pool, near which is a room containing individual steel lockers for clothes. On this floor are other conveniences of the institution, together with the heating apparatus and receptacles for fuel. It should also be mentioned that on the second, or main floor, is a cheerful dining room, where meals are served at the regular hours three times a day.

The dedication of this noble building, or rather the formal opening, occurred Monday evening, December 2, 1908, with State Secre-

tary J. P. Bailey as master of the informal ceremony. Music was furnished by the Maennerchor Orchestra, and the main address of the evening by Robert Weidensall, secretary of the international committee of the Y. M. C. A. On behalf of the trustees, G. A. Scott, in an appropriate manner, accepted the building, and was followed by the president of the local association, G. C. Sheldon. The gymnasium was filled with guests. Over five hundred people attended the Tuesday evening reception given by the board of directors and their wives, Mayor G. W. Phillips presiding. The exercises continued throughout the week, ending with a banquet on Friday night. From that time on the building has been open continuously and furnishes to a large membership many of the good things in life in the way of religious services and instructions, lectures by men and women of note and ability, literature of a high order, a well equipped gymnasium and a plunge bath that is very enticing. Coupled with all these advantages and blessings, are nicely served meals, well appointed sleeping apartments, and above all, a Christian atmosphere, which acts as a protecting cloak for every one who accepts of the standing invitation to come and enjoy these beneficences.

AMOUNT SUBSCRIBED BY MARCH 20, 1907

C. H. Sheldon, \$5,000.

\$1,000 Donations—R. S. Dickinson, H. F. J. Hockenberger, Theodore Friedhof, Fred Stenger, Henry Ragatz & Sons, H. S. Elliott, M. Brugger, H. A. Clarke, Gray Mercantile Company.

\$500—Dr. W. S. Evans, C. H. Dack, David Thomas.

\$300—J. E. Paul, J. E. Erskine, C. A. Whaley, L. G. Zinnecker, G. W. Phillips, A. Anderson, Dr. C. A. Allenberger.

\$250—I. Gluck, George A. Scott, James H. Galley, anonymous, O. T. Rouen, E. H. Chambers, Gus G. Becher, Hugh Hughes, A. Dussell & Son.

\$200—A. Abts & Co., Lewis Lightner, F. T. Walker, August Diedrich, L. C. Voss, D. T. Martyn, Jr., Thomas Branigan.

\$100—Frank Rorer, C. H. Buschman, L. W. Weaver, M. C. Cassin, B. H. Weaver, M. Matzen, E. H. Naumann, F. K. Strother, F. N. Stevenson, Keating & Schram, A. G. Luschen, E. M. Sparhawk, J. E. North, C. E. Pollock, P. J. Hart, W. A. McAllister, Henry Wilkins, J. T. Boyd, L. W. Snow, J. C. Echols, O. L. Baker, Paul Hagel, C. L. Lund, H. Lübker, H. Gass, G. A. Schroeder, Carl Kramer, H. C. Carrig, anonymous, H. B. Robinson, J. G. Reeder, J. J. Sullivan, high school boys, Karr & Nichols.

\$50—Jacob Glur, Richard Ramey, C. C. Hardy, A. E. Vallier, I. H. Britell, Seth Braum, Gus G. Becher, Jr., C. L. McElfresh, A. L. Koon, C. G. Hickok, R. C. Boyd, C. J. Scott, H. G. Fricke, J. B. Stires, Findley Howard, M. Whitmoyer, G. E. Willard, Rothleitner & Co., E. B. Sherman, Rosina Spoerry, L. F. Phillips, C. J. Garlow, F. W. Herrick, Arnold Oehlich, F. W. Farrand, W. I. Speice, L. A. Jenkins.

\$25—Fred G. Plath, T. A. Rodman, W. M. Cornelius, W. H. King, Mark Rathburn, Dr. W. H. Slater, John Janning, C. H. Platz, A. Lodenhoft, L. F. Rector, Homer Tiffany, J. E. Tiffany, E. H. Tiffany, A. L. Rollin, R. H. Wurdeman, Dan J. Echols, Phil Echols, D. D. Boyd, R. S. Palmer, B. H. Schroeder, Frank Schram, E. von Bergen, C. S. Raney, G. W. Viergutz, Ernst & Brock, Bert J. Galley, S. Bordy, H. E. Newman, Mary Howard, John Eatterman, P. D. Derrington, M. Savage, Louis Held, F. S. Davis, E. J. Niewohner, Eilert Mohlman, P. F. Miller, C. E. Devlin, Jacob Griesen, G. J. Carrig, William McEver, R. W. Saley, anonymous, T. J. Cottingham, M. S. Mace, R. Jenkinson.

\$20—Fred Schofield, C. E. Early.

\$15—L. A. Carnahan.

\$10—S. E. Baker, Ethel Elliott, William O'Brien, O. W. Holiday, E. C. Worden, J. A. Douglass, O. D. Butler, W. L. Rowley, P. G. Cunningham, Myron Wilson, J. J. Burke, Albert Reider, Lloyd Swain, John Schmocker, anonymous, J. F. Carrig, Ed Branigan, Robert Neumeister, L. A. Raney, Mrs. J. C. Freidig, Charles L. Dickey.

\$5—Elmer Winey, Charles Koenig, Lee Swartsley, Horatio Adams, J. L. Brunken, Grace Woods, Henry Reider, C. Boettcher, Mrs. Henry D. O'Bryan, Robert Drawbaugh, Otto Staab, Will Fyfe, Albert Kurth, George H. Grubb, anonymous, W. Murray, Fred Geiser, Charles Johnson.

The Y. M. C. A. Building is practically paid for, and cost in round numbers \$32,000. It stands upon a site, the purchase price of which was \$5,000. This is a very comfortable sum of money to be donated and spent upon an institution of this kind, worthy as it is. But the money was given freely, generously and quickly, and the people of Columbus are proud of its Y. M. C. A. and feel able and willing to maintain it in a proper manner. The present membership totals 254, made up of 76 sustaining members, 92 full members, 27 intermediate members, and 59 elementary members. The officials are: H. F. J. Hochenberger, president; A. E. Vallier, vice presi-

dent; G. C. Sheldon, treasurer; C. J. Fennell, secretary of the board of directors; I. R. Devine, secretary of the institution.

BUSINESS MEN'S CLUB

On the 14th day of December, 1908, a Business Men's Club was organized, with a membership of thirty-two, all of whom were connected with the Y. M. C. A., as one of the tenets of the organization provides that no one shall be eligible unless a member of the Y. M. C. A. There are now sixty names on the Business Men's Club rolls, and since it came into existence it has been the aim and object of the club to put forth strenuous efforts toward inducing manufacturers to locate in Columbus and to create a spirit of progress and improvement among the citizens. The club is composed of many of the leading business men of this city and has several regular meetings at the Y. M. C. A. each year.

THE HISTORY OF THE COLUMBUS PUBLIC LIBRARY

The first effort to establish a public library in Columbus was made in 1878. In an old file of the Columbus Journal of February 13th of that year we find the following record: "Under an act of the Legislature of the State of Nebraska entitled, 'An act to authorize incorporated towns and cities to establish and maintain free public libraries and reading rooms,' approved on the 17th of February, 1877, there shall be established in the City of Columbus a free public library and reading room for the use of the inhabitants of the City of Columbus and shall be levied annually the sum of not more than one mill on the dollar valuation upon the assessment roll of the city for its support." It was not, however, until December 3d that a public meeting was held "pursuant to call at the Presbyterian Church to organize a library association." We again quote from the Columbus Journal: "Wm. Burgess was called to the chair and Stephen H. Lang was chosen secretary. After the object of the meeting had been stated, a form of constitution and by-laws, previously prepared by Wm. Burgess, E. L. Sherman, D. D. Wadsworth, Celeste Fifield, John Hammond and George Clothier, was submitted and adopted."

In the Journal's issue of December 25, 1878, we read: "The Columbus Library Association has been perfected. A committee has been appointed to solicit donations of money, books, periodicals and other useful articles. Over \$200 has been subscribed, and as soon as

a sufficient amount is paid a suitable room will be obtained and opened to the public." Where the suitable room for the distribution was located and who was custodian I have been unable to trace, nor yet any record that any levy was ever made. But I do know that at one time the books were kept in the First Ward schoolhouse, and that Mr. L. J. Cramer, superintendent of schools in the early '80s, made an effort to bring them again into circulation.

About ten years later the Y. M. C. A., which had its home above the present location of La Book's store, made the second attempt. The bookstore of Lamb & Stires had closed its business some time previous and generously donated all the books and Bibles that they had on hand. This, with the books collected from private parties interested in the movement, formed a nucleus. But the Y. M. C. A. was of short duration, and, when its doors were closed, the library was no longer available to the public.

There were some people, however, who still talked public library "in season and out of season." One of these was Mrs. J. G. Reeder. Consequently, when the president of the Woman's Club, Mrs. Sarah Brindley, returned from the meeting of the State Federation of Woman's Clubs in the late '90s, inoculated with the thought of establishing a public library in her home town, the idea found favor with the members of the club.

They had all sorts of experiences in canvassing the town for assistance. One prominent professional man told them that he had assisted two or three times in the past for a like endeavor, and he did not propose to help again until he was satisfied that it would be a permanent institution. The ladies knew that they had undertaken a serious and difficult proposition, but they absolutely refused to be discouraged. When they had secured sufficient pledges and collected enough books to warrant it, they went before the city council to ask permission to place them in the council room. Mr. Henry Ragatz was presiding as mayor when they, having come through a pouring rain, filed in dripping wet. He suspended all other business, saying, "Ladies, ask what you will; I think your enthusiasm warrants its being granted you." And so their petition for a room for a few cases of books and the assistance of the city clerk as librarian was readily granted. The council also voted to pay the clerk \$4 per month for this added duty. The library was then open to the public one afternoon in the week. Here the library was cradled and mothered by the club for more than a year until the ladies felt that it was on a

sufficiently firm foundation to warrant its being turned over to the city.

In September, 1900, the city council passed an ordinance to establish a public library, and at its next meeting in October the board was appointed. Prof. W. J. Williams, Mrs. Sarah Brindley, I. H. Britell, Mrs. A. J. Baker, Mrs. M. Brugger, Mrs. F. H. Geer, Mrs. G. B. Geitzen, Mrs. W. A. McAllister and S. C. Gray constituted this first board. Mrs. Baker moved away that fall and Professor Kern was appointed to fill her place.

But our troubles were by no means ended. To find a suitable home and the right person for librarian was our next problem. The first we found in the rooms that we have occupied until the present time. At first we had only one room, but soon rented the adjoining one; then, later, the third one for a children's room. Miss Fannie Geer, now Mrs. R. Stuart, was chosen librarian and it is to her efforts that much of the success of the library is due. She filled the position until four years ago, when she resigned, and we found a very competent and efficient successor in Miss Clara Howard, who has been untiring in her efforts in the upbuilding of the library.

The library was opened on November 13th. In the beginning it was open two afternoons and evenings in the week, and the librarian's salary \$8 per month. In June, 1902, we found it necessary to again address the city council not to reduce our levy, as it was rumored that they intended to do. In those first years we were so short of funds at one time that Mr. J. G. Reeder went out among the business men to solicit money and collected \$200 to tide us over until our next levy would be available.

And so we struggled along, adding more books as our finances allowed, opening the library three afternoons and evenings a week, and then every day excepting Sunday. Periodically the question of a permanent home would come up, and we would ask ourselves where we could find a person public spirited enough to give us a start by deeding us a lot. We were almost in despair for, although when we first moved into our old quarters, Mr. Roen asked us to sign a six-month lease, that time had long since expired. The building had changed hands, and we felt that the time must come when we should be asked to move. Besides, the long stairs and hall made it hard for many. Miss Howard had refused several flattering offers from other libraries because she wanted to see a building here, and this was the task she had set for herself.

At last we thought of asking permission to build in the park, and

we began to visualize our library there, but our hopes were shattered. A vote of the people defeated this proposition. Then a woman came to our rescue, and Mrs. Leander Gerrard began to look around for a suitable lot for our new home. We followed her in her search from the corner north of the opera house to the vacant lot between the postoffice and the Congregational Church, then north of Doctor Allenberger's residence, but always, like the dove sent out of the ark, only to hover and again return. After many months of weary waiting and searching, she finally decided upon this location and generously gave us a deed to this beautiful spot as a memorial to her husband, Mr. Leander Gerrard, one of the pioneers and founders of Columbus. Our dream has come true after so many years of patient and persistent endeavor. We have a permanent home. The Woman's Club first gave the institution vitality enough to withstand all criticism; a woman made it possible for us to claim Mr. Carnegie's offer. This library is here to stay, and can claim the support of all the taxpayers and citizens of the town. This is your institution; we are only acting as your servants. By your patronage you can make it grow into what it should be in the years to come.

We have grown from a list of 1,192 to 3,912 volumes; from a circulation of 5,226 to one of 16,540 from June, 1913, to July, 1914. The largest monthly circulation was in March, 1914, when it reached the number of 2,300. We have 138 German books.

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

Wilkey Lodge No. 44, I. O. O. F., was organized March 5, 1874, with the following charter members: G. W. Davis, Gus G. Becher, William Cornwell, William Bloedorn, Augustus Smith, Abram Friedline, Herman Gross, Charles A. Speice, W. G. Whittaker, C. H. Davis, H. D. Caan. This lodge is now one of the strongest fraternal organizations in point of numbers and financial conditions in the state. Columbus Encampment No. 9 was organized August 14, 1875, by D. D. Wadsworth, H. J. Hudson, E. C. Pinckney, H. C. Preston, Michael Schram, Francis G. Becher, F. Brodfuehrer, E. J. Baker, Gus G. Becher. Columbus Rebekah Lodge No. 11 was organized February 18, 1876. The charter members were D. D. Wadsworth, H. J. Hudson, John Huber, Nancy Huber, C. D. Clothier, Eliza Clothier, H. D. Caan, Francis I. Caan, Mattie J. Wadsworth, Joe Gross, Annie Gross, Charles A. Speice, Kate Speice and John Stauffer.

On the 10th, 11th and 12th of November, 1874, the Odd Fellows held a festival, concerning which the Journal had the following to say: "Early on Tuesday afternoon the Columbus Brass Band played some excellent music and people crowded the hall of the Odd Fellows Lodge to its utmost capacity. At the time the officers of the lodge were dressed in their regalia. The chief attractions of the evening were essays upon Odd Fellowship, by Dr. T. A. Pinkney and Hon. H. J. Hudson. Maj. William Burgess read an original poem on the motto adorning the lodge room—'Friendship, Love, Truth.' The exercises were closed when Vice Grand Speice announced the exercises on the evenings of Wednesday and Thursday, at the town hall, would be a complete change of program. Hundreds of the citizens of Columbus occupied both upper and lower floors of the hall. There was music by the Columbus String Band and dancing continued until midnight."

Another item clipped from the Journal of date June 6, 1877, may be of interest in this connection: "For some time Marshall Smith has had in contemplation the erection of a new business house to accommodate his increasing business as grocer. He recently entered into an arrangement with Odd Fellows and Masons of this city and together a large building is to be erected on lot 2, block 84, Thirteenth Street. This is in the same block as the postoffice and northeast of it. Ole Olson will do the carpenter work and Thomas Flynn and son will furnish the brick. The building is to be 25x90 feet and two stories with basement."

Lebanon Lodge No. 58, A. F. & A. M., was organized in Columbus, June 24, 1875. The charter members were Marshall Smith, Henry P. Coolidge, Robert H. Henry, John M. Kelley, George E. Drake, William Hunneman, Charles H. Davis, Albert J. Arnold, Orson E. Stearns, Adam McPherson, Samuel A. Bonesteel, John G. Compton, Julius Rasmussen, John W. Early, Ole Olson, Joseph A. Baker, and Augustus Lockner. Harmony Lodge No. 13, Eastern Star, was organized June 19, 1876, by Emily P. Hood, Agnes Smith, Eunice Baker, Kitty L. Bonesteel, Theda M. Coolidge, Josie M. Compton, Celia L. Stillman, Louisa Bonesteel, Mary E. Becher, Minnie Drake, Mary A. Early, Kate Hunneman, Maggie Meagher, and Jane A. North. Orion Chapter No. 18, R. A. M., was organized December 17, 1879. Its charter members were Gustavus G. Becher, John P. Becker, Loran C. Clark, Albert W. Crites, John W. Early, Robert H. Henry, William Hunneman, James R. Meagher, Adelbert L. Nickerson, James E. North, Alfred M. Post, Julius Rasmussen, Thomas H. Saunders, Fritz M. Sackett, Marshall Smith and

Charles B. Stillman. This lodge met in what was known as Masons and Odd Fellows Hall, which was built in 1877 at a cost of \$2,050, being the upper story of a business block on Thirteenth Street. Soon it will move into handsome new quarters, now in course of construction, being the second story of the new Ragatz Building on West Thirteenth Street, just off of Platte Street. The lodge is in a very flourishing condition.

January 16, 1878, Division No. 1 for Platte County, of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, was organized at the courthouse by the election of the following officers: M. T. Kinney, president; M. Morrissey, treasurer; E. D. Sheehan, financial secretary; T. C. Ryan, recording and corresponding secretary; Daniel Condon, county delegate.

The Knights of Pythias organized a lodge in Columbus in 1876. This lodge is in good running order and has quite a large membership. In the month of February, not very long after its formation, the lodge held its first annual ball and of that function the Journal had this to say: "The first annual ball of the Knights of Pythias last Wednesday night in Music Hall was not in most respects equal to the Odd Fellows festival of recent date, but all things considered, it was equally enjoyable. The organization is of recent date and the roll is less than a score, yet fully forty tickets of admission to the hall and as many to the table were distributed. Music was furnished by the three Schroeder brothers and Mr. Gores, who were occasionally relieved by Mr. Phillips and Mr. Burgess. The instruments were two violins, and an immense bass viol and a cornet."

The Modern Woodmen and its auxiliary lodge, Royal Neighbors, have long been established in Columbus, and have a strong aggregation of members. This also may be said of Platte Aerie No. 1834, F. O. E.

There are a number of other fraternal bodies organized in Columbus, as follows: Mystic Council, Royal Arcanum, July 25, 1878; charter members, Will B. Dale, Albert A. Smith, Will J. Collins, C. B. Stillman, H. J. Hudson, E. L. Siggins, I. J. Slattery, A. E. Young and George Clothier.

Fidelity Council No. 228, Legion of Honor, July 1, 1880. Original members, John Tannabill, T. B. Mitchell, D. T. Martin, Guy C. Barnum, A. A. Smith, Carl Kramer, Jacob Schram, William B. Dale. The members of the associate lodge, Knights and Ladies of Honor, when organized were Charles Wake, Emma Wake, R. B. McIntire, Flonella McIntire, A. A. Smith, A. M. Jennings, Sarah J. Jennings, John Wiggins, Rose D. Wiggins, George W. Clothier, Lizzie Shan-

non, Jennie H. Small, Theda M. Coolidge, Henry P. Coolidge, Moses K. Turner, Henry L. Small, David T. Martyn.

Friendship Council No. 14, Home Circle, March, 1880. Charter members: Mrs. Crew, Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Dale, Mrs. Becher, Mrs. Rickly, J. Gregorions, Mrs. J. Gregorions, Joe Gross, Mrs. Joe Gross, Herman Gross, Mrs. Herman Gross, Mrs. Snell, J. H. Galley, Albert Smith, Howard Smith, Mrs. Albert Smith, Dr. E. L. Siggins, W. T. Rickly, Will McAllister, I. J. and Mrs. Slattery.

Monitor Lodge No. 879, Knights of Honor, February 5, 1878. Charter members: Robert Uhlig, D. C. Loveland, W. J. Collins, C. B. Stillman, Albert A. Smith, Arthur M. Jennings, Frank F. Sanborn, William B. Dale, Henry P. Coolidge, John Wiggins, Lewis M. Saley, James R. Meagher.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

Baker Post No. 9, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in 1876, and before the expiration of a year its members had so increased that a hall became necessary. From the fact that but a corporal's guard from Platte County served in the Civil war, there were but very few Nebraskans in this number. Among them were James H. Galley, W. A. McAllister, who joined the post after his return from Europe, H. T. Spoerry and a few others. Most of the comrades were members of military organizations of other states. Arrangements were made with the Knights of Pythias, but recently organized, for the use of their hall in the State Bank Building, also a new institution, where meetings were afterwards held for some time. The post's headquarters are now in the upper story of a business building on Eleventh Street.

Baker Relief Corps was organized May 5, 1891, at Maennerchor Hall, by Mrs. Eliza Pillsbury, of Grand Island. The following were elected and installed as officers: Mrs. M. Hensley, president; Mrs. M. L. Hockenberger, senior vice president; Mrs. E. D. Davis, junior vice president; Mrs. L. L. Butler, treasurer; Miss Jennie Tannahill, conductress; Mrs. Ida G. Meagher, assistant conductress; Miss Minnie A. Meagher, guard; Miss Lillie Tannahill, assistant guard; Mrs. A. Andrees, chaplain. Since the first meeting the Relief Corps headquarters have been with Baker Post.

Quite a number of years ago members of Baker Post circulated subscription papers in Columbus and throughout the county for the purpose of raising funds to build a monument to the soldier dead. In this movement every success anticipated was realized and a sum of

money verging around \$2,000 was donated by the loyal people of Platte County, with which a tastefully designed granite shaft was purchased and erected in the center of the city park. On the four polished faces of the pedestal are the names of the fallen heroes of the Civil war who became citizens of Platte County. At the top of the monument is a majestic eagle whose protecting wings are wide spread and give a most desirable finish to the general design of the stone.

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

In its issue of June 3, 1874, the Journal had this to say, in speaking of the men and women who first came to Platte County and turned the prairie land into productive fields, built towns, established free institutions and left to their own and generations unborn a grand heritage: "Eighteen years ago last Friday, the first settlement was made in Columbus, Neb. It has been the custom for the past few years for old settlers to meet at the house of some of their number and celebrate the anniversary. On Friday last a few of the old settlers met at the house of J. Rickly and had a good social time. These old settlers are dropping away and new men are taking their places. Soon they will all be gone. We hope they may live long to enjoy these happy reunions."

At a meeting held in the office of Speice & North, on May 29, 1882, for the purpose of organizing an old settlers' association, it being the twenty-sixth anniversary of the settlement of Platte County, John Rickly served as chairman, and H. J. Hudson, secretary. A motion was made that the name of the society be Platte County Old Settlers' Association, and that persons who came to the county prior to 1861, should be admitted as members. At another meeting held July 1st, at the courthouse, the organization of the Old Settlers' Association was completed. Quite a number of the men and women whose names early appear in this history, became members of this association, and from year to year their reunions were held at some stated place, at which time the experiences of the venturesome spirits who came to this wild, unsettled country, were graphically and interestingly told. Good things of the table were also discussed and a real old-fashioned, comfortable, enjoyable time passed.

PLATTE COUNTY'S THIRTEENTH BIRTHDAY

Prior to the formation of the Old Settlers' Association, the pioneers had organized a club, which met at least once a year, as a

rule on the anniversary of the founding of Columbus, that being the first settlement in Platte County. On one of these pleasant occasions H. J. Hudson was present and wrote of the things that took place, not forgetting to mention some of the men who were there. He had this to say:

June 8, 1869—Last Saturday was the thirteenth anniversary of the location of the Town of Columbus. An impromptu meeting was gotten up by the old settlers, when, by a singular coincidence, it was found that only thirteen of the pioneers of Columbus were alive to commemorate the thirteenth annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Club.

Just as the sun had sunk below the horizon in all his gorgeous splendor, the Platte County brass band, but recently organized, discoursed sweet music. Soft and mellow as it floated on the evening breeze, "Auld Lang Syne," ever welcome because so familiar, was the signal for the pioneers to assemble in Kummer's Hall, opposite the American Hotel, whither we also repaired, in search of an item for the (Omaha) Herald. We found the hall tastily decorated with green boughs of the cottonwood, taken from trees planted by V. Kummer, on the town site, that now measure eighteen inches in diameter.

The table, constructed of rough planks, was set off with huge branches of prairie bowers, set in oyster and fruit cans, to retain as much as possible the scene of thirteen years ago, when gathered around the wagon boxes, improvised into tables, the pioneers partook of their evening meal, after the labors of staking out and locating the boundaries of the Town of Columbus. Cold boiled ham, dried beef, croached butter on platters made of shingles, with a few bottles of Catawba standing as pickets on the outer edges, made the tout ensemble complete. V. Kummer, our county treasurer, was called to the chair, and John Browner, our late sheriff, was voted clerk of the Platte County Old Settlers' Club. The roll being called, was responded to by ten of the old thirteen, three being unavoidably absent.

H. J. Hudson and Hon. C. A. Speice were invited to address the club. Elder Hudson carried us back with his peculiar powers of illustration and description to the times that tried the patience of ourselves and wives; when with handmills they had to prepare the bread stuff for the morning and evening meal, dinner being dispensed with both from economy and necessity; how with anxious watching we alternated as guards to protect our stock and sleeping families

from the prowling Indians, if not directly hostile, none the less treacherous.

So vivid was the retrospect, pungent the delineations, that it were a study to observe these upturned faces, bronzed by the sun and the winds of a northern clime, swayed from smiles to tears at the checkered scenes of their frontier life.

Hon. C. A. Speice, our representative in the State Legislature, followed the elder in a most happy vein, taking up the present prospect of our town and in pleasing contrast to the speaker preceding him, portrayed the sure and speedy development of our railroad advantages, when the vast trade of Idaho, Montana and the Loup Fork Valley would center in Columbus, situated as she was at the mouth or outlet of this vast section of country, the mighty resources of which have been imperfectly explored.

The toils, privations and sacrifices of the past were soon sunk into oblivion by the magnetic fervor of the speaker, who gave ample proof how earnestly he had studied the subject of railroads as the great civilizers of Nebraska during the next decade.

A general congratulation, with the usual recognition, took place; genial and pleasant were the interchanges of the old settlers. John Rickly, J. P. Becker, C. B. Stillman, Charles Beemer, Jacob Ernst and others.

We could feign linger around these old settlers' gatherings as a bond of union and general leveler of feeling. May the next anniversary of the old settlers of Platte County find their mystic number of thirteen unbroken and unsevered.

COLUMBUS MAENNERCHOR

The very popular German musical and social society, the Columbus Maennerchor, was organized by seventeen persons and now numbers over one hundred and fifty. It was incorporated August 3, 1877.

In 1912, the society erected a handsome hall of brick construction, on East Eleventh Street, on the lot east of the old hall, at a cost of \$12,000, which was formally dedicated, Tuesday evening, October 23, 1912. August Boettcher, president of the society, was master of ceremonies. Of the exercises, an overture, by the Maennerchor orchestra, was the opening number; then the president welcomed the large audience to the beautiful hall, and graciously stated that each guest was an honorary member of the society for the evening. The entertainment was further composed of vocal and instrumental

selections, an address by August Wagner, a delightful banquet and a dance.

The hall is a model of its kind. Its ground dimensions are 44 by 90 feet and the main hall covers a space 42 by 50 feet, with a balcony over the north end, or entrance, and a stage at the south end, 14 by 20 feet. To the right is a smoking room and on the left, a reception room for ladies. The basement is given over for banquet hall, club room, furnace and storage apartments.

CHAPTER XXII

EARLY COLUMBUS NOT DEVOID OF AMBITION

Omaha, the chief city of Nebraska, was the first capital of this great prairie state, but was unable to retain the distinction after the state had been admitted and Lincoln, then a little straggling town, was selected and is today the capital of the state. But it was not to retain that honor undisturbed by other cities of the state, who set up claims of their own and made vain efforts to have the location of the capital changed. The question was quite freely discussed in the press during the year 1874 and the City of Columbus took no small part in the controversy. At that time she had a population of about three thousand souls, and was one of the busiest trading points on the line of the Union Pacific—the great transcontinental railroad, which was opening up new countries to settlement very rapidly. Columbus had become a great outfitting point for immigrants who necessarily made this a stopping place on their journey westward. The leading men of the town were encouraged to believe that Columbus had a great future and from her geographical position, was more greatly to be desired as a location for the state capital than Lincoln, or any other place. The interests of Columbus in this relation were well served by certain of her citizens, particularly one, the author of the editorial given below, who was none other than M. K. Turner, editor of the *Journal*:

“We have hitherto stated our reasons for believing that the capital of Nebraska should be removed from Lincoln and established at Columbus, but it may not be amiss now to review the same, since the Legislature will shortly meet and this will be one of the chief subjects for consideration. The capital would probably never have been removed from Omaha to Lincoln had not the voting power of the south and southeastern portions offset their balance from other sections at that time and we presume that any intelligent man cognizant of the situation who has given the subject any thought has ever supposed that Lincoln could possibly remain as the capital. Its

geographical position—in one corner of the state—was and is against its continuance as the capital.

“Nebraska is 429 miles in length, east and west, and 198 north and south, Lincoln being only 45 miles west of the Missouri River (the eastern boundary) and 57 miles north of Kansas, the southern boundary of the state. Lincoln is the geographical center of about one-eighth of the state, and that the southeastern corner. None can gainsay the fact that the location of the capital at Lincoln has tended towards the settlement and development of that portion of Nebraska, naturally influenced by the rapid growth of a city such as Lincoln has become in a very few years and it is far from our purpose to detract anything from the enterprise of her citizens and indeed her wideawake neighbors of all that portion of the state. They have done well, exceedingly well, and are now in such a position that the removal of the capital will not injuriously affect their future welfare.

“But the time has come when a change is demanded by the greater portion of the people of the state, as we believe. So far as we can learn there seems no doubt as to this.

“The northern, western and northwestern portions of the state are situated at a great distance from the capital, their population is now such that their influence in legislative matters can be felt and there is an almost universal demand on their part for the removal to a more central locality, where, in the growth of a capital city, the greatest portion of the state will grow up with it.

“We have every reason to suppose that the location of the capital at Columbus will tend directly to this effect and it is the one important matter that should not be overlooked. This reason is, doubtless, the main one which will influence legislators and as they are men of intelligence, living in a country where the importance of this is well known and duly appreciated, it is a peculiar force.

“In the last four years there has been an immense immigration in the state, all organized counties receiving a share of the same. None can complain. But the unprecedented growth of Lincoln, our present capital city, and the marvelous settlement and cultivation of the country tributary to or influenced by it, have been remarked by all observing men. Omaha has been heard of by every civilized man the world over, and scarcely less noted is Lincoln.

“Now, what the location of the capital at Lincoln has done for the southeastern corner of the state, the establishment of it at Columbus will do for the entire remainder of our extensive commonwealth. The fact of removal will be heralded wherever the telegraph clicks

and newspapers are published; men and wealth will be attracted hither; the vacant lands will be occupied and tilled; houses will dot the prairie far and wide; thousands of herds of cattle and flocks of sheep will convert the grass to gold all over the vast extent of central, western and northwestern Nebraska. The natural resources of this immense region will be developed; manufactures will spring up and flourish, utilizing our surplus products, establishing a home market and drawing hither instead of sending abroad the golden blood of commerce; and such we predict will be the impetus given that future historians of our state will point to this event as marking the greatest epoch in her former career.

"When we remark that Nebraska would make two states, each equal in extent to Ohio or Maine, and that it is equal to all New England, with 14,000 square miles added, we cannot too strongly emphasize the importance, to ourselves and children, of its rapid settlement and consequent development in all that constitutes the power and glory of a commonwealth such as ours is destined to be.

"The location of the capital at Columbus would benefit the state at large, as it is centrally situated. It is not, indeed, the geographical center of the state east and west, though nearer to it than any other city. Columbus is ninety-nine miles from the northern and southern limits of the state (being the exact center north and south) and is ninety-two miles from the eastern boundary, being in the center or very nearly so of the agricultural portion of the state. It is near the confluence of the Platte and Loup rivers and on the line of the Union Pacific Railroad—the world's great thoroughfare across the continent—thus readily accessible from every point of the compass and its situation as above described will secure for the capital a location where suitable buildings creditable to our great state can be permanently located; besides, there is perhaps no better site in all the state for capitol buildings than can be had here and with the dense settlement of our agricultural and grazing lands, the utilization of our immense water power for the purposes of manufacture and the radiation of railways to all parts of the state, there are no better prospects than here for the upbuilding of a permanent capital city which will be an honor and a blessing to the entire state."

CHAPTER XXIII

SHELL CREEK TOWNSHIP

The name of Shell Creek Precinct was first given to that territory which lay within ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 east, township 18 north, being Colfax County. Later, in 1858, Shell Creek Precinct was created in Platte County and Michael Erb, Charles Reinke and Charles Held were appointed judges of election. As it now stands, it is composed of town 18, range 1 west, and is bounded on the north by Grand Prairie; on the east by Bismark; south by Columbus; and west by Lost Creek townships. It is a complete congressional township and has probably more fine farming lands and well improved farms than any township in the county. It is well watered by Shell Creek and its tributaries and Short Creek, which dips down into its northeastern corner and passes out on section 12. Two-thirds of its topography is level upland; one-third is of rolling, rich black loam.

The first settlers in this township were Michael Kelley, Thomas Lynch, Patrick Gleason and John Dineen. Kelley located on section 22, Lynch on section 28, Gleason on section 29. These pioneers came and took up claims in the spring of 1857.

Early in the year 1859, quite an Irish contingent set their stakes in Shell Creek Township for permanent homes. Among them were David, James and Henry Carrig, Michael Doody, Edward Hays and Patrick Burke. David Carrig located on section 20; Henry Carrig on section 30; James Carrig on section 22; Michael Doody on section 20; Edward Hays on section 29, and Pat Burke on section 24.

Carl Reinke came to Platte County with the Columbus party in the fall of 1856, and soon thereafter located in Shell Creek Township and was probably the pioneer settler of the community. With the small sum of \$160, all that he possessed, Reinke purchased a wagon, two cows and a yoke of oxen, and located on a pre-empted claim of 160 acres. Here he remained until 1891 and accumulated, among other things, several hundred acres of land. He then took up his residence in Columbus.

The first houses built by the settlers were of sod and it is not going too far in saying that these crude habitations were quite comfortable. The first prairie land broken was with ox teams, which cost about \$200 a pair. Many were subsequently raised in the settlement. Poisonous reptiles were somewhat in evidence, but not much harm was suffered from snake bites. The winters were quite severe, the first two or three especially, when, it is remembered, blizzards continued from three to four days, which made it dangerous for travelers and very unpleasant for stock on the ranges.

In the '50s, before the Rickly mill was built, the pioneers journeyed all the way to Fort Calhoun (Omaha) for flour and meal.

The first schoolhouse erected was a log affair and was located in district No. 4. John Kern was the teacher.

The first church was St. Patrick's, presided over first by Father Foreman, who, previous to the building of a church, in 1869, said mass in the homes of the settlers, first coming to the settlement in 1863. When the church was built Father Ryan was in charge.

About the year 1868 J. P. Becker built a grist mill on Shell Creek, and of this industry and other things, a correspondent of the Journal had the following to say, in the issue of that paper of June 3, 1874:

"The Valley of Shell Creek has wonderfully improved in the last year. From J. P. Becker's mill, two miles west, in the last year, the following persons have built fine brick residences: J. Held, Carl Reinke and H. Lusche, and E. Ahrens. Michael Erb and W. Weather have completed residences of wood, which look tasty and neat. J. P. Becker has also made many improvements, consisting of a purifier, manufactured at Quincy, Ill., and a conveyor, which enables the operators to have control of the bolting apparatus. They now make the very best of flour. Crops on the bottom look fine and promise an abundant harvest."

Jonas Welch, later proprietor of the mill, installed improvements by which "those going to this mill now with corn, can be accommodated either by receiving their grist meal, or exchanging their corn for meal. This will be convenient for those who like the strength giving flour of the corn." The foregoing is an extract from a letter published by the Journal in 1878.

The first church established in the township, and one of the earliest in the county, was St. Patrick's, which was organized about 1859 or 1860. Its first members were John Haney, James Haney, John Brown, Patrick Murray, Henry Carrig, David Carrig, James Carrig,

John Dineen, Michael Dineen, Ed Hays, Thomas Lynch, Mrs. Dunlap, James Conway and Mrs. Brady. The church was a little log cabin and stood not a great distance from the cemetery. This church later became identified with St. John's at Columbus.

Early in the year 1870 Calvary Cemetery Association was incorporated by citizens of Shell Creek and Bismark precincts, whose names follow: John Held, Carl Reinke, H. Lusche, John Wurde-mann, Henry Loseke, Herman Loseke, Herman Wilken, John Groteluschen, E. Ahrens, G. Loseke, J. H. Groteluschen, John Brock, Henry Rickert, Michael Erb, John D. Dicke, William Wetterer, August Runge, Josephine Lanning, William Schreiber, J. H. Loseke, H. Schutte, and H. Johannes. In September, 1873, the Shell Creek Lutheran Church was organized with fifty families, pastor, Rev. E. A. Freese. The church and cemetery are on section 2.

For many years the settlers were annoyed by the depredations of wild animals, principally wolves. These prowlers of the prairie when hungry were very dangerous, and did not fear to attack domestic animals and even their owners. Chicken houses in those early days were also made of the stiff, fibrous prairie sod and it is said wolves, when ravenous with hunger, often tore away the sod walls with their claws and helped themselves to the domestic fowls.

One mountain wolf, or lion, long had been the scourge of this section of the county. Chickens and pigs by the scores during the years of his sway, fell victims to his cunning and strength. He was so ferocious and fearless that men, women and children hesitated to leave their homes without weapons. Finally, James Carrig, father of Jerry Carrig, county register of deeds, determined to rid the community of the beast. The manner in which he accomplished his end is shown by the following article, which appeared in the *Platte Journal*, February 22, 1871:

DEAD AT LAST

"We are informed by Mr. Maher that the mountain wolf, or lion, that has been such an annoyance to the settlement on Shell Creek, killing calves, hogs, chickens, turkeys, etc., to the value of upwards of \$300, has at last been compelled to succumb to the superior cunning and ingenuity of his fellow creatures of the genus homo in the person of our friend, James Carrig.

"It is said that the beast would not eat any meat that had been

touched by human hands, else he would have ceased to breathe some time ago. Mr. Carrig took the head of a hog which the wolf had killed and slitting the scalp, placed poison therein, whereupon and in due time the aforesaid beast ceased to make nocturnal visits, contrary to the peace and dignity of the citizens of Shell Creek."

James Carrig, the pioneer, is now eighty-four years of age, and is well preserved, both physically and mentally. For some years past he has made his home at Kearney, Neb., with his son, C. C. Carrig, who is postmaster of that city.

Mr. Carrig says that after he had gotten the wolf's "goat," so to speak, the carcass was placed on exhibition and the people for miles up and down Shell Creek came to see him. In commemoration of the great victory over the ferocious demon of the plains, a large dance was held in the Carrig neighborhood, which was attended from far and near.

To give the names and detailed experiences of the men and women who opened up and settled Shell Creek Township would be a pleasant task to the writer of this history if the proper data was procurable at this time. Unfortunately, few are now living in the county who were here at its birth, or in years shortly thereafter. Those who do remain fail to impress their memories with early events relating to the county and still others avoid a statement on account of not having much dependence on their remembrance of things. However, most discrepancies in the way of personal mention in this volume will be more than made up in the second volume, as every family of consequence whose personal history co-relates with that of the county will have a place in that volume. It is known that Peter Myer, one of the first settlers in Platte County, who came to Columbus in 1857, moved to Shell Creek after a residence of three years in the county seat and remained here one year. He then returned to Columbus.

Andrew Mathis, a native of Switzerland, who immigrated to the United States in 1854, reached Platte County in 1861, and pre-empted 160 acres of land in section 19. In 1863 he took this same piece of land as a homestead and continued to live there until March, 1892, when he removed to Columbus. Mr. Mathis was a successful farmer for over thirty years and during that time passed through all the trials of pioneer life. He hauled grain to Fort Kearney and other far away places to get it ground, when streams had to be forded and wild savages encountered. His habitation for seven years was a sod house, after which he lived in a log house a number of years.

REMINISCENCES OF SHELL CREEK

BY JOHN WALKER

In May, 1877, John Walker, a pioneer of Platte County, and after whom Walker Precinct was named, supplied the reading public with some of his recollections of Platte County as he first saw and knew it. The "promise," referred to below, related to a claim Walker had agreed to buy, and this part of his reminiscences begins with that subject:

According to promise Lyons came back to me, saying as he was going to leave the state he would ask the compensation I had heretofore proffered him for his claim, so I readily counted him out the "rhino" and he went off in the best of glee singing "The Auld Mare Maggi," that you would have thought it was Burns himself as he sat straddle of an old broncho of the Widow Brady's. I laughed as he started, thinking ere morning as he passed through the then lonely valley of Shell that some of the Welsh might have taken him for a second Tam O'Shanter. And now feeling satisfied that I was master of the arena and had full time to look around and study what was the best thing to do in dealing with Uncle Sam, and seeing myself surrounded by a large family I saw it was plain that I required more than 160 acres of land and in furtherance of this object, I concluded to start out in pursuit of more territory, knowing my family was safely anchored for the present.

I launched out into those dreaded wilds with my Winchester on my shoulder and my Colt at my side, saying as I left my wife that I had fought the Comanches on the frontiers of Texas for two years and being thus trained to Indian warfare and knowing how unerring were my trusty weapons, I determined to look up a home for my offspring, even should I encounter a legion of the scalpers, for, let it be remembered that in 1870, just after my arrival, the Sioux had shot and wounded Neil Nelson's wife and shot at Billy Menice and run him from his ranch and took all the available property they could lay their hands on. Nothing daunted by all these reports, I started up the valley, intending to go to its source. After traveling about ten miles I came to a dug out in the bank of the creek, in the midst of a grove of timber and on searching for a while to find an entrance I found an alley way leading into the main vault, which I entered, and by the dim light that protruded through a hole in the roof I discerned a spectacle lying on some wild hay in one corner apparently

asleep. I said to this lump of humanity two or three times in a loud voice, "Stranger arise; be not afraid; thy sins are forgiven thee." But to all this humane language he seemed to pay no attention—never relaxed a muscle, but snored away. I took hold of him then and shook him, saying "The Indians are upon thee Sampson"—not a move. I soliloquized for a moment, thinking, can it be possible that this is the abode of another Rip Van Winkle? I then roared in a stentorian voice to this mundane spheroid. At this he opened his eyes and when he beheld what he supposed was an apparition standing before him, he made one salmon leap and lit on his feet, asking me how I found ingress; I told him and asked him, if he was mortal, to tell his name, and how he came there. He told me that Scotland was the land of his birth and that he was no more nor no less than the veritable Johnny Smoker and a friend of the red man. At seeing this confusion I concluded if he was the friend of the red man I had better make myself scarce around those parts and on taking my leave he asked was I hunting for land? I spoke to him in the affirmative; he then wanted me to take land above him, that he would show me some. I thanked him, stating that I preferred locating my family near white folks, as I harbored no great love for the red man; here his brows knit and his face became contorted, and thinking he might be in the capacity of a Robin Hood in this embryo Sherwood forest and that from a blast of his bugle, or in lieu thereof, a war whoop signal might bring on his dusky hordes, I bade him goodbye, and taking the double quick on a bee line down the valley, I soon came in sight of the settlements. I saw some beautiful bottom land which has since proved to be equal to any in the state. So here I entered 400 acres of choice land, to which I have since added 160 acres of a timber claim and eighty of railroad land; by this time my brother came up the creek to look for land, he and his family having just arrived from Canada. I well knew the dread he and his wife harbored for the Indians. I wanted him to move farther up, but his wife remonstrated, protesting she would go back to Colorado if he insisted on an outside move. Right here I saw a chance for speculation so I gave him the Lyons claim—that is, my title to it, for \$50, and by going $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles farther got land for half the price, as it lay outside the railroad limits. I regretted to leave, but knowing I could purchase a farm for half the money I received, and double the amount of property, I pulled up my stakes once more, but this time to better my condition. I lived there alone that season and the next spring came along Peter Galligan and family, James Collins, Daniel

Holleran, John Gogan, William Connelly, Michael Morrissey, Martin Bohen, Patrick Ducey; this after myself composed the second installment. I was first assessed by Joe Strother, of Monroe, as I was then tributary to that precinct. I went down to Columbus to get a new precinct laid out, and James E. North said he would call it Walker Precinct, in honor of the first settlers. Walker then composed Lookingglass, Pleasant Valley, Walker and Granville. Since they were divided I am in Pleasant Valley, Walker being west of me. After this the settlers came along pretty fast and now I can boast of quite a settlement of intelligent and industrious farmers.

One day in the spring of 1871, while my son and I were engaged in breaking prairie, I saw in the distance to the east of me, three men on horseback, coming towards me. As they neared me they discovered I was not alone and made a sudden oblique move and sheared off in the direction of Pat Ducey's, who was then encamped under a few boards and enjoying a bachelor's life, and which he has clung to to the present day; as they rode towards his camp I watched them to see how they would get over the creek and when I saw them plunge into the mirey bottom, unconcerned, I knew they were Indians; they shot for Pat's shanty on full lope, and he being out breaking prairie and all alone, they dismounted in a twinkling, broke in the door and made for his larder, which contained a loaf of bread, and a few pounds of bacon, bought at the grocery of J. P. Becker. Pat, seeing the party approach his domicile and fearing he might be put on short allowance, went to meet his callers; but oh, what a sight met his gaze as he crossed the threshold; enough to cause a nervous man to give up the ghost. But Patrick was made of the stuff to meet the emergency, as he saw one of the reds preparing to bag his bacon, and the other two dividing his last loaf; that was too much for a plowman to stand; there was no time to be lost if anything was to be saved, so with a bound he was on his dusky visitors inquiring in stern accents why they were robbing him of his last mouthful of food, for which inquiry, as they did not understand his dialect, he received a very unsatisfactory grunt from the one in possession of the meat, as he pointed to the bag containing it, which Pat at once seized with a powerful grip; at this danger the other two reds came to the onset and right here commenced a tussle for the necessities of life. Just imagine a six-footer of an Irishman confronting three stalwart Pawnees; and all this to protect the inner man; there was a deadly struggle and terrific were the looks and gestures exchanged in this battle for life.

But now these dangerous times have passed away and since the Poncas passed down last week under the vigorous Major Howard and Captain Walker, we feel at liberty to walk abroad on the prairies.

This settlement has increased second to none in the county since my advent in it. There is more deeded property in the high school district than any other in the county except two, Columbus included. There is strong talk of erecting a grist mill on the grounds that I first calculated to be my old cemetery. But there is many a slip between the cup and the lip and I shall forget all this if the mill will go up as the song of the burrs is sweet music to a hungry man.

CHAPTER XXIV

OCONEE TOWNSHIP

Oconee is the infant township of Platte County. It was established July 15, 1908, upon petition of the electors of the villages of Monroe and Oconee and contiguous thereto. The new township organization comprises all that part of congressional township 17, ranges 2 and 3 west, lying north of the Loup River, and including the villages of Monroe and Oconee. A polling place was also established at the town hall in the Village of Monroe, and Murdock's store in the Village of Oconee.

Oconee Township is twelve miles wide in its northern part, but in the center it is only one township long. On its western border it is three townships in length and has the same length on the east. This formation is caused by the sinuous meandering of the Loup River, which forms its southern boundary line. It has but few more sections and they are: On the east, 1, 2, 3, 11 and 12; in range 3 west, sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9 and 10. The other territory within its limits consisting of parts of sections, are sections 6, 7, 18, 17, 16, 15 and part of 11, in range 3; 12, 7, 8, 9, 10 and 15 in range 2, 14 and 13.

The township has a superabundance of water. Lookingglass, coming down from the north and entering its territory at section 8, flows across both ranges and empties into the Loup on section 4, range 2. Lost Creek cuts across its northeastern border and a branch of the Sioux City & Columbus, part of the Union Pacific system, crosses the township and has its eastern terminus at the Village of Oconee. Here are some of the best lowland farms in the county and the prosperous, progressive citizens have the advantages of good schools and churches.

MONROE

The present Town of Monroe developed out of that settlement known as the "old town" of Monroe, which was situated about two miles northeast of the present town site and was established by the

Gerrards and others in 1857. Here was erected a log dwelling and the postoffice was established a few months later. This was about the time that the Mormon settlement was made at Genoa. Two years later the town had four log buildings and fourteen others, which never were completed.

As this was on the regular California stage line the building of a bridge or establishment of a ferry would have been of great benefit to the little colony located here, but money was scarce and the attempt to create an interest in that respect utterly failed. This worked to the advantage of Columbus, however, as a crossing and ferry were established on the Loup near that town. Monroe was the county seat of Monroe County and had elected a full complement of officials in 1858, but in 1859 Monroe was merged with Platte and lost its identity as a separate subdivision of the state.

The first settlement on the site of the present Town of Monroe was made by Joseph Gerrard, who homesteaded and built on the land in 1859. Soon thereafter he was made postmaster. His dwelling was built of logs, which had a basement or cellar, which was used both as kitchen and dining room. The building stood near the old Indian trail, was on the route of the Mormons, and for years remained a stopping place for those who happened along on their way between the Indian agency and Missouri Valley. On dark nights the Gerrards kept a light burning in the window and many a weary wayfarer thus was guided to a welcome resting place.

"The Omaha Indians usually camped here when on their way to visit with the Pawnees. One night in 1864 there were nineteen people sleeping in the lower room of the Gerrard house, when a rider brought news of a Sioux outbreak. Though the alarm was somewhat vague and lacking in detail, a close watch was begun and the settlers gathering in, a stockade was constructed in a semi-circle between the schoolhouse and dwelling. This consisted of poles, set closely side by side and banked with sod. Though all the horses were later driven off by the hostiles, there was no fight."

The Gerrard family left Monroe Township in 1871, except Edward A. Gerrard, who found his way to Columbus in 1878. He returned, however, in 1889, and laid out the Village of Monroe on the old Gerrard homestead. Having an abhorrence of the liquor traffic, all deeds granted by Mr. Gerrard, who is still actively in the flesh, contained the following clause, which explains why no saloons have ever been operated in Monroe:

"It is expressly agreed between the grantors and grantee, and

the heirs and assigns of said grantee, that intoxicating liquors shall never be manufactured, sold or given away as a beverage on the premises hereby conveyed, and that in case any of these conditions shall be broken or violated this conveyance and everything contained herein shall be null and void."

The first building erected in Monroe is a little frame structure, in which has been established all these years the office and printing outfit of the Looking Glass, a local paper, whose columns are chiefly devoted to the cause of prohibition. The paper was founded by E. A. Gerrard in 1889.

In 1879 came the railroad. Much grain was shipped from here before a side track was put in, but even after the town was laid out, the people had to bear the cost of building a side track, Mr. Gerrard paying one-half of the amount. In the fall of 1881, a grain elevator was constructed.

SOME OF THE FIRST COMERS

George Alexander came to Platte County in 1858 and lived on a farm north of Monroe. After the town came into existence he owned and managed a livery barn here for eight years.

P. H. Kelley was one of the pioneers, coming to this vicinity in 1867 and filing on a homestead. He removed to Monroe in 1900.

S. A. Dickinson and family located on a homestead near the Lookingglass, northwest of Monroe, in 1874. With them came Mrs. Dickinson's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Joel Day. Mrs. Dickinson, now a widow, is a resident of Monroe.

William Webster located on a farm in this township in 1875. He, with his father, organized the Bank of Monroe in 1892.

C. W. Hollingshead settled near the present Town of Monroe in 1876, and purchased school land at \$7 per acre. He was one of the first to suggest the laying out of a town here and now has one of the finest homes in Monroe.

S. C. Terry took a homestead in Platte County, 8½ miles north of the site of Monroe in 1878, his entire capital at the time being represented by a team of horses and \$40 in cash. In 1892 he removed to Monroe and built a residence north of the school building.

S. F. Swanson came to Monroe in 1877 and two years later purchased the homestead rights to his first eighty acres for \$200. The home place is situated two miles west of Monroe.

The home farm of O. L. Magnusson is a homestead taken in 1870

by his father. The elder Magnusson was one of the first settlers in the valley.

Next to Columbus, this is the oldest settlement in Platte County. Here came Leander Gerrard in 1857, who soon had, with others, business interests established. However, the town was not platted and laid out until January, 1889, when John J. Truman, surveyor, established certain lines for streets, blocks of lots on section 1, in town 17, range 3 west.

A petition signed by A. Volz and fifty-nine others was presented to the board of supervisors at its meeting held November 9, 1899, praying for the incorporation of Monroe as a village, the same to be included in "the north half of the southwest quarter of section 6, township 17, range 2 west; and the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 1, township 17, range 3 west, and eleven acres along the south line of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of said section 1, described as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 1, township 17, range 3 west, thence running north along said range line 363 feet, thence running west 1,320 feet, thence running south 1,683 feet, to the southwest corner of the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of said section 1, thence running east 3,960 feet to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 6, range 2, thence north 1,320 feet to the northeast corner of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of said section 6, thence west 2,640 feet to the place of beginning."

A remonstrance to this petition was signed by E. A. Gerrard and nine others, but at a meeting held by the board of supervisors, December 22, 1899, that body found that the petition for the incorporation of the Village of Monroe should be granted, as all the requirements of the law in such cases had been fulfilled. The board also appointed G. L. Humphrey, R. G. Strother, Garrett Hulst, C. W. Hollingshead and W. E. Cole, trustees of the village, to hold their offices and to perform the duties required of them by law as such trustees until their successors should be elected and qualified.

Monroe is now a town of about three hundred population and is fourteen miles from Columbus, the county seat. The principal industries are general farming, stock-raising, the production of various kinds of seed and the culture of sugar beets. The village has a splendid system of waterworks, built some five or six years ago by the corporation and a little electric light plant, installed in a garage. The business center consists of a number of one-story buildings. There



HIGH SCHOOL, MONROE



NEW STEEL WAGON BRIDGE, MONROE

is a bank, three general stores, a hotel kept by one of the Gerrards, a meat market, a millinery store, lumberyard, barber shop, seed establishment, hardware and implement store, a drug store, furniture store, two restaurants, harness shop, two grain elevators, two blacksmith shops, a livery stable, good schools, employing three teachers, comfortable church building, two newspapers, and a physician. There are also two long distance and one local telephone systems. The latter was organized here in 1903 and incorporated with a capital of \$60,000. It has several exchanges and a long list of patrons.

POSTOFFICE

In the old Village of Monroe, of which there is not a vestige in existence, was established a postoffice on May 3, 1858, with Robert P. Kimball in charge. This later was removed to the present town. The names of Mr. Kimball's successors follow: John Kelly, July 17, 1862; Joseph Gerrard, November 25, 1864; William T. Strother, December 7, 1870; Charles W. Zeigler, June 30, 1871; Barclay Jones, June 20, 1872; Cynthia N. Thurston, January 17, 1878; William H. Kellow, November 17, 1879; T. C. Kennard, September 16, 1881; John Swisher, June 29, 1883; George W. Alverson, June 16, 1884; L. J. Hollingshead, July 24, 1884; E. S. Osborne, August 29, 1888; C. C. Cummins, November 13, 1889; R. A. Vickers, November 2, 1893; L. J. Hendryx, November 25, 1895; R. G. Strother, May 22, 1897; C. W. Talbitzer, July 10, 1908; L. S. Wood, August 6, 1914.

THE BANK OF MONROE

The Bank of Monroe has authority for doing business in a charter issued in 1892, with an authorized capital of \$24,000, \$6,000 of which was paid up. The incorporators were Joseph and William Dexter, of Monroe, and George W. Snow, Reuben Groot and Charles Hill, of Springfield, S. D. The bank opened for business August 15, 1892, with Joseph Webster, president, and William Webster, cashier. In 1894 the paid-up capital was increased to \$10,000, and at that time the surplus was \$4,000. Joseph Webster died in January, 1900, when William Webster succeeded to the presidency, and Howard J. Hill became cashier. Present officials: Rodney Hill, president and acting cashier; R. E. Wiley, vice president; directors, Paul Gertsch, William Kummer, G. S. Hill. Capital, \$15,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$6,500; deposits, \$128,000.

CHURCHES

Monroe has several strong church organizations, with auxiliary societies. The Monroe Presbyterian Church was organized and incorporated in 1890 with eleven members, Rev. Thomas L. Sexton, synodical missionary, presiding at the meeting. E. A. Gerrard was chosen clerk, Martin T. Strother, Martin A. Voorhees and John M. Kelley, trustees. The first meetings were held in a schoolhouse and the present building, costing about \$3,200, was completed in 1893; the belfry was added in 1903.

At a conference of members of the Society of Friends, held in Platte County, near Genoa, on the fifth month, 26th day, of 1877, for the purpose of perfecting a religious organization, George S. Trueman was appointed clerk for the day. The following minute was on consideration adopted and directed to be signed by the clerk and forwarded to Prairie Grove quarterly meeting, and also file a copy thereof with the clerk, as required by law: "That, composed as we are in most widely scattered meetings and at the same time at too great a distance from any organized meeting, with the members of which we might possibly unite, in conducting the affairs of the society, but desirous of a close bonded unison, by which the more regular and fraternal spirit of right order may be maintained, we do therefore unite in the formation of a meeting for discipline, to be called Genoa Monthly Meeting of Friends, and to be held on the 7th day of each month, at 2 P. M., commencing in the eighth month next, together with a meeting for worship on first days at the same hour. That with the consent and approbation of Prairie Grove Quarterly Meeting, this meeting shall become auxiliary to that body and will be governed by the discipline of Illinois Yearly Meeting. And for the further carrying out of the object of this meeting, two persons shall be appointed to the positions of clerks and one as treasurer for one year, two persons to serve as trustees for the care of the property of the meeting, which may be committed to them and to hold this position until in the judgment of the meeting a change may be necessary." Signed, George S. Trueman, J. Z. Shotwell, William E. Walton, William B. Coffin, Barclay Jones, Mercy K. Cooper, Susan Y. Trueman, Nettie K. Trueman, Joseph L. Trueman. George S. Trueman, clerk.

The first meetings of the society were held in a schoolhouse near the location of the present meeting house, which was erected in 1887. Many of the most influential citizens of Monroe and vicinity became



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MONROE



METHODIST CHURCH, MONROE

identified with this church, of which there are but two organizations in the state—one at Monroe, and the other at Lincoln.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Monroe in August, 1901, by Rev. H. H. Millard, presiding elder for the district. The first members were C. W. Hollingshead and wife, Mrs. Leuzena J. Hollingshead, Sarah A. Lenon, Rev. John S. Lenon, George Lewis, Jennie Lewis, Max Miller, Mary Miller.

Probably the first Methodist minister to preach in Monroe was Reverend Wilson. Then came Reverend Foote, who died before the end of the year. Rev. Moses Anderson took charge in May, 1902, and during his term \$400 was subscribed for the church building. Rev. H. C. Preston was in charge here in 1903, and during his ministrations the construction of the present church building was begun early in the year, and on the 19th of April, 1903, the church was dedicated. Rev. A. J. Hutchinson followed, and his successor was W. J. Brient, who was here as late as 1909. Ward Morris then occupied the pulpit six months, when M. W. Rose took up the work and was here in 1912. Bert Hooper, a student, preached here about six months, G. H. Phillips followed him, also John W. Starr, who was here one year. The present pastor is William Gornal.

The Trinity Episcopal Church was organized here as a mission about the year 1899 by Rev. C. A. Weed, of Columbus. J. R. Smith, Sr., was the first warden. A very tastefully designed little frame church building was erected in 1900, on a lot donated by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Hill. The completed building was dedicated June 18th of that year.

The Monroe Congregational Church was probably organized before any other church society existed here. The present church building was dedicated June 8, 1881, and stands about $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of town, on a high hill, near a very pretty cemetery.

THE SEED GROWING INDUSTRY AT MONROE

The industry of growing vine seed and select varieties of corn exclusively for seed purposes has reached large proportions in the United States, and one of the largest seed contractors in the West is authority for the statement that Nebraska has for some years shipped a larger share of the total production than any other state, a fact which is worthy a place in the memory of each of our readers.

Some ten years ago a farmer living south of Monroe planted an acre of ground to cucumbers, and when the crop was ripe and had

been gathered, by dint of much labor he separated the seeds from the pulp by washing them in a barrel, and the result netted about two hundred dollars from the single acre of ground. It is said that this experience marked the beginning of the seed business at Monroe. But the old way has now given place to labor saving methods, and seed crops are handled on a much larger scale than formerly. A few days ago one farmer brought six wagon loads of cucumber seed to town for shipment. The six loads represented a value of about three thousand dollars, and is but a small portion of that shipper's crop.

The seed business of this vicinity is really limited to three crops: cucumbers, squash and field corn, and of the three the first named probably yields the best profit to the grower. A conservative estimate of the local acreages indicates about 1,000 acres of field corn for seed, 300 acres of cucumbers and nearly 350 acres of squash. In large fields of squash an average yield of 250 pounds of seed per acre is considered very good. A field very seldom yields less than 100 pounds per acre, and some fields of a few acres are this year averaging over 400 pounds. Cucumbers yield more seed, usually from 100 to 500 and even as much as 600 pounds to the acre. The seed from Hubbard squash usually sells at about 25 cents per pound, and cucumber seed at from 20 cents to 25 cents, varying according to variety and the law of supply and demand. Basing our figures on this year's average yield of 300 pounds of cucumber seed and 225 pounds of squash seed to the acre, a conservative estimate of the value of these two crops this season is \$22,500 for the former and \$16,000 for the latter, or a total of \$38,500 received in 1905 from the sale of squash and cucumber seed raised in this immediate vicinity alone. This means about eighty tons of seed. The business is each year assuming larger proportions.

The production of seeds on a large scale is a business of which the average layman knows about as much as most Nebraskans know about the production of cotton. To those whose experience with cucumbers has been limited to the gastronomic enjoyment of "One of the 57" or to the weeding of a few bug infested vines in the back garden, a little description of methods may be of interest.

The soil is prepared for the crop in about the same way as for a crop of corn. The planting begins about the 20th of May, and is all done by the 10th of June. When the work is done with a corn planter the seeds are planted in hills or checks, about fifteen seeds to the hill, and covered with about one inch of soil. When the plants



VIEWS OF THE SEED GROWING INDUSTRY, MONROE

are up and have reached a growth of about six inches, so that danger from beetles is over, they are thinned to about five or six of the stronger plants to the hill. Sometimes in large fields fewer seeds to the hill are planted and no thinning is done. The crop receives about the same cultivation as corn, and when the vines have spread so as to be damaged by the cultivators the crop is "laid by," and after that receives about one hoeing.

When the crop is ripe harvesting begins, usually about the 15th of September, and must be finished before any hard freezes, as the crop rots quickly. A machine is provided which is operated by horsepower and consists of a large wooden cylinder revolving rapidly at the base of a hopper into which the cucumbers are shovelled to be crushed by the cylinder, the product then passing into a long hollow cylinder covered with coarse wire screening, which is geared to revolve slowly, and as the mixture works gradually from end to end of this cylinder pulp and seed passes through the meshes of the screen and is gathered in the bottom of the machine, thence running through a spout into a pit which has been previously prepared and lined with burlap. The waste product passes out at the open end of the hollow cylinder and is carried off by a chain carrier. About six or eight gathering wagons and twelve or fifteen men are required to keep this machine going. Another machine built on the same plan is sometimes used, but instead of being stationary the mechanism is geared to the truck wheels. A large force of men and boys is engaged in gathering the cucumbers into buckets, which are filled and left in rows. Six horses are attached to the machine and as it is driven along these rows an assistant on a low platform catches up the buckets without stopping the machine, dumps them into the hopper, and as the pulp is separated from the coarser product it is gathered in a tank at the base of the machine. Each time the machine makes a round of the field it is stopped at a pit situated at one end of the field, and the pulp which has gathered in the tank is run off into this pit.

After fermenting in the pits for about ten days, during which time it is frequently stirred, the pulp is taken to the washer and the seeds are separated from the waste. After fermentation the waste is lighter than the seeds, and when stirred violently in water it rises and passes off, leaving the seeds. The washing is sometimes done in sluices placed in running water, but the most satisfactory work is done in a plant where the mixture is violently agitated by a large volume of water under pressure from a centrifugal power pump. After being washed, the seeds are spread in burlap drying racks, and

when perfectly dry are then ready to be sacked and shipped to the mill, there to be scoured. There is a large drying plant west of town in which hot air from a coke furnace is fed to a huge blower operated by a twelve horsepower engine, the air being forced into a passage way about 24 feet long, 10 feet high and 2 feet broad. The sides of the passage are a kind of vibrating double lattice of metal, and into this lattice the seeds are fed from above, the warm air being forced from the passage way through the seeds as they work to the floor. In this plant about two thousand pounds of seeds can be dried each twenty-four hours by two men.

The squash harvest is handled similarly except that the pulp is scooped out by hand, and without fermentation is immediately run through a thresher cylinder with a mixture of water, and the seeds are then ready to be washed, dried and shipped. The shells of the squash make splendid feed for cattle and hogs.

VILLAGE OF OCONEE

Lost Creek, now Oconee, was first platted February 5, 1880. This plat was vacated and replatted May 21, 1883. It is a station at the junction of the two branches of the Omaha, Niobrara & Black Hills road, and within a few months after its first settlement had a grain elevator, hotel, general store, livery, blacksmith shop, a church and schoolhouse, and about fifty people. At the last census the population was seventy-one.

In April, 1882, the Lost Creek correspondent of the Columbus Journal spoke of this little village as follows: "During the winter an excellent school was taught in this district, where a lyceum occupied an occasional evening and some other literary entertainments were given. On each Sunday a sermon or two was delivered, pastors from Columbus officiating. A new church was organized, called the Christian, or Disciples Church. This is the junction of two important railroads, one of which, the Norfolk branch, connects with leading branches of the north and east, and the Albion branch is fast reaching out into the heart of the great Northwest, and the line which connects this junction with the Union Pacific and Columbus, ten miles to the east."

Oconee is the junction of the Spalding & Albion and Norfolk branches of the Union Pacific, and has by reason thereof better mail facilities than any other station on the branches. The village is nine

miles from Columbus and is in a rich agricultural territory. It has two grain elevators, a small general store and a lumberyard.

POSTOFFICE

A postoffice was first established here May 27, 1879, and called Lost Creek. It was presided over by Joseph Watts. The names of his successors follow: N. B. Olds, May 25, 1880; George F. Benedict, July 22, 1880; F. H. Gerrard, March 21, 1881; James Weatherbee, February 8, 1883; Mary A. Crookham, February 18, 1884. On the 10th day of September, 1885, the name of the office was changed to Dorrance. Mary A. Crookham remained in the office and on April 8, 1887, the name was again changed, this time to Oconee. On May 10, 1889, F. I. Colegrove was appointed postmaster. Then in their order came William D. Wilson, December 26, 1891; W. H. Murdock, May 3, 1894; Fannie S. Murdock, May 21, 1897; A. J. McDougall, May 5, 1902; Otto T. Weber, February 14, 1903; Daniel Murdock, July 3, 1903; Emma Souther, August 14, 1913.

CHAPTER XXV

GRANVILLE TOWNSHIP

Granville Township lies in the lower tier and has for its northern boundary line, Madison County; on the west is St. Bernard; south, Burrows, and east, Humphrey townships. It was erected in September, 1875, the date of its organization to take effect on the 1st of January, 1876. The South Fork and Union Creeks water the western portion of its territory and along its eastern border is Tracy Creek. The Sioux City branch of the Union Pacific traverses the western border of the township and is crossed by the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad, just south of the Town of Humphrey. Cornlea is a station on the last named road and is situated on section 29.

Among the early settlers here were William Eimers, William Ripp, Thomas Ottis, Sr., G. W. Clark, Carl Brandt, Herman Wendt, C. H. Graham, James A. Sloan, D. F. Dickinson, T. D. Robison, J. N. Wilson, Walter Mead, L. C. La Barre, L. B. Leach, R. P. Drake, Robert Uhlig, Herman F. Prange, Edward Steinhaus, H. C. Bender, L. S. Martin, John Ternus.

Most of these men first settled on farms and then turned their attention to town building, some establishing Humphrey on a firm foundation, and others giving Cornlea impetus toward future greatness. They all builded well and their names are identified with the schools, the churches, banking institutions, mercantile houses and various other activities.

At a meeting of the members of the congregation of the First Presbyterian Church of Tracy Valley, of Platte County, duly called meeting at the schoolhouse in district No. 19, on the 26th of December, 1875, for the purpose of electing a board of trustees for said Presbyterian Church, J. N. Wilson acting as chairman and Walter Mead clerk, the following named persons were unanimously elected: L. C. La Barre, L. B. Leach and Walter Mead. The latter was elected clerk.

HUMPHREY

The progressive and thriving little City of Humphrey was laid out and platted November 25, 1880, by James E. North, county surveyor, for the Omaha, Niobrara and Black Hills Railroad Company, per S. H. H. Clark, proprietor of the town site.

Soon after the town was established it had two drug stores, under the management of A. H. Potter and Joseph Anslin. Theodore Helmig & Co. later had an establishment of the same kind, opposite the postoffice. Two grain elevators were erected to take care of the incoming grain, and Chris Kersch had a cigar factory, giving employment to several men. There were two blacksmith shops, run by F. M. Cookingham and W. A. Hampton. Dr. W. M. Condon, dentist, soon got a foothold in the town. William Eimers had a dry goods establishment, and William Duesman was in the undertaking and furniture business. In the spring of 1881 the town had a grocery in full blast, and one dwelling. In 1885 Clark & Tate opened a new store, stocked with groceries. There was also a shoe store opened that year and Doctor Gear put up a building on Main Street, half of which was for his own use and half for the collecting firm of Cookingham & Bender. Henry Lemmer that year was in the stock business and William Eimers opened a photographic establishment. Newell South put up a store building, Louis Schroeder doing the carpenter work. G. D. Murphy finished an office building and William Eimers, M. C. Bloedorn, Philip Bender, Louis Schroeder, Henry Eimers, Ira Briggles, J. I. Robison and others built residences.

That part of Humphrey and Granville townships in and surrounding the Town of Humphrey was settled about 1870, few being here prior to that time. Columbus was the marketing and trading place. In 1879 the Union Pacific constructed the railroad running north and south from Columbus to Norfolk, making an outlet for the rich country lying between the two towns.

T. D. Robison was one of the original owners of part of the site on which Humphrey now stands. He came to Platte County in 1876 from New York, and homesteaded the north side of the town, where he built a little frame shanty. Mr. Robison became prominently connected with local public affairs and served the county as probate judge.

The depot was built in 1879 and the first business buildings were a warehouse and a store—frame structures erected by William Eimers in 1880. He was the first merchant in the town. About this time a

saloon building was put up by V. Eisebacher, and a drug store by Doctor Norwood.

The Commercial Hotel, still in operation and well conducted, was built by W. H. Tieskoetter, a saloon building and residence by Jacob Ripp, and Sherwood's livery barn; all built in 1880.

Thomas Ottis put up the second store building in the town in 1881 and later established a lumber yard and elevator. About the same time Newell South started a hardware store. From this time on the town grew rapidly, and in 1884 a newspaper, the Independent, later merged in the Humphrey Democrat, was established by James Robison.

In 1886 the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley, now a part of the Northwestern Railroad system, was built through the town, running east and west.

Soon after the town was laid out, a schoolhouse—a frame building—was erected and fulfilled its purposes until 1889, when it was cast aside and a two-story pressed brick and stone structure was erected at a cost of \$8,000. This is one of the best educational institutions in Platte County and one of its well conducted graded schools. There are now over five hundred children of school age in the district.

M. C. Bloedorn was the first blacksmith and wagon maker. He located in Humphrey in 1880, coming from Platte Center that year. Mr. Bloedorn served the county as sheriff from 1880 until 1890.

E. H. Leach was one of the pioneers of this section of Platte County, coming when a boy in 1872. He was the pioneer stock dealer of Humphrey.

William Duesman was the pioneer furniture dealer and undertaker of Humphrey, establishing that line of business in 1882.

F. M. Cookingham was the pioneer lawyer of Humphrey, coming from New York and locating here in 1882.

R. P. Drake came here from Iowa in 1888 and opened a law office. Since then he has maintained a good practice and is one of the influential men of the community.

Dr. W. M. Condon opened a dental office here in 1885.

P. H. Bender engaged in a general merchandise and creamery business in 1886.

Robert Lewis was the first barber. He opened a shop in 1886.

A creamery was built in the town by the Harding Creamery Company of Norfolk in 1894.

The Humphrey Rolling Mill was erected in 1899, by G. W. Con-



PUBLIC SCHOOL AND GROUNDS, HUMPHREY



ST. FRANCIS SCHOOL, HUMPHREY

rad. It has all the latest improved machinery and maintains a capacity of from seventy-five to one hundred barrels per day.

Humphrey Cemetery was laid out February 5, 1898, for G. W. Clark and R. P. Drake, president and secretary, respectively, of Humphrey Cemetery Association.

On the 14th day of August, 1883, a petition of William Eimers and other taxable inhabitants of Humphrey was presented to the Board of County Commissioners of Platte County, praying that said town be incorporated as the Village of Humphrey. The board being fully satisfied that the territory embraced in said petition contained a population of 200 inhabitants, and that a majority of the taxable inhabitants of said village signed said petition, the board declared the Town of Humphrey incorporated and comprising the following territory, to wit: The southeast quarter of the northeast quarter, and the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter, and a strip of land twenty rods wide on the north side of the southeast quarter, of the southeast quarter, containing ten acres of land, in section 24, township 20, range 1 west; and the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter, and the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 19, township 20, range 1 west.

The following five persons were thereupon duly appointed as trustees of said Village of Humphrey: William Ripp, William Eimers, Thomas Ottis, Sr., G. W. Clark and Philip Hohl.

CITY HALL

Humphrey had no specially built city building until 1902, when the best structure for the purpose in Platte County was erected. It is a two-story brick building with stone trimmings. The ground floor is given over entirely to the fire department for its apparatus, consisting of hose carts and hook and ladder wagon, with several hundred feet of hose. There are two entrances, one on each side of the stairway to the second floor. In the rear of the engine room is an apartment in which is a steel cage, with cells for malefactors. This is the city jail. The most of the upper floor is consumed by a large hall. A vestibule separates the hall from two office rooms in front of the building and facing the street. One is used by the council and the other is for the mayor and city clerk. The building cost \$7,200.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS

In 1902 John E. Hugg, P. E. McKillip and H. D. Breunig and others were granted a franchise for the Humphrey Electric Light &

Telephone Company, having a capital of \$30,000, for the erection and maintenance of a telephone and electric light plant. In the year mentioned, a two-story building was erected by the company at the south end of the street, the upper story of which was given over to the telephone company, which engaged in business, and the lower floor was arranged for the electric light plant, in which was installed machinery for the purpose. The original company controlled the electric light industry until 1909, when the plant was sold to the present proprietor and operator, Frank Huthmacher, who added new machinery and is furnishing a satisfactory service to a large list of patrons.

WATERWORKS SYSTEM

On the 3d day of April, 1894, an ordinance was passed by the city council to submit to the electorate of Humphrey the proposition of issuing \$8,000 in bonds for the purpose of building a system of waterworks. The election was held on the day specified and was carried for the project. The ordinance not having been properly drawn, all further action in the matter was deferred until December, 1899, when, having been empowered again by the electorate to issue \$6,000 in bonds, work was commenced on the construction of the improvement and the system was completed and in operation by the first of the year 1900. Martin Onkels was appointed waterworks commissioner. The Humphrey system of waterworks is a very good one indeed. The best of water is secured from wells, which is pumped into a steel standpipe 100 feet in height, by the electric light company. The service is well patronized and has reached a paying basis.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

The little City of Humphrey, while it does not maintain a municipal fire department, is blessed with that spirit initiative among its citizens, which brings forth at the first alarm of danger practically every able-bodied man in the town, to fight the fire fiend when it attacks property in the community. There are three independent organizations whose aims and objects are centered in the determination to use their best efforts to respond immediately at the call for their services in case of fire. The first one to come into existence was

ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1

This organization dates from December 10, 1896. The names of its members follow: John F. Hugg, F. B. Eimers, Joseph Anselm,

George Savidge, John W. Maher, Jacob Fisher, Gerald Graham, F. C. Graves, George M. Smith, Joseph F. Zerline, K. F. Bay, M. C. Bloedorn, C. H. Swallow, Chris Schoenig, Harry Bones, G. W. Conrad, John Steffes, Robert Lewis, F. G. Marek, Joseph Lachnit, Henry Raabe, John F. Schmit, William Dougherty, A. Bethschneider, F. H. Howey, Martin Illiohan, Fred Van Ackern, Al Marks, H. F. Breunig, Jacob Bodewig, Charles Schroeder, A. R. T. Anselm, Frank Solt, Jerome Pflaum, Henry Unger, Fred Grenbemer, Frank Huettner, John A. Unger, Thomas Solt.

Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 was organized April 29, 1897, with the following named as members: William Dougherty, A. Bethschneider, John Sherman, F. M. Cookingham, Peter Bodewig, Leslie Myers, John Weidner, Henry Kersch, Robert F. Noackler, John H. Eggers, William Schneider, Charles Tingle, John B. Heintz, Frank F. Herbes, Philip H. Metz, C. G. Howey, T. F. Tieskoetter, John O'Neil, I. K. James, Valentine Gehr, Thomas Dickenson, M. F. Schneider, John B. Weber, Mat F. Henry, John Schroeder, Frank Tieskoetter, Caspar Herbes, Charles O'Neill, Henry C. Steffes, Joseph Nienaber, Ed Schroeder, John B. Gietzen, Joseph Gilsdorf, Ferd Lachnit, Nic Steffes, John P. Dunkel, John F. Gilsdorf, Philip Weidner.

Hose Company No. 1 was organized January 3, 1900, with the following members: P. F. McKillip, Hugo W. Krewz, Joseph N. Smith, Ellis G. Brown, Anton Fangman, I. H. Mausberger, Joseph P. Mueller, C. U. McNeill, Joseph C. Thille, John W. Maher, John T. Steffes, John Fimers, T. W. Maher, I. A. Ewing, O. M. Orwig, Scott S. Pace, John Hockenschneider, Fred T. Meyer, Sam Westfall, T. F. Veik, Sain Lang, George M. Van Akern, James A. Pittard, Fred V. Lohans, A. C. Buttler, A. J. Van Akern, William Lang, Fred M. Meyer, Fred F. Wagner, Frank Thelin, L. D. Diers, D. Zerline.

CHURCHES

The Catholic families in this neighborhood were first identified with St. Mary's Church, four and a half miles southeast of Humphrey and St. Bernard's, nine miles northwest of town. St. Francis congregation was organized in 1882, with the following charter members: Joseph Braun, Gerhard Brockhaus, Frank Brockhaus, Gerhard Biedinger, John Bruckner, Roger Briheny, William Duesman, W. Dietrich, William Eimers, William Eschelbacher, John Feik,

Jacob Fischer, Michael Fischer, Matthias Fischer, Joseph Froemel, B. Freericks, Joseph Gehr, Thomas Currin, Nicholas Fuchs, Henry Gebeke, John Haschke, Cornelius Heesicker, John Heiner, Ferdinand Huettner, Anton Huettner, Fritz Edrer, Florian Yilk, Aloys Kosch, Mrs. Kirkland, Richard Olmer, Thomas O'Neil, Anton Osterhoff, A. O'Donald, Thomas Ottis, Thomas K. Ottis, John Feifer, Anton Feifer, Leopold Feifer, Anton Pelle, A. M. Feifer, Jacob Ripp, William Ripp, John Rollman, W. Sassen, Franz Schmied, Erhard Schneider, Ignatz Steiner, Jacob Steffes, Hammond Tieskoetter, William Tieskoetter, Henry Tonyon, Nicholas Thille, William Uphoff, Bernard Uphoff, Nicholas Van Dike, H. Vanderwellen, Leonard Widhalm, Joseph Widhalm, Ignatz Werner, Bernhard Wilde, Reinhard Wehn, Daniel Wehn, Mrs. White, Franz Zach, Henry Lohans, J. McDermott, A. Schmidt, Thomas Loftus, Anton Heitkamper, John Lang, Peter Mart, John Rausch, Franz Maier, Anton Fischer, Anton Dauven, Anton Maaaj, Joseph Hoffman, C. D. Murphy.

The first church was opened July 10, 1883, and at that time the congregation numbered eighty families. This was a small frame building, which stood on the site of the present church. The cornerstone of the present structure, a large brick building, was laid in 1893 and the church edifice was dedicated September 20, 1894, by Bishop Richard Scannell, of Omaha. Thomas Ottis donated eight acres of land for the erection of the buildings. The communicants now number 250 families.

The organizing pastor of this church was Father Theodor Arentz, who remained in charge until July, 1888. He was followed by Father Jacob Nolte, who remained until March, 1892. His successor was Father Rudolph Horstmann, who had charge until July, 1896, when he in turn was followed by Father Angelus Bill, who had charge until December, 1898. Then came Father Florentius Kurzer, who was here from 1898 until August, 1909, when he was succeeded by Father Hildebrand Fuchs, who remained with the church until January, 1911, when Father Kurzer returned and has been pastor of the church from that time to the present.

The first monastery was built when the first church was erected and the present one, which is attached to the church, was commenced in 1912 and completed and ready for occupancy in February, 1913. It is a modern two-story brick with basement.

St. Francis School was dedicated November 2, 1884, and at the opening there were 100 pupils. The teachers were the Sisters of St.

Francis, from the mother house in Lafayette, Indiana. Plans for a new school building were laid in 1904, and the building commenced in the spring of 1905. The structure was dedicated May 17, 1906. The building, a two-story brick, with basement, is 110 feet long and 70 feet wide, with a wing to the east, 24x42 feet. There are eight school-rooms, with six teachers in charge. There are eight grades and a commercial department. There are 250 pupils in attendance. On the second floor of the building is a large hall for entertainments, which has a seating capacity of 600. The old school building was converted into a residence for the sisters. The value of the church property is \$125,000.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL

This society was organized in 1872 by Rev. S. P. Vandoozer, with six members. The first resident pastor was Rev. R. W. Estep, who took charge in 1881. Some of the early members of the church were Mr. and Mrs. George Clark, Mrs. William Selser, Miss Mary Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Loman Porter and Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Brooks.

Tentatively it is connected with the Creston charge and occasionally Rev. K. O. Pearson of the latter place preaches to the Humphrey congregation. Services are held on Sunday evenings by Rev. Boelter of the German Baptist Church at Humphrey.

Some of the early pastors were Revs. Calder, Tucker, Gearhart, Crews, Cheseman, Burch, St. Louis, Antrim and Fowler. In 1884 the society erected a frame church edifice at a cost of \$2,000 and purchased a parsonage. The society has now dwindled down to only three or four families.

PRESBYTERIAN

The Presbyterians formed a society in Humphrey in 1883, Rev. D. K. Pangborn being the organizing pastor. T. D. Robinson donated a lot for the parsonage and he, D. T. Dickinson and James H. Sloan constituted the first board of trustees. Reverend Wilson was the next pastor in charge, but the society only existed some eight or ten years.

GERMAN BAPTIST

This society was organized in the year 1892 and Rev. B. Matzke was the first pastor, coming to the charge in 1893. The church was incorporated May 5, 1894. First trustees were Edward Steinhaus, H. Peters, August Rahlke, Herman F. Prange, clerk. Reverend

Matzke resigned in 1897 and the pulpit was then vacant for two years, when G. Peitsch took charge. Other pastors who have served the congregation were Revs. George Ehrhorn and A. Trenchel. Rev. A. Boelter is now serving his third year as pastor of this congregation. Among the first members of this church may be mentioned Mr. and Mrs. F. Rahlke, Ed. Steinhaus, H. Peters, A. Prange, John Wright and Mr. and Mrs. A. Rahlke.

FINANCIAL

The banking house of Ottis & Murphy, which has its home in a modern brick structure, was the pioneer of financial concerns in Humphrey, having been organized in 1883 as a private institution, under state supervision, by C. D. Murphy and Thomas K. Ottis, with a capital of \$25,000. This bank has always maintained a firm footing in the confidence of the men who compose the bulk of the farming community and local business circles.

The First National Bank is the outgrowth of the Citizens Bank, founded in 1886. The First National was established in 1900 and commenced business in May of that year, starting with a capital of \$15,000, which was later increased to \$25,000.

The First National Bank has its headquarters in a handsome brick building erected in 1904. The officials of this solid institution are as follows: President, Henry Hunker; vice president, J. W. Bender; cashier, J. E. Hugg; assistant cashiers, M. C. Hugg and Charles Pfeifer. Capital, \$25,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$8,500; deposits, \$278,000.

POSTOFFICE

The postoffice was established at Humphrey, August 28, 1871, and Nancy D. Leach was appointed postmistress. Her successors in this office were the following persons, namely: C. E. Roscoe, February 5, 1873; Walter Mead, August 25, 1873; George W. Norwood, June 7, 1880; D. J. Drebert, October 31, 1881; William H. Springer, January 28, 1884; D. T. Dickinson, August 11, 1885; J. I. Robison, March 13, 1889; R. P. Drake, November 24, 1891; Ferdinand Bering, December 22, 1893; William H. Illian, June 9, 1897; Henry Dietzen, June 24, 1901; John Boyer, January 27, 1914.

OLD SETTLER RECOUNTS SOME REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS

We arrived in Columbus the week of the great Chicago fire; that was in 1871. At that time it took 7½ cents to pay for one mile ride



METHODIST CHURCH, HUMPHREY



BAPTIST CHURCH, HUMPHREY



ST. FRANCIS CHURCH AND MONASTERY, HUMPHREY

on the Union Pacific. Columbus looked to me then nearly as big as now. We stopped over night at "Pap" Clothier's. Next morning we met a young Presbyterian minister named Joseph Wilson. Joe was coming out to Madison County on horseback to see the man Madison was named after—Henry Madison Barns. So we hired a horse and buggy of one of the Gerrards and we came out together. Joe was quite a good talker and when we reached the top of the Shell Creek Hill, Joe said we were on the highest point in Nebraska.

Some farther on, O. E. Stearns kept a half-way house on Grand Prairie, called Stearns' Prairie then. Two miles further north was another half-way house, kept by Mr. Braun, Sr., father of Joe.

Madison had a schoolhouse and a small store. There were a few settlers in Humphrey Township and possibly a couple in Granville, but in a couple of years they had quite a settlement. Ed Graham outranked any of us at that time, as he does yet, in this world's goods. He brought a small bunch of cattle with him from Wisconsin. For several years we poor mortals would go three, five and more miles to hire Ed's hay rake.

And when Uncle Porter bought a new wagon, with a spring seat, it was the talk of the neighborhood; there were several old wagons in the neighborhood, but a spring seat was a luxury, and it was no uncommon thing for him to lend this spring seat to the neighbor boys to go to Madison to the Fourth of July celebration and to parties nearer home.

In course of time Uncle Loman bought a horse corn planter, partly to plant corn with, and mostly to rent in planting season. That planter would run eight days a week. I have known that planter to go eight miles northeast of Madison, and mind you, it had to be back on a certain morning whether they were through or not.

I cannot go into detail and tell things as I would like to. It would take too much time and fill your whole paper, but I want to tell you there was no such thing as the silk stocking or four hundred in those days out here, yet we had more social gatherings, more good times than now. While we had scarcely no money and no "vine or fig trees" to worship under, we had religious services as often as we do now. One of our first preachers was Jerry Long. He used to come down from Madison and preach to us in some of the family houses; some claimed that Jerry was the best educated man in Madison County. He surely was a very interesting preacher—always wearing his pants in his boots while he preached. Jerry fell from grace the year the grasshoppers ate our corn, but still talks at Grand

Army reunions, raises big watermelons and votes our ticket. He is now renowned as the poet of "Pilot Knob."

For the benefit of the boys I wish to say a word about the old settlers that won wealth and fame. For instance, I will take our G. W. Clark in the '70s. George used to chase a reaper barefooted, keeping up his station with as much complacency as when he wears a stand-up collar now. Young George in those days was perhaps more fastidious than most of us. I remember he wanted a team to work instead of buying a yoke of oxen that would make the most beef when he wanted to dispose of them. He bought a fine pair of wild Texas cattle that were fleet footed and wore long and elegant pairs of horns. And when he would hitch to a farm wagon to go to Tracy Valley to church there was nothing that could pass him, not even McAlpine's sorrels. How the girls used to like to ride with George, when he looked like he enjoyed it too. We often wished our oxen were white and we had the white cattle and George would not travel so long in one spot.

And there is the Hon. Jim North, who has been candidate for governor of this great state and who has been on the committee to draft the democratic national platform—I understand in the early days he broke prairie with oxen, barefooted, with the legs of his pants rolled up like the rest of us. Jim has just sold a part of his old Humphrey land holdings for \$50 an acre.

There is E. T. McGehee, who lives in a fine mansion in the suburbs of Madison and can count his cattle by the hundred. It was work that did it—not smoking five-cent cigars. At one time Mac owned the fastest running horses in this part of Nebraska, but he worked oxen first. He did not own the horses until he was able. At one time there was a small race track on the flat land east of Tracy Valley Church. B. S. Dayton lived out there at that time. He was a great lover of fast horses, so the boys would meet at his place to speed their horses and enjoy his company. Dayton is postmaster now at Middletown, New York, and gets a fat salary, and McGehee has taken to wearing shoes the year round.

Hardly any of the settlers live on the claims they took from Uncle Samuel. A few own their homesteads yet, but live in town. Ed Graham, Ad Alderson and Charley Moore each live on homesteads. Ed has had bad luck in the hog line this spring and summer. He lost 800 pigs. Ad is building the finest house in Humphrey Township. Charley has not made much headway in getting rich; we asked him how it was; he said he didn't have anything when he came to

Nebraska and had held his own. We remarked that we guessed he could keep the wolf from his door. He gave a couple of whistles and inside of two minutes there were at least a dozen fox terrier dogs prancing around him. Then he said, "I'd like to see any d—d wolf monkey around our door"—guess he didn't catch the idea I had.

R. N. Leach lives on the place his mother, Mrs. Wanzer, homesteaded and gave him. There the first postoffice in these parts was located. It was called Humphrey, after a town in New York, where Mrs. Wanzer lived at one time. It was moved after a while to Walter Mead's farm in Tracy Valley, now owned by Ben Harper. Mr. Mead's house was where the first election was held in Humphrey Township. It was a big township then. L. B. Leach was the oldest man there—so cast the first vote. Neils Olson, S. J. Wheeler and W. M. White came over from east of Creston to vote. For a few years L. B. Leach, a brother of Rufus, and C. O. Moore were the only democratic voters in Humphrey Precinct. It is different now. School District No. 19, the one near Harper's, for several years took in Granville Precinct and a few of the Humphrey kids went out there to school; some of Eimers and Eiselbachers and perhaps others.

Walter Mead was the general purpose, all around man of the valley. Cripple as he was, having only one leg that he could use, he was farmer, postmaster, justice of the peace and blacksmith all at the same time. Often I have seen him stand on one leg and one crutch and sharpen plowshares. It took lots of grit and will power—and sure we would have given up the ghost, kicked the bucket and died.

E. H. Leach was a leader at that time with the young men, which partly accounted for the good morals of the whole community. Rastus had a cousin, a young man that was at Rastus' home at meal time. Of course they asked him in to eat and the reason that cousin gave for not eating still rattles in our ears. There were several at Rastus' house and only one at his house and he had been warned not to eat there. We all have cousins that we are not proud of.

CORNLEA

Cornlea was laid out by the Western Town Lot Company, September 30, 1886, on section 29. This is a station on the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad.

On the 28th day of October, 1902, a petition signed by Jacob Olk and thirty-eight others was presented to the board of county commissioners, praying that the Town of Cornlea be incorporated as the

Village of Cornlea, with boundaries as follows: To be bounded on the east by the east line of sections 21, 28 and 33; on the north line by the north line of sections 19, 20 and 21; on the west by the west line of sections 19, 30 and 31; and on the south by the south line of sections 31, 32 and 33. All of the above sections being in township 20, range 2 west.

On the 29th day of October, 1902, the board found that the petition "contains a majority of the taxable inhabitants included and embraced within the territory of said proposed corporation, described above, and that from the affidavit of George H. Bender and taxable inhabitants of said proposed corporation, we find that the territory embraced therein contains no less than two hundred nor more than fifteen hundred inhabitants."

The board appointed as trustees Jacob Olk, William Berg; H. C. Bender, John Ternus and L. S. Martin, to serve until the election and qualification of their successors.

Sacred Heart Catholic Church was organized and erected in 1907 but prior to that year the people attended St. Bernard Parish. The congregation now numbers about fifty families. There is also a parochial school in connection, which is attended by about forty-five children. The church and school buildings are of frame construction. The congregation is attended by Father Simeon Freitag, of Humphrey.

Located four and a half miles southeast of Humphrey is St. Mary's Catholic Church, which is the oldest Catholic organization in this section of the county. It was first attended by priests from Omaha in the '70s, services being held in private homes. The first resident priest was Father Frederick Uhing and Father Anselm Puetz was another early priest who had charge. The present church building, a frame, with brick veneering, was erected in 1894, and the congregation numbers about fifty families, attended by the priest from Humphrey. In 1908 the present school building was erected and there are forty pupils in the school.

POSTOFFICE

A postoffice was established at Cornlea on the 1st day of June, 1887, and the appointee to the office was F. W. Delsman. He was succeeded by the following named persons: John Albracht, November 30, 1888; William F. Berg, February 8, 1895; Albert Edwards, April 10, 1906; John Koza, August 2, 1906; J. R. Smithheisler,

March 9, 1907; J. J. Gilsdorf, June 27, 1907; Fred H. Ripp, December 19, 1908; J. G. Mueting, February 8, 1910.

FINANCIAL

The Cornlea State Bank was organized January 13, 1905, by Melchoir Brugger and Howard A. Clarke, of Columbus, and Peter Bender, of Cornlea, with a capital stock of \$25,000.

CHAPTER XXVI

ST. BERNARD TOWNSHIP

It is presumed, no record to the contrary appearing, that upon the organization of the county on the township system, on the 6th day of November, 1883, St. Bernard was organized by separating its territory comprised of town 20, range 3 west, from Walker Township. St. Bernard is in the northern tier of townships and is bounded on the east by Granville, south by Joliet, west by Walker townships, and on the north by Madison County. The Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad crosses the township from northwest to southeast and has a station on sections 17 and 20, known as Lindsay. Shell Creek affords plenty of water and drainage to the southwestern part of this section of the county, and the south fork of Union Creek, with its tributaries, drains the southeastern portion.

The topography of this locality shows a fine, level upland, with soil of a rich black loam. As in the rest of the county, the people here are well-to-do and prospering, as shown by the excellent farms, with their well-kept modern buildings. General farming and stockraising are the principal industries of this community.

ST. BERNARD

The Town of St. Bernard, a German settlement, was laid off in June, 1878, by R. L. Rossiter, county surveyor, on section 11, for Bernard Schroeder and the Franciscan Brotherhood of Nebraska, by Rev. Ambrose Janssen, president, and Cyrillus Augustinski, secretary of the Brotherhood, original owners. The Franciscan fathers at this time owned a quarter section of land adjoining the townsite. Bernard Schroeder at once put up a good-sized hotel, which was followed by a blacksmith shop and a store. In the fall the Franciscans built a schoolhouse and church. The town now has a population of a little over a hundred people, but it is a busy little place, affording good trading facilities, schools and churches to a large area of country.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, LINDSAY



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF LINDSAY

St. Bernard's Catholic Church was organized in 1880, and incorporated by Bishop Richard Scannell, Rt. Rev. Augustine M. Colanari, vicar general; Rev. Stanislaus Riemann, pastor of St. Bernard's, and two laymen, Fred Sueper and Henry Biermann, on the 27th day of February, 1906.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in the '80s at St. Bernard, and was incorporated January 10, 1889, at which time the following were named as the board of trustees: Adam Roenhild, Brader Boysen and Otto Born; Ernest Nathan, clerk; W. Westphale, treasurer.

LINDSAY

The Town of Lindsay was laid out by the Western Town Lot Company, Albert Keep, president, and J. B. Redfield, secretary, November 8, 1886. It is located on sections 17 and 20, in St. Bernard Township.

On the 7th day of March, 1888, the board of supervisors of Platte County passed favorably upon a petition for the incorporation of Lindsay as a village. The petition for incorporation stated that there were inhabitants to the number of two hundred or more within the territory to be circumscribed, which territory was described as follows: Commencing at the northwest corner of section 18, town 20, range 3 west; running thence south three miles to the southwest corner of section 30, town 20, range 3 west; running thence east three miles to the southeast corner of section 28, town 20, range 3 west; running thence three miles north to the northeast corner of section 16, town 20, range 3 west; running thence three miles west, to the place of beginning. The following names were attached to the petition: Miles Cannon, Fred J. Smith, Charles E. Fields, Henry Ehlers, William M. Connelly, Max A. Jaenash, Patrick Regan, John Gogan, Julius Hanowz, Patrick Galligan, Samuel Connelly, Martin Mogan, John McAuliff, Aloys Hanch, James Fay, Samuel K. Painter, J. P. Morrison, J. H. Rausch, J. P. Mathius, John Bunelman, J. W. Caldwell, J. H. Gogan, Antone Loeffler, J. E. Tibbals, John Shanahan, John Eggers, Peter Galligan, James Ducey, Jr., Bernard Hawk, E. T. Hayward, Mathias Adams, John C. Fuschauf, W. E. Acker, F. A. Connelly, John Wachter, M. J. Griffin, Jr., William Connelly, John Galligan, James Connelly, J. H. Milsagle, John Walker, John Mason, James Ducey, John P. Retterath, Joseph Ottis.

The board after duly considering the petition and all preliminaries relating thereto, adjudged and declared that "The Village of Lindsay, of Platte County, Nebraska, be and is hereby duly incorporated; that pursuant to the request of said citizens of the Village of Lindsay this board do hereby appoint J. P. Morrison, James Ducey, Sr., Patrick Galligan, Sam Connelly and L. K. Painter as a board of trustees for said village."

J. P. Morrison was the pioneer merchant of Lindsay, commencing business in a frame building he had erected in 1887.

F. J. Smith and Simon Brown were the first furniture dealers and they commenced operations under the firm name of Smith & Brown, in February, 1887, in a frame building. At this time the business houses were one block west of the present business street.

Doctor Ayars opened the first drug store. He was also the first physician in Lindsay. About the time of his arrival, however, Doctor Stevens located here and remained some little time.

The first to engage in the hardware business in Lindsay was Samuel Painter.

The pioneer hostelry was known as the New England Hotel. It was built in 1894 and before it was finished the Catholics rented it for the space of ten months and held their first services. The owner and builder of the property was J. H. Rausch, who was the first hotel keeper. The building was eventually cut in two, part being remodeled into a dwelling and the other part is now a meat market. The present hotel, standing opposite the depot, was opened by D. B. Kochenderfer.

The first and only depot in the town is the present one, which was built in 1887.

The first blacksmith was John Busselman. Soon after starting in business he took as a partner John Eggers.

The first lumber yard opened here was by Nye & Morehouse, of Fremont. Then soon came the Crowell Lumber & Grain Company, who put up an elevator. It was not long before Peter Galligan and Thomas Howard had built an elevator. All these enterprises were in operation the first two or three years after the town was laid out.

The school was early established in a frame building and later the present schoolhouse, a large two-story frame with facing of brick, was erected.

The Lindsay Post, in its issue of January 14, 1915, published a view of Lindsay in 1893. With the picture the paper gave the fol-

lowing detailed description of the persons in business at Lindsay at that time.

F. W. Edwards, proprietor of the electric light works, was engaged, so says the Post, in building the Methodist Episcopal Church in the year we referred to.

Sullivan & Schroeder were in the implement business at the north end of the street. The Lindsay State Bank was in the north store room of the double building now occupied by F. J. Smith. Mr. Smith conducted his furniture business in the south half of the building.

William Reeber conducted a general merchandise store where the Farmers' Union Store now is.

John Purtzer was in the harness shop now conducted by M. J. Lebens.

P. A. Paulson was in the general merchandise business where Doctor Tobkins is now located.

S. K. Painter was in the hardware business where M. J. Weidner is. South of the hardware store John Busselman had his blacksmith shop.

A residence was on the next lot and at that time was occupied by Sam Worth.

W. H. Deegan was postmaster and had the postoffice in the building where he now conducts his hardware business.

Peter Riede and Hugh Williams had a carpenter shop in the building now occupied by the Poellot jewelry store.

Connelly & Mogan were in the general merchandise business on the corner, now occupied by the Vrzal saloon.

Henry Ehlers lived in the residence occupied by Joe Beller, and Griffin & Winkler conducted the livery barn.

Swan Johnson's residence was located north of the hotel and his implement business was across the street.

The Lindsay Hotel was conducted by D. B. Kochenderfer.

J. C. Carrot was station agent. George Billings was agent for the Nye-Schneider-Fowler Company, George Marshall for the Crowell Company and Galligan & Howard bought grain where the Farmers' Elevator now is.

Peter Schad, Sr., conducted a saloon on the lot south of where Freschauf's barber shop and pool hall now is. J. H. Conly had a hardware store on the corner.

Doctor Ayars had his drug store in the building now occupied by the Lindsay State Bank.

Henry Ehler's general store was in the building now occupied by the J. J. Connelly produce business.

John Rausch's meat market was in the same location, where it has stood since being moved over from the other street.

R. H. Woods had a small store in the building now occupied by Mrs. Christensen.

S. R. Acker was in the livery business and the barn was located on the lot now occupied by the Hough garage.

The school board in 1893 was composed of Fred Smith, E. A. Brodball and G. P. Billups. J. E. Paul and Lizzie Sheehan were employed as teachers.

M. J. Raemaekers came from Holland in 1885 and arrived in Columbus on the 4th day of July. He was penniless, but prevailed on a liveryman to take him to St. Bernard Township, where his father, mother, sisters and brothers had been living since 1879, or rather, just across the line in Madison County. Mr. Raemaekers located on section 5 in St. Bernard Township in 1890, where he farmed until 1899. He then came to Lindsay and engaged in banking.

POSTOFFICE

The Lindsay postoffice was established December 14, 1874, with Terrence Brady in charge. His successors follow: John Walker, December 23, 1879; John Plumb, April 21, 1884; Peter Galligan, November 10, 1885; William H. Gray, June 22, 1887; C. E. Fields, September 28, 1887; H. E. Ayars, June 29, 1888; R. H. Wood, July 12, 1889; S. K. Painter, September 16, 1889; Patrick Deegan, September 14, 1893; William H. Deegan, April 24, 1895; Lee Pryer, March 11, 1898; Iloff E. Wemple, February 2, 1900; John Purtzer, March 17, 1911; J. W. Connelly, August 21, 1914.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

Lindsay has no town hall and its only public building is a frame structure on top of the hill at the foot of a cross street, where its fire apparatus is sheltered. There is also a little office room in the back part of the building. The apparatus consists of two hose carts and a hook and ladder wagon, all in excellent condition. There are also several hundred feet of hose. The fire department is a volunteer organization and is composed of most of the able-bodied men of the town.

WATERWORKS

The citizens of Lindsay first voted on the proposition of issuing bonds for the erection of waterworks, amount \$5,000, in 1904, but owing to a technicality in the ordinance, or publication of the notices, no action was taken and the matter was deferred until April 2, 1907, when the electorate again voted in favor of the improvement. At this election fifty-five votes were cast for waterworks and nineteen against, and bonds to the amount of \$8,000 were sold at par, with accrued interest. The system was constructed and completed in 1907 and in operation by the first of the year 1908. A 100-foot well, eight inches in diameter, furnishes an excellent quality of water, which is pumped by the electric light company into a 100-foot steel tower, which has a capacity of 60,000 gallons and furnishes a mean pressure of fifty pounds.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS

The municipal corporation does not own the lighting plant. This is a private affair, built by Paul Van Ackern, who had secured a franchise for the purpose, just a short time before the waterworks was constructed. The power house stands on the front part of a lot, the rear of which belongs to the city, and where the well is located. The electric light company furnishes power to the Lindsay corporation for pumping its water. This improvement went into the hands of F. W. Edwards about 1912. It is a small plant and probably cost about five thousand dollars.

FINANCIAL

Lindsay has two busy and well fortified banking institutions. The first one to be started was the Lindsay State Bank, organized August 29, 1889, with a capital of \$10,000. The incorporators were Edward A. Brodball, E. A. Stockslager, W. A. McAllister, Andrew Anderson and Otto Roen. The first officials were: W. A. McAllister, president; E. A. Stockslager, vice president; and Edward A. Brodball, cashier. The bank began doing business in a one-story frame building, erected in block 7, where it remained until 1901. In that year a one-story frame structure was purchased of Peter Johnson and occupied.

The present officials of the State Bank are: F. J. Svoboda, president; Andrew Hansen, vice president; J. W. Svoboda, cashier; J. J.

Muck, assistant cashier. The original capital of the bank was \$10,000. This was increased in 1904 to \$20,000. The surplus and profits as shown by the last statement were \$6,000; deposits, \$173,000.

FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK

This bank was organized in June, 1901, by George Hau, president; P. E. McKillip, vice president; M. J. Raemackers, cashier. Capital stock, \$10,000. The bank began doing business in a one-story brick on the west side of Main Street, its present home.

On the 25th day of January, 1909, the capital stock of this bank was increased from \$10,000 to \$25,000, and the business of the institution has been keeping pace with the times. The present officials are: President, H. B. Miller; vice president, M. Gaspers; cashier, A. H. Niebur; assistant cashier, L. C. Ruzicka. Capital, \$25,000; surplus and profits, \$5,000; deposits, \$141,000.

CHURCHES

The Methodists were quite strong in the township and Lindsay early in its history and at one time had from forty to fifty members, but just when the church was organized has been impossible to learn, as no records were kept prior to the building of the church edifice in 1893, and even since then they have been loosely kept. However, this society was organized and held meetings at private homes and in the schoolhouse in the '80s, and in 1893 put up a good frame building. Since then various ministers have presided over this charge, but for several months past the Methodists have been without a pastor, as their resources both in membership and finances have become very much weakened.

HOLY FAMILY CATHOLIC CHURCH

The first conversations relating to the establishment of a Catholic Church in Lindsay took place in 1892, but no definite plans other than the selection of Lindsay as the place were developed until 1894. Crops were poor, the grasshoppers were ravenous and nothing was done until in the fall of 1895, when Heribert Stotter was commanded by his superiors to read holy mass once a month in Lindsay. This took place at the house of John Freschauf, and was attended by 118 people. The priest held forth here eight times and the attendance



HOLY FAMILY CHURCH AND SCHOOL, AND SISTERS' HOME, LINDSAY



HOLY FAMILY SCHOOL, LINDSAY

increased largely. Then the New England Hotel, not yet finished, and built by John Rausch, was rented for ten months, and on February 3, 1895, the office and dining room of the building were blessed by the priest.

In August, 1895, the railroad company donated a lot 60x140 feet for church purposes, but this was not large enough. The congregation, which had been organized, bought two more lots and on the 3d of September, 1895, broke ground for the foundation of the church edifice. The foundation was built by Bernard Hauk and John Freschauf free of charge and the latter also did the plastering work at his own expense.

On the 28th day of November, 1895, the uncompleted church was blessed by the Dean of Columbus, Anastatius Czeck, assisted by P. Rembert Stanowski, of Humphrey, and P. Heribert, the pastor. High mass was sung by Florentius Kurzer, of Humphrey. The sermon in English was discussed by Rev. Jerome Hellhacke, and in German by Anastatius Czeck, of Columbus. Sponsors by the laity, William Connelly, Sr., Bernard Hauk, Daniel Holloran, Michael Gaspers, Peter Backes, Mrs. Rivot, Mrs. Peter Schad, Mrs. John Gogan, Mrs. Thomas Howard and Mrs. Fred Smith.

The next pastor was Philemon Toepfler, who was followed by Walfred Rompe. Then came Sabinus Mollitor, during whose pastorate the present church was built, ground for which was broken June 19, 1896. The first mass was read in the new church, August 4, 1900. The old church was remodeled for school purposes and the Franciscan Sisters took charge on the first Monday in September. The church was finished in December, 1900.

Father Lullus succeeded Father Mollitor in 1901; then came Rev. Marion Glahn, May 5, 1901, and in August of that year, Rayburn Thill, who remained until 1909, when he was followed by Raymond Holte. His successor, who came in February, 1911, was Clement Moorman. Ewald Soland occupied the pulpit for the first time here in February, 1914. His pastorate covered but five months and then came the present priest, Columben Valentine, July, 1914.

In 1905, a handsome, modern, two-story brick schoolhouse was built near the church and occupied in January, 1906. To this school come 170 children, who are presided over by four teachers, sisters of the Franciscan organization. The building has a large hall constructed for dramatic purposes. The church membership now consists of 130 families and Father Valentine declares both church and

school buildings are too small to comfortably accommodate the attendance.

The Holy Family School and Building Society was organized July 30, 1895, and elected George Hall, president; Paul Van Acken, treasurer; William Lewejohann, banner bearer; William Rae-maeker, Jacob Borer, Fred Smith, consultants; P. Rabanus, director. This society was reorganized January 3, 1915, and its name changed to Sacred Heart Men's Society. One of the prominent societies connected with the church is St. Leo Dramatic Club, organized September, 1914. The members of this society stage monthly literary and dramatic programs, which are rehearsed and witnessed by large audiences in Dramatic Hall.

CHAPTER XXVII

LOST CREEK TOWNSHIP

On February 2, 1870, a petition for the formation of Lost Creek Precinct was granted, with boundaries as follows: To commence at the point of the township line between ranges 2 and 3 west, where it strikes the Loup Fork of the Platte; thence north of said township line between ranges 2 and 3 west to the county line; thence east on the county line to the sixth principal meridian; thence south on said meridian to the north line of township 17, range 1 west; thence west of said township line to where said line intersects with the township line between ranges 1 and 2 west; thence south on said line to the Loup Fork; thence south to the north bank of the North Loup Fork to the place of beginning of said precinct, to be known as Lost Creek Precinct.

When the Township of Oconee was established, Lost Creek lost that part of its territory which lay in town 17, and its boundaries are now as follows: On the south is Oconee Township; on the east Shell Creek Township; on the north Burrows Township; and on the west Monroe Township.

The soil, as in all parts of the county, is adapted to farming. Here one will find many tracts of land highly improved and well cultivated. Both Shell and Lost creeks drain its soil and make conditions excellent for the raising of stock. Cherry Creek drains a part of sections 30 and 31. On section 13 is located the sprightly little city of Platte Center.

It is not just known who was the first settler in this township, but E. D. Fitzpatrick was here as early as 1870. He served in the Civil war, enlisting in an Ohio regiment of infantry. After the close of that great conflict, Fitzpatrick taught school and then came west, locating on a farm in this township, where he remained two years. After a sojourn in California of a few months, he returned to Lost Creek and taught a three months' term of school. He then removed to Columbus, and soon thereafter became a merchant in the sale of

books, stationery and toys. It was not long before he had one of the largest establishments in the city. He served as a member of the city council and in the spring of 1898 was elected mayor.

C. H. W. Dietrichs, a native of Germany, settled in Lost Creek Township in 1868, where he and his family endured many hardships and privations during the first four years of their residence on the prairie. The first year the family lived on cornmeal and shorts, having no meat except at long intervals a prairie chicken or rabbit. He succeeded in getting two acres of land plowed and the next year exchanged the labor of his hands and body for two milk cows. He made a yoke and with the cows as a draft team he plowed and cultivated a strip of land, being assisted by his faithful wife. The same year Mr. Platte gave him a pair of ponies and a crude set of harness. He then obtained a tree, out of which he sawed four wheels and constructed a very primitive wagon. With this he managed to do his hauling. Mr. Dietrich lived on his farm five years and then moved to Columbus, where he went into business as a general merchant.

Rev. John Flood, a Catholic priest, became a resident of this township in 1878, and remained here a number of years as pastor of the parish, which at the time comprised the northwestern part of Platte County and the County of Boone.

Patrick Carey was a native of Ireland and came to America in 1852. He took up a homestead in Lost Creek Township in 1870 and moved to Platte Center in 1890, where he died in 1912.

This township was not settled as early as some of the others, and John W. Early, in a communication to the *Journal* of date December 20, 1871, in part has the following to say: "For some reason, the northwestern portion of Platte County has not been settled. I think the principal reason is that there does not appear in the columns of our country paper the least item regarding her grazing and agricultural advantages.

"There is yet on Lost Creek, in the vicinity of J. H. Watts', some of the finest table and other land, with lakes of living water, and in the Valley of Cherry Creek is some of the finest land that our great fertile state abounds in. The table lands extend west and northwest from Cherry and Lost creeks, in township 18, range 3 west, to the Lookingglass Valley. We find these lands a broad, even prairie, where at least forty families could find as good homes as could be found in the state. Unlike some of our bluff land, we find some splendid hay land on these tablelands. These are not all the advantages of the land. The soil is equal, if not superior, to the bottom



VIEW OF PLATTE CENTER IN 1888

lands of the Loup and Platte valleys. The soil of these tablelands is especially adapted to the raising of small grain. As for corn, there is this season as fine a crop on the tablelands as I have seen in the valley."

James E. Moncrief, one of the early county superintendents of schools, came to Lost Creek Precinct in 1875, where he taught school and farmed.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Zion Church has for some time been organized, and a house of worship built on section 8. The society held a meeting July 9, 1911, presided over by C. L. Martensen. A board of trustees was elected at this time, consisting of C. L. Martensen, C. Peterson, Jr., and Gust Tessendorf; Gerhard Harms, clerk. Others who took part in the proceedings were the following named: Edward Arnt, C. Petersen, Sr., A. Tessendorf, Henry C. Martensen, A. Loseke, Joseph Hoerle, Adam Hoerle, E. Hinrichs, Con. Filbert, Joseph Hueschen, and Frederick Gripentrog.

PLATTE CENTER

The Village of Platte Center was laid out and platted January 22, 1880, by the Omaha, Niobrara & Black Hills Railroad Company, original owners, through its agents, Sidney Dillon, vice president, and I. W. Gammett, secretary.

On the 28th day of September, 1885, the Village of Platte Center was incorporated by the board of supervisors, which body at the same time, upon recommendation of certain of the citizens, appointed the following board of trustees to act until their successors should be elected under the law: James W. Lynch, Hamilton Mead, William Bloedorn, J. J. Macken and R. W. Perkinson. A petition was signed by the following named persons: C. C. Carrig, A. J. Williams, J. A. Kehoe, G. H. Smith, J. W. Lynch, S. B. Hanson, D. H. Carrig, John Timothy, William Bloedorn, A. G. Quinn, T. W. Edwards, R. W. Perkinson, John Duggan, S. E. Phillips, J. J. Macken, J. G. Shea, H. H. Horne, Patrick Murphy, Michael Doody, J. B. Jones, J. H. Cooney, I. C. Niemoller, William Schelp, Dan Spellecky, John Spellecky, Albert Field, W. G. Evans, Dan Macken, Joseph Sobus, H. Mead, J. W. Roberts.

The territory included in the corporate limits was as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 1, township 18, range 2 west, and running thence west one mile to the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of said section

1; thence south three miles to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 24, town 18, range 2 west; thence east two miles to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 19, town 18, range 1 west; thence north three miles to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 6, town 18, range 1 west; thence west one mile to the place of beginning.

The first persons to engage in business in Platte Center were George Scheidle and Frank Stracke, who opened a saloon in the fore part of 1880. Soon thereafter T. C. Ryan opened a general store. Not long afterwards Doctor Edwards settled in the town and with his practice conducted a drug store. The building in which he had his office and stock of goods was moved in from Silver Creek and is now used by the Myers Restaurant. T. C. Ryan, first grocer, died some years ago, and left his business to his widow, who conducted the store a while and then sold to Mr. Michael Hallen.

William Bloedorn first had his blacksmith shop on his farm, six miles northwest of town. He then moved to Platte Center and was the first one to open a forge in the town. He erected a good two-story brick building, which is still standing, one of the best in Platte Center. He also had a wagon shop and conducted a hardware store.

The firm of Carrig & Fox had a hardware store at this time; John J. Macken a saloon; and John A. Kehoe was engaged in the grain and implement business. Kehoe died twenty or more years ago, after which his widow managed the store a while, and for some time past has operated a drug store here.

D. P. Mahoney came to the township with his father, Edward Mahoney, in 1876. He lived on section 12, 1½ miles northwest of town. When Platte Center was new, D. P. Mahoney clerked in the general store of Carrig & Lynch.

R. L. Rossiter, for many years county surveyor, lived in Platte Center and bought grain here. He died at Columbus.

Among the first residences erected was that of William Bloedorn.

Albert Fields had the first hotel. The building stands on Main Street and is still open for business. There was another hotel conducted by John Duggan, which stood near the present Clothier House. Mahlon Clothier was its first landlord and then Duggan took it. Clothier returned from Columbus and again took charge of the house, and was the landlord ten years. The building now belongs to a son of Mahlon Clothier and is under the management of Ed Lousinski.

Charles F. Herrguth came to Platte Center from Hillsboro, Ill., in 1886, and engaged in wagon making, which occupied his time until recently.



HIGH SCHOOL, PLATTE CENTER



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF PLATTE CENTER

Among the first carpenters in Platte Center were William Rogers, Paul Nelson, Levi Harman, Thomas Pinson, Michael Doody, and George Harman. Levi Harman, William Rogers and Paul Nelson also were among the first to put up dwellings.

Joe Tasker was early in the lumber business in Platte Center; also Henry Seidel.

In 1884 George N. Hopkins came here and opened a harness business. James Maher, who was raised three-fourths of a mile south of Platte Center, has been in the harness business here a number of years.

Others among the business men in the early days were Isaac Neimoeller, general merchant; Matthews & Norton, harness; Dorr Brothers and Lynch & Carrig, banking business. John Rush had the first meat market and he sold to H. N. Zingg, who is now retired in the town.

George Scheidle, Jr., and Charles Bloedorn were the first children born in Platte Center and made their appearance close together.

POSTOFFICE

Shortly after the railroad was built through here, or on December 8, 1879, the Platte Center postoffice was established. Thomas A. Crugh was the first postmaster. His successors were as follows: F. G. Leisenring, March 30, 1880; T. C. Ryan, September 1, 1881; I. L. Shaffer, January 31, 1882; L. J. Neimoeller, October 19, 1883; R. L. Rossiter, August 11, 1885; John Moffett, April 24, 1889; Robert Pinson, February 13, 1890; M. E. Clothier, February 2, 1894; Robert Pinson, January 11, 1898; Anton J. Glodowski, December 3, 1914.

WATERWORKS

The Platte Center waterworks system was established in 1901. It has been enlarged and extended on two occasions. Two years ago about four thousand dollars were spent in placing a new well and pump, also an air pressure tank. The city voted \$2,100 in bonds for the construction of the works and in all about eight thousand dollars has been expended in bringing the improvement up to its present high standard. The water is supplied by a well 100 feet in depth, which is one-half mile from the tank, in a frame building, and is vertical in design. The water is pumped into this reservoir by the electric light company, which has a contract with the municipal corporation for that purpose. Emergency pressure is secured by compressed air.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS

Platte Center has a good lighting system, built and owned by Siems Brothers, who secured a franchise in 1913. The plant is installed with its machinery in a small cement building, and about four thousand dollars is invested in the enterprise. The owners give to the town and private consumers an all-night service, which up to this time has proven quite satisfactory.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

A volunteer fire company was organized in 1908, by C. G. Sanberg, F. G. Riley, P. J. Riley, T. J. Cronin, Robert Wilson, John Siems, Lou Hoare, P. F. Luchsinger, Ed Carrig, John C. Burns, George Scheidle, James Sullivan, Pat Cronin, John Kipp, Robert Nay, Ed Lousinski, W. T. Ripp, A. M. Duester, William Bacon. The first chief was Robert Wilson, who served seven years. His successor, lately installed, is T. J. Cronin. The paraphernalia consists of a cart with 600 feet of hose, and a hook and ladder wagon. The headquarters is at the city hall, where the air pressure vertical tank, 8x36 feet in dimensions, is built in the twelve-foot-high brick basement.

BANKS

The Platte County Bank was organized in 1899, with a capital of \$10,000. The first officials were: R. S. Dickinson, president; David Thomas, vice president; C. M. Gruenther, cashier.

In January, 1910, the capital stock was increased to \$25,000, and H. A. Clarke succeeded Dickinson as president. Those who have occupied the position of cashier are B. H. Schroeder, P. F. Luchsinger and E. T. Hughes. W. P. Schelp is the incumbent at this time. The deposits of this bank, as shown by the last statement, were \$159,300; surplus, \$3,800.

The building in which this bank does business was erected in 1901, at a cost of \$3,500; with the fixtures and furniture the investment amounts in all to \$6,000. The first home of the bank was a frame building which stood on the site of the new one.

The Platte County Bank was the victim of a bold daylight robbery, or attempted robbery, which took place on November 22, 1904. A bandit entered the bank during business hours on the day mentioned, and passing around the counter ordered Schroeder to throw



FARMERS STATE BANK, PLATTE CENTER



STREET SCENE IN PLATTE CENTER

Showing Kehoe Elevator and Implement House, the former now owned by the
T. B. Hoard Grain Co., and the latter by A. L. Daniels

up his hands. The cashier failed to comply and was shot. He was sent to the hospital and it took three weeks for his wound to heal. The robber was caught at Oconee, was tried by a jury and sentenced to the penitentiary.

The Farmers State Bank was organized in July, 1910, with a capital of \$20,000. The names of the incorporators follow: John Moffett, T. F. Lynch, J. A. Hauser, D. W. Killeen, John Mark, D. D. Roberts, E. W. Hoare, O. D. Oltmans, T. P. Chaplin, Rev. Otto Klatt, Bernard Kuhlen, Hans Robinson, F. G. Reiley, John Erickson, Matt Schumacher, William Loseke, Gerhard Gronenthal, George J. Busch. The first president was John Moffett.

In the same year the bank was organized it commenced business in a new brick structure, which with the fixtures cost \$6,700.

The present officials are G. W. Killeen, president; John Mark, vice president; J. A. Hauser, cashier.

SCHOOLS

The schools of Platte Center are graded and under good management. The building, a two-story brick, with high basement, is modern in style and arrangement. It was built about ten years ago and took the place of one that had been destroyed by fire.

CHURCHES

St. Joseph's Catholic Church is a partial outgrowth of the church established in Shell Creek in the early days. The first Catholic families in that neighborhood were those of Patrick Gleason, Michael Kelley, Thomas Lynch and John Dineen, who came in March, 1857. They were joined the next year by Michael Dineen and James Conway. In 1859 came Edward Hays, Henry Carrig, David Carrig, James Carrig, Michael Doody and Pat Murray. These families organized St. Patrick's Church in Shell Creek and the first priest to minister to them was Father Fourmont, in 1863. His successors were Father Smith and Father T. Kelley, who came in 1864. Then Father Ryan, from Sioux City, and Fathers Erlach and Uhlig, from West Point, who built a church in 1871. The first resident priest was Father John Bernard. This church was built on ground donated by Mrs. Cleary and Pat Gleason, located $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles southeast of Platte Center, and was called St. Patrick's. The next priest was Father J. Smith, who came in October, 1877. Father

Flood was in charge from 1880 to 1884. In the latter year the Franciscan Fathers began their ministrations.

In January, 1885, the church was built in town, Father Depman Boniface having organized the congregation, February 3, 1884. On May 4th following, \$1,500 was subscribed for a church building. Pat Murphy donated two acres of land and Edmond Roberts two acres, for the site. First mass was said at Platte Center, in St. Joseph's Church, on Christmas Day following, and services were held in the building until it was discarded. It stood just north of the present building. The first floor was used for school purposes and upper part for religious services.

The first building having become inadequate, the present building was erected in 1899, the cornerstone having been laid on August 17th of that year. The structure is of frame, 64x36 feet. In the rear is the rectory, 32x16 feet, making the total length of the building ninety feet. The church was dedicated October 12, 1899, by Father Marcelinus Kollmeyer, of Columbus. The priests following Father Boniface were as follows: Rudolph Horstmann, July, 1886; Ignatius Reinkemeyer, 1887; Gottfried Hoelters, 1888; Titus Hugger, 1891; Salvator Lehmann, 1893; Jerome Hellhake, 1897; Salvator Lehmann, a second time, for a short while in 1901; he was followed by Hyacinth Schroeder the same year; Liborius Breitenstein, 1906; Angelus Bill, 1909; Cyriac Stempel, 1911; Marcelinus Kollmeyer, 1912; Liborius Breitenstein, 1914.

This church has a parochial school building, of brick construction, with two stories and a basement, erected in 1912. It stands on the lot just south of the church. South of the school is a good frame hall, belonging to the society, where entertainments are given and which is sometimes rented for the same purposes. The attendance at the school is about 110. There are ten grades and many of the pupils complete their high school course here. The children are members of the 100 families connected with the church. To the rear of the school building is the sisters' house.

The German Baptist Society of Platte Center was organized March 24, 1890. Rev. A. Heinrich was elected moderator; Mrs. M. Bloedorn, clerk; William Bloedorn, Ferdinand Seefeld and Henry Loswer, trustees. Soon after the organization the society bought the church building formerly used by the Methodists. This is a neat frame structure, which has served the Baptist people to the present time. The first pastor of the church was Rev. A. Heinrich, who was followed by Reverend Armbruster, who remained one year.



ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, PLATTE CENTER



ST. JOSEPH'S SCHOOL, PLATTE CENTER

The next to take charge was Rev. E. Heide. Rev. Henry Hilsinger has had charge of the congregation for the past 9½ years, but in the spring of 1915 severed his connection with the charge and moved to Colorado. As yet the society has not called a pastor, as the society is weak in active members, although there are sixty names on the church rolls. The Sunday school has an enrollment of fifty. The society owns its parsonage and also a burial ground. The value of the church property is estimated at \$2,000, and the parsonage at \$1,600.

The Catholic Foresters have been organized about five years and have a membership of twenty-five.

The Modern Woodmen also have an organization in Platte Center but seldom hold meetings, although there is a fair membership.

CHAPTER XXVIII

CRESTON TOWNSHIP

Some time prior to the year 1873, Pleasant Valley Precinct was created, from which other townships were carved and the original Pleasant Valley Township lost its identity. One of the precincts created was Arlington, on September 7, 1875, but the organization was not to take effect until January 1, 1876, when an election was to be held at the house of William Longwith. Later the name was changed to Creston. It is comprised of town 20, range 1 east, and is the northwest corner township of the county. On the north is Stanton County, on the east Colfax County, on the south Sherman Township, and west, Humphrey Township. Branches of Elk Creek water the southern half of the land, and tributaries of Tracy Creek and other streams are in the northern half. The Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad crosses the township from east to west. On section 8 is the Town of Creston, a station on the railroad, and a short distance to the east in Colfax County is the Town of Leigh, another railroad point. Here is to be found fine, level upland, with a rich black loam, upon which are numerous rural homes of a modern character, with good buildings and fences. The people are frugal, industrious and prosperous and enjoy the advantages of well-ordered schools and churches. Two good trading points, with railroad facilities, afford a convenient outlet for the abundant products of the soil garnered here yearly.

Among the earliest settlers in this township were John Drake, Arthur Miles, W. B. Williams, N. McCandlish, R. C. Moran, Nils Olson, John Carstensen, Soren Anderson, Anders C. Anderson, Andrew Iverson, O. E. Engler, P. E. McKillip, H. P. and C. F. Buhmann, Gerhard Husman, Wilhelm Brunken, Herman Schulte.

Nils Olson and his brother-in-law, Andrew Iverson, were the first white men to come to this township, and gain a permanent residence here. Olson attained prominence in the township and county and for

many years was a faithful and valuable member of the board of supervisors.

The First Evangelical Lutheran Church of Creston was organized at the schoolhouse in District No. 43, April 10, 1899. Nils Olson was chairman of the meeting and John Carstensen, clerk. Nils Olson, Andrew Iverson and Soren Anderson were elected first trustees; Anders C. Anderson, clerk.

TOWN OF CRESTON

The Town of Creston was laid out by the Western Town Lot Company, August 23, 1886, on section 18, and is an important station on the line of the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad.

A petition was presented to the board of supervisors, March 20, 1890, praying for the incorporation of the Village of Creston, the land to be embraced within the following metes and bounds: Beginning at the southeast corner of section 17, town 20 north, range 1 east, running thence north two and a half miles to the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 5, township 20, range 1 east, thence west on the half section line two miles to the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of section 6, town 20, range 1 east, thence south on the meridian line to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 7, town 20, range 1 east, thence west twenty chains, thence south twenty chains, thence east twenty chains, thence south on the meridian line to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 18, thence west twenty chains, thence south forty chains, thence east twenty chains, thence north of the meridian line twenty chains to the southwest corner of section 18, town 20, range 1 east; thence east two miles to the place of beginning, embracing sections 7, 8, 17 and 18, and the south half of sections 5 and 6, township 20 north, range 1 east, and the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 12, the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 13, and the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 24, in township 20 north, range 1 west.

The petition was signed by the following named persons: Ephraim Pilling, F. Steiner, J. L. Brown, J. T. Morris, Job Hook, S. T. Fleming, Theodore Wolf, G. F. Early, Olin Trine, John R. Galey, D. I. Clark, C. H. McNeal, T. H. Thomsen, John Wagner, W. J. Belknap, C. F. Miller, John Mueller, A. J. Zeller, M. L. Clanton, George Hook, Ira Potter, F. I. Ball, H. L. Leach, Joseph Horn,

Sam Schneider, R. H. Wood, J. P. Kirkland, J. P. McMillen, F. M. Calkin, W. Y. Smith, W. F. Guiseker, Michael Felter, Dennis Rice, Guy D. Clark, J. E. Eggleston, Ross Harbert, Jacob Reiss, E. T. Graham, Franz Rotter, Fritz Koester, Aaron Oyen.

On the 15th day of March, 1890, the board adjudged and declared the Village of Creston to be duly incorporated under and by the name of the Village of Creston, and appointed Samuel T. Fleming, J. L. Brown, J. T. Morris, D. I. Clark and C. H. McNeal as a board of trustees.

S. T. Fleming located here in the fall of 1881. At the time he drove a herd of cattle through from Ringgold County, Iowa—250 miles away—and settled $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles southeast of Creston, where he stayed the winter of that year with W. J. Belknap. In 1882 Mr. Fleming bought 200 acres of school land on section 16, where he built a house and farmed five years. He was then in an unmarried state. In a very pleasant interview accorded the writer by Mr. Fleming, he had the following to say in relation to the time he became a citizen of Platte County, and his observations of later years: "In the neighborhood where I lived were G. W. Kibler, W. C. Jackson, William Barrett and Charles Heitsman. When I came to Creston I went in with Theodore Wolf, in 1887, and organized the Bank of Creston. We had no capital, but borrowed the money, on which the institution was founded, for which we paid 10 per cent in advance every six months. Our business was established in a little frame building, on Main Street, which was destroyed by fire a few years ago. Charles Graham put up the first building in Creston, in which he had a drug store. In a frame building on Main Street Singleton Cain had a general store; also E. T. Graham; the Sterner Brothers—Ignatz and Ferdinand—had a blacksmith shop. Ferdinand now lives on a farm near Creston, and the last heard of Ignatz he was living in South Dakota. These were the business houses when I came to town. Doctor Huffman was the physician, but only stayed a short time. Doctor Barron came ten years later and remained quite a while. The present local physician is Dr. H. S. Morris, a native born product, who has been in practice five years. Job Hook was the first liveryman in town. The first Sunday school was held in a country schoolhouse the year after I came. This building stood just at the edge of town. The year the town was established the United Brethren Church was organized and a house of worship was built soon thereafter. The membership of this society was quite strong in an early day, but the United Brethren have been out of existence

here as an organization for fifteen years. The Presbyterians and Methodists were next to organize in the township and the Presbyterians moved their building in from the country. I think the Methodist Episcopal Church was built about 1892. Reverend Burch was here when the edifice was dedicated and at that time the church was made a separate charge, it having formerly been attended from Leigh. Rev. St. Louis was one of the early pastors. He remained here four years.

"Singleton Cain and Charles Graham lived in the back part of their stores. Ross Harbert, the carpenter, had a residence, and I think his was the only residence in the town. It stood a block south of the business district. Those who built residences during the year I came to Creston were W. J. Belknap, who came in from the farm; one Miller built the first hotel and became its landlord. The building was moved in the country ten years ago. D. R. Clark erected the present frame hotel, which is now presided over by H. O. Studley.

"The north side of Main Street was destroyed by fire about eighteen years ago, and those who lost their property were A. M. Peterson, general merchant; Curt Ely, harness maker; Jacob Reiss, boots and shoes; Mary Jackson, dressmaker; Fred Zeller, restaurant; S. Ingram, saloon; T. Wolf, drugs. The drug store, harness shop and saloon were all immediately rebuilt, but most of the others left town. The railroad was built through here in 1886. And today Creston is a well put up little town."

POSTOFFICE

The Creston postoffice was established April 12, 1875, and William N. McCandlish was appointed postmaster. His successors were the following named persons: Arthur Miles, March 30, 1876; William N. McCandlish, June 3, 1879; John Drake, February 15, 1882; C. H. Graham, April 27, 1887; John R. Galey, December 8, 1890; C. D. Campbell, April 19, 1893; George L. Wagner, February 13, 1896; E. M. White, March 1, 1898; J. H. Evens, November 28, 1902; J. L. Brown, February 28, 1905; Anna Roberts, December 7, 1914.

SCHOOLS

The first school at Creston, a frame structure, was built in the edge of town on land donated by E. T. Graham. The building was erected about forty years ago and long since was converted into a

dwelling. The present building, a rather rickety affair, has been standing a number of years. The school has ten grades and gives employment to four teachers. All preliminary arrangements have been perfected for the erection, in the summer of 1915, of a modern brick school building, the estimated cost of which will be \$20,000.

CITIZENS STATE BANK

This financial institution was chartered in October, 1898, by H. P. and Fred Buhmann, with a capital of \$6,000. Fred Buhmann became president, and H. P. Buhmann, cashier. In July, 1901, the Buhmanns sold out to P. E. McKillip and O. E. Engler, who operated the concern until July, 1903, when they sold to the present stockholders. In the meantime, S. T. Fleming had sold his interests in the Bank of Creston, to his partner, Theodore Wolf, who unsuccessfully endeavored to continue the business in rivalry with the new bank, but gave up in despair within three or four years after the Citizens State Bank had commenced operations.

When the present management took over the bank the capital stock was increased to \$35,000, and continues at that figure at this time. When the last statement was rendered, the bank had a surplus of \$4,000 and deposits amounting to \$190,000.

Under the present organization C. M. Williams was first made president and S. T. Fleming cashier. Williams later sold his interest in the bank and E. R. Gurney, of Fremont, was elected president. He was succeeded in June, 1912, by S. T. Fleming, at which time H. W. Luedtke became cashier.

This bank has been installed in a one-story brick building, erected in 1902, at a cost of \$4,000. The fixtures and equipment, including a burglar proof vault and safe, are of the best.

TOWN HALL

Creston has not as yet advanced very far in the way of its public buildings. What may be considered the town hall is a little old frame building, where the city fathers meet and where the fire department also gathers. The latter was organized a few years ago, or when the waterworks was established. P. F. Plagemann is the chief. The apparatus consists of 500 feet of hose, two hose carts, ladders and buckets. Practically every able bodied man in town is a member.

WATERWORKS

Creston has a good and satisfactory system of waterworks, which was built in 1910, after the electorate had voted upon the question of issuing \$10,000 in bonds. A good quality of water is secured from a well 80 feet deep, which is pumped to a tank on top of the tower, 100 feet high. The tank is 14 by 20 feet, with a capacity of 40,000 gallons. More than sufficient pressure is afforded for any case of emergency the system may be called upon to meet.

CHURCHES

S. T. Fleming's memory has it that the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized here about thirty-five years ago, and the building was erected about 1892. Prior to that time a little frame Presbyterian Church building had been moved in from the country, in which both societies held services, the Methodists being attended from Leigh, of which charge it was a part. The separation took place when the Creston Church was built, about 1892. The records of the church do not show who the early pastors were. All that can be given in that regard commences with 1906, when C. E. Carroll was here. He remained until 1908, and in October of that year was followed by C. H. Moore. Then came J. H. Smith, in September, 1911. He filled the pulpit until September, 1912. The next was C. E. Powell, who was the pastor from September, 1912, to November, 1913. Following the latter date and continuing six months, the church was without a pastor. This inconvenience was relieved when the present pastor, K. Otto Pearson, took up his duties May 24, 1914.

The church building now in use is a frame structure, which cost about \$2,000. The society owns a parsonage, which was built for \$1,600. The present membership numbers 48; attendance in the Sabbath school averages about 60. In connection with the church are the auxiliary societies of the Ladies' Aid, Epworth League and Junior League.

PRESBYTERIAN

By appointment of the committee on church organization, of the Omaha Presbytery, Revs. William McCandlish and Joseph M. Wilson visited Creston February 3, 1878, and proceeded to form a church society known as the Presbyterian Church of Creston. The following named were enrolled as members: John and Rachel Drake, Arthur

and Maria J. Miles, Mary A. Miles, Eliza M. and W. B. Williams, N. McCandlish, F. McCandlish, Mary and Margaret Steel. The chairman of the meeting was Rev. William McCandlish; A. Miles, secretary.

In answer to call of session, public notice having been given, the congregation of the Presbyterian Church of Creston, met at the house of John Drake at 6 o'clock, July 5, 1878. A majority of the members being present, the meeting was organized by calling John Drake to preside. The following named persons were then elected a board of trustees for said church to serve for a term of two years: John Drake, W. B. Williams, R. C. Moran; Arthur Miles was elected clerk of the board.

The first minister of this church was Rev. Joseph M. Wilson, of Madison, who supplied the pulpit about one year. Rev. William E. Kimball began as a supply in December, 1879, and was here a little over three years. Rev. D. K. Pangburn arrived in September, 1882, and was the pastor nearly three years. The church was then shepherdless nearly four years, when Rev. J. M. Wilson was recalled in 1889, and this time remained about two years.

The church was then supplied by different ministers at irregular intervals. Rev. T. L. Sexton, synodical superintendent of Home Missions; Rev. J. B. Griswall, Rev. John W. Little, Rev. R. N. L. Braden, D. D., Presbyterial missionary for Omaha Presbytery, then Rev. Joel Warner, came to the field and remained with the church nearly four years. He was followed by Rev. R. L. Purdy, who was here nearly two years. Rev. John R. Bennett began his pastorate here in 1906, and stayed until 1908, after which the church was without a regular pastor until the coming of Rev. C. M. Whetzel, who arrived in 1912. During the vacancy, however, between 1909 and 1912, the pulpit was supplied for a period of about one year by Rev. B. F. Fye. The church at this time has about seventy members enrolled.

The little old frame church building just missed being remodeled and was cast aside for a new and more modern structure, a handsome modern temple of worship, erected in 1914. This handsome church was dedicated January 24, 1915, by Rev. A. B. Marshall, D. D., president of Omaha Presbyterian Theological Seminary.

BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist Church of Creston was organized in July and incorporated August 7, 1910, at which time Gerhard Huesmann,

Frederick Settje, William Brunken were elected trustees. Rev. August Transchel; Herman Schulte, secretary. The first members were: G. Huesmann and family, Frederick Settje and wife, Herman Schulte and wife, Julius Strelow and wife, Leopold Bitter and wife, Fred Huesmann and wife, Henry Huesmann, Rev. August Transchel and wife, Mrs. C. Behrens, Mrs. Martha Reitz, William Brunken and wife.

The society had not long been organized before it bought the small frame building which had been erected by the United Brethren Society. This building had been used by the United Brethren Society and was purchased by the Baptists of two persons who owned it. The present membership of the church is 51, and attendance in the Sabbath school 50. The organizing pastor, Reverend Transchel, still occupies the pulpit of this church.

As above inferred, the United Brethren had an organization here in earlier years and erected a church, which was dedicated November 13, 1887, by Reverend Bardshare, president of Toledo (Iowa) College. At that time the society numbered twenty-five members.

FRATERNAL ORDERS

Creston Lodge, No. 271, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized January 23, 1893. The first officials were: Otto S. Moran, P. M. W.; James L. Brown, M. W.; William C. Jackson, F.; John T. Morris, recorder; Darwin I. Clark, financier; Ira G. Alyea, receiver; John R. Cookus, C.; Jacob E. Ludwig, I. W.; John N. Hudson, O. W. The society meets twice a month in a hall, which is owned by the A. O. U. W. Hall Company, a frame structure, which is rented to the other lodge societies and for entertainments, etc. The present membership of the lodge is fifty-eight.

Creston Lodge, No. 69, Degree of Honor, an auxiliary to the A. O. U. W. lodge, was chartered October 19, 1893, with the following as its first members and first officers: Mrs. Lois Brown, P. C. of H.; Mrs. W. A. Schmidt, L. of H.; Miss Rena Morris, recorder; Mrs. L. B. Graham, receiver; Mrs. Effa Brown, I. W.; Mrs. M. J. Morris, C. of H.; Mrs. Frances Smith, C. of C.; Mrs. Mary Webster, financier; Mrs. J. L. Sharrar, S. U.; Mrs. Ira Smith, O. W. The society meets twice a month.

Galloway Castle, No. 128, Royal Highlanders, was organized with the following charter members: C. F. Buhmann, G. M. Fraser, Frank Parks, C. J. Ely, A. M. Peterson, W. T. Parks. Ernest W.

Viner, Frank Grabel, C. A. Nash, Frank Palmateer, Arthur Palmateer, R. E. Nichols, P. L. Buhmann, Sherman Dixon.

The first officers were: C. F. Buhmann, Frank Parks and A. M. Peterson, prudential chiefs; Frank Grabel, examining physician. This society has a strong membership and meets twice a month.

Clipper Lodge, No. 108, Knights of Pythias, was organized February 28, 1901, and was chartered October 9, 1901, with the following named as first officials: H. P. Buhmann, C. C.; J. Frank Parks, P.; E. E. Eggleston, K. R. & S.; C. F. Buhmann, M. E.; James Riley, I. G.; Curtis J. Ely, V. C.; J. H. Evens, M. W.; William Wenk, M. F.; Perry M. Brown, M. of A.; Fritz Venz, O. G. In addition to the above named were the following charter members: L. S. Baker, F. E. Davis, E. Hake, D. A. Steenis, L. H. Koresky, C. E. Reynolds, F. H. Burgess, G. E. Davis, C. S. Sutton, Oscar J. Luschen, C. J. Luedtke. It has a membership of sixty-two.

Roesacca Post, No. 322, Grand Army of the Republic, was chartered October 24, 1881, with the following named comrades as charter members: D. G. Clark, C. W. Nyhoff, B. S. Morris, C. H. Statten, J. E. Ludwick, John Mallory, G. Henry, F. M. Calkins, Job Reiss, John Steens, A. Ogan, J. L. Brown, John Wagoner, Snowden Wernk, W. H. H. Pruitt, Herman G. Luschen, Richard Hart.

Meetings have been discontinued for the past eight years on account of the thinning of the ranks of the members. Their meetings now may be said to be annual affairs and occur on Memorial Day.

CHAPTER XXIX

BUTLER TOWNSHIP

The first minute book of the County Commissioners' Court does not clearly show when Butler Precinct was established, but some reliance may be placed upon the assumption that this subdivision was defined and made a separate organization in 1867, for in the minutes of the clerk regarding the proceedings of the court for the January session of the following year, a notation was made of certain territory being attached to Butler Precinct, and the house of Michael Smith was designated as the polling place. This township has for its southern boundary the Platte River, which flows in a southwesterly direction and cuts the sections along its borders into irregular proportions. Parts of sections 7 and 8 left intact and sections 6, 5, 4, 33, 32, 31, 30, 29, 28, 21, 20, 19 and a small strip of the southern part of 17 extends from the Platte to the Loup and this part of the township is in town 17, range 1 west. The rest of the township is in town 16, range 2 west, and has for its western boundary line Merriek County. On the north of that part of Butler lying in town 16 is Loup Township, and that part lying in town 17 is bounded on the north and east by the Loup River and Columbus Township. It is not necessary to remark that this part of the county has splendid drainage facilities and is well adapted both for general farming and stock-raising purposes. The main line of the Union Pacific enters this domain on section 28, and taking a diagonal course through the township in a southwesterly direction, makes its exit on section 19.

Duncan, situate on section 1, is a station on this trans-continental line. There is a schoolhouse on section 8 and one on section 19.

One of the prominent men who early settled in this county was Guy C. Barnum, who was a Vermonter by birth. He was born in 1825, and at the age of seventeen he came west with his parents, in a covered wagon, from Vermont to Nauvoo, Ill., reaching the latter place in 1844. After three years' residence at Nauvoo the Barnum family crossed the Missouri River into Nebraska, taking up their resi-

dence at "Winter Quarters," a Mormon settlement. Here young Barnum was employed in breaking prairie and such other work as he could procure from the settlers. After some years spent in Iowa the Barnums took up a permanent residence in Nebraska, Guy C. Barnum coming to Platte County with his family in 1860, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land south of the Loup River and there resided many years. His father died on the farm in 1861 and his mother in 1877. Guy C. Barnum passed through every phase of western life. He was a successful farmer of this county over thirty years, and always identified himself with the best interests of his adopted home. He was an active and enthusiastic member of one of the first Farmers Alliances organized in the county, and was its first president. His home alliance acknowledged his leadership by taking his name. Being a large shipper of live stock, Barnum concluded that the railroads were charging excessive rates on stock from Omaha. So he was the first to make an effort to have freight rates reduced by filing a complaint before the state board of transportation. Mr. Barnum was a member of the Territorial Legislature in 1866 and in the Senate in 1869, being the only democrat in that body. He was county commissioner of Platte County six years, first taking office in 1870.

Other settlers of note coming here in an early day were William Brown, Robert McPherson, James Haney, Charles Rickly, John Eisemann, John Schmocker, Christ Wuertherich.

It was the habit of M. K. Turner, while young and enthusiastic over the accomplishments of the *Journal*, to visit the different sections of the county and give the deserving settler "a jolly" in his paper. Mr. Turner was a close observer, had a splendid nose for news, wielded a facile and trenchant pen and withal, was apparently impartial in his "write-ups" of the places he visited and the owners thereof. Once in a while, however, a disgruntled subscriber, who was very apt to become a correspondent on occasions, would bob up and take the editor to task for certain sins of omission or commission, charged to his account. The following is a specimen, selected from the school items of district No. 5, published in the *Journal* of issue January 13, 1875:

"We notice in the last issue of your paper a brief description of the comfortable home and outbuildings of our friend Jacob Ernst, who lives north of Columbus, and the only objection we can make to it is that you did not enter more into detail. We have seen Mr. Ernst's home and know that he is fixed very comfortably. We hope you will continue to visit the farms of this and adjoining counties

and to note their improvements, to offer suggestions as to the best methods of rearing and feeding stock, the kinds that pay best, the best time to plant trees, the varieties suited to this climate, methods of planting cereals, and in fact everything pertaining to farming.

"Henry C. Bean is the owner of about two hundred acres, ninety under cultivation, forty of which is enclosed by five rows of trees, of five years' growth. His residence is a frame. The main building is a two-story, 32 by 18, and contains a parlor, dining room and hall downstairs; a family bedroom, two smaller bedrooms and hall upstairs. The kitchen is an addition to the main building and is 16 by 12 in size. The main building is well plastered and is quite comfortable. Cost \$1,300.

"The barn is 30 by 24 in size and has a mow that will contain ten tons of hay. In the north end below is a granary for small grains. In the south end is the stable, which will accommodate six horses, cost \$600. North of the barn and adjoining it is his shed for farm implements. South of the barn and adjoining it is a shed for young calves, which is very warm in winter and cool and pleasant in summer. On the north side of his corral is the main shed for cattle, which far excels Mr. Ernst's or any other that I have seen in the county."

Another item appearing in the same paper on March 23, 1881, may be of interest to the people of this locality of the present day. It was in the following words: "The flood of the last few days has been quite inconvenient to many of our citizens living on the lowlands. At Schnyler a fleet was improvised and Mr. Clarkson was elected admiral, but not having any experience on the water, he was superseded by William Brown. Coming westward, Robert McPherson's house was found under three feet of water and several small farms in the neighborhood were entirely submerged. Jacob Maple, although living within a quarter of a mile of plenty of submerged hay, offered \$100 for four tons of hay for his stock. James Haney had at his place 150 head of stock driven into his barnyard by endangered neighbors. Charles Rickly has a cattle ranch between the Loup and Platte, near their confluence. On Thursday evening something came against his door and it was found that his wagon had floated. The bottom between the Loup and the Platte River wagon bridge was covered Monday with three to four feet of slush ice. Mr. Barnum's family moved out, as did others, at 2 o'clock in the morning, coming to Jackson."

DUNCAN

The Town of Jackson was laid out October 24, 1871, by Elisha Atkins, vice president, and E. H. Rollins, secretary, of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. Later the name was changed to Duncan.

Duncan is located on the Union Pacific Railroad, 100 miles west of Omaha, in the fertile valley of the Platte River. It is six miles west of Columbus and is quite a stirring little business center. The farms between Columbus and Jackson are all highly improved, with first class dwellings and barns. In 1878 John Ernst had a grove of trees containing ten acres on his farm, which had been planted in 1868, furnishing more wood than he could use. Mr. Ehler, Henry C. Bean's, the North brothers, Charles Morse, A. J. Arnold and Guy Barnum's places were in this section of the country and showed thrift and business enterprise on the part of the proprietors.

A local to the Journal, dated November 20, 1878, says: "Twelve horses were recently stolen from the ranch of North Brothers on the Loup, supposed to be the work of Sioux Indians. The Indians passed the camp of some neighboring ranchmen on the Dismal, the following morning, three of whose horses they had stolen and had with them. But they were armed to the teeth and were not attacked. In fact, no attempt was made to recover the horses." Here is another item, published in the Journal December 4, 1878, from the Prairie Creek correspondent: "P. Deafenbach, who purchased land here last spring, coming from Cedar Rapids, Iowa, is building a new dwelling house. A. Benson is also building a dwelling. Tasker Brothers have made numerous improvements on their farm north of Prairie Creek. It is talked that a flour mill will be erected on Prairie Creek, where it empties into the Platte River. This is something greatly needed and would prove a success."

In 1881 the Baptist Church was organized at Duncan, by Rev. Franklin Pierce, pastor of the Columbus Baptist Church. Services first were held in the German Reformed Church by Rev. Franklin Pierce.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Duncan on the 19th day of September, 1883, by John Ernst, John Eisemann, Christ Wuertherich, Julius Rudat and John Schmoeker.

St. Stanislaus Church was organized about 1886. Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, bishop of Omaha (being the chief officer of the Roman Catholic Church for the State of Nebraska and having spiritual jurisdiction extending over the whole thereof), on the 21st day of

July, 1887, convened a meeting in the City of Omaha, consisting of himself, Very Rev. R. A. Shaffel, vicar general; Rev. Anastatius Czeck, then pastor of the church known as St. Stanislaus, located at Duncan, and Martin Borowiak and Stanislaus Thomaszervic, two lay members of St. Stanislaus. Anastatius Czeck was elected secretary of the meeting, the object of which was to prepare articles of incorporation for the church and perfect its organization as a body corporate.

In 1885, the firm of Jaeggi & Schupbach, of Columbus, erected an elevator with a capacity of 30,000 bushels at this place. At this time C. S. Webster was in the general merchandise business and Martin Borowiak had a dry goods and grocery establishment. One Maler was proprietor of the Commercial Hotel. Naylor and Snyder each had a blacksmith shop and Weissenfluh was the jeweler.

In addition to its public school building, which is a very good one, plans have been perfected by Charles Wurdeman, a Columbus architect, for a parochial school building, to be erected in the spring of 1915, at a cost of \$25,000. This building will be of brick construction, with ground dimensions 50 by 100 feet, and will have two stories and a basement. Under the same roof with the school proper will be comfortable dormitory quarters for the boys and girls. All the funds needed for erecting and equipping the institution have been raised by popular subscription among members of the parish. When completed, the new school building will probably be the most sightly institution in Duncan and will compare very favorably with any of the parochial school buildings in other parts of the county.

DUNCAN INCORPORATED

A petition signed by Henry Misek and twenty others was presented to the board of supervisors on March 4, 1913, praying that the town be incorporated as the Village of Duncan, and that W. C. Butts, Fred Cyphers, D. H. Harrington, Frank Schultz and Albert Kurth be appointed as trustees. The petition was acted upon March 7, 1913, and all the requests granted. The territory embraced is as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 1, township 16, range 2 west, thence to the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of said section; thence south to the southwest corner of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of said section; thence east to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of said section; thence north to the point of beginning.

POSTOFFICE

A postoffice was established here June 17, 1869, and named Cherry Hill. Alonzo Shepard was placed in charge. He was succeeded by the following named persons: John Strasser, February 23, 1872; William Treitschke, March 30, 1874; John Strasser, April 20, 1874; George W. Barnhart, August 29, 1879. On the 2d day of January, 1880, the name was changed to Duncan, and George W. Barnhart appointed postmaster. He was followed by C. S. Webster, July 6, 1883; J. P. Borowiak, November 19, 1886; S. M. Slawinski, January 11, 1888; Peter Kozlowski, August 5, 1890; Mike A. Iwardowski, November 26, 1897.

CHAPTER XXX

BURROWS TOWNSHIP

The first mention of Burrows Township discovered in the minutes of the county commissioners is of date August 5, 1873, when the polling place for the precinct was ordered to be at the house of John Greisen; Richard Bashel and George W. Lamb, justices of the peace; Peter Bockshaken and John Moriarty, judges of election; Richard Bashel and Joseph Burrows, clerks. Burrows consists of all of congressional township 19, range 2 west. It is bounded on the north by Granville, on the east by Grand Prairie, south by Lost Creek, and west by Joliet. Shell Creek cuts across its extreme southwestern corner where a tributary stream flowing from the north enters it. Other affluents of Shell Creek form in the central part of the township and flowing toward the east, enter the main stream on section 13, in Lost Creek Township. The Sioux City & Columbus Railroad enters the township on section 36 and leaves it on section 1, having a station called Tarnov on section 13. The topography is a fine level upland, with soil of fertile black loam.

Among the early settlers in this township were John and Joseph Burrows, John Greisen, George and Richard Bashel and George W. Lamb. James Noonan settled here in 1874 and remained until his death in 1912.

Within a year or two after the township was organized a school was in operation. Among the early teachers was Miss M. Rebecca Elliott, daughter of John Elliott. A local item in the Journal in 1877 says: "In district No. 9 a school meeting was held at 7 P. M. on April 11th. All the levy that was made was 2 mills for teachers' fund. There is upwards of \$500 in the treasury. The board was instructed to have school seven months, the winter term to begin on the first Monday in December. G. W. Galley, who has been director ever since the organization of the district, was re-elected. Miss Clark has been employed as teacher for the spring term, school to commence April 16th. The district has never before employed a

lady teacher. The schoolhouse is being removed by Loveland & Ellis, a half mile west of the former site, and a few rods east of John Burrows' residence. A. M. Buckley has been employed in this district during portions of four years. The school board is at present made up of, moderator, Jacob Guter; treasurer, Samuel Galley; director, G. W. Galley."

The gold fever was quite intense in this township in 1877, and many venturesome spirits went to the Black Hills in search of the precious metal. Among them was Thomas Taylor, who in May of the year mentioned, with E. A. Brown, of Monroe; William Wilson and Alex Shillitoe, of Stearns' Prairie, started for the Black Hills. Their route was up the Elk Horn to the Niobrara, where they joined a large train of gold seekers.

TARNOV

Tarnov is a little village on the line of the Sioux City & Columbus Railroad, numbering about one hundred and twenty-five souls. It was laid out on section 13, by the Union Land Company, per Thomas L. Kimball, president, July 25, 1889, and called Burrows. The name was afterwards changed to Tarnov.

Tarnov was quite a busy little trading point, with the customary general stores, shops, a good school and church. St. Anthony's was organized soon after the village was founded and incorporated by Bishop Richard Scannell, November 15, 1889, at a meeting held in the City of Omaha, attended by the bishop, Rev. William Choka, vicar general, and two laymen, Peter Ripp and Gerhard Gronenthal.

The Bank of Tarnov was incorporated September 12, 1911, with a capital stock of \$15,000, by George P. Bissell, P. J. Ternus, and J. W. Hutchison.

The postoffice was established July 24, 1891, A. C. Leas in charge. His successors in the postmastership and the dates of their commission, were: Henry Marek, December 15, 1893; M. C. Skompa, April 24, 1895; A. C. Leas, February 12, 1898; Frank Schram, September 3, 1902; John F. Weber, April 21, 1903; A. C. Leas, June 24, 1903; J. A. Matya, January 27, 1911; J. W. Liss, May 16, 1914.

St. Michael's Church was organized in the year 1880, and on January 18, 1893, incorporated, by Bishop Richard Scannell, of Omaha; William Choka, vicar general of the Omaha diocese; Anas-tatius Czech, pastor of the church, and two laymen, John Jworski and Stanislaus Szawica. The first pastor was Father Cyrillus Augus-

tinski, whose successors were Fathers Anastatius Czech, Ladislaus Czech, Rembert Stanowski, Ladislaus Czech, a second time, and Dennis Czech. The present pastor is Father Canutus Lobinski. In 1886 a parochial school was established by St. Francis Sisters from the mother house in Lafayette, Ind. During the pastorate of Father Dennis Czech a new modern, two-story brick school building was erected on a lot adjoining the church, at a cost of \$60,000.

The first church edifice was a small frame structure, erected soon after the congregation was organized, and this was replaced by a handsome brick structure in 1901. The church is attended by 150 Polish families.

St. Anthony's Church is located $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of Tarnov. This society was founded in 1878 by Father Sebastian Zubulla. The church is at the present time in charge of Father Maurus Eberle.

On June 12, 1905, a petition signed by A. Volz and twenty-nine others, was presented to the board of supervisors asking for the incorporation of Tarnov, the same to include the following territory: Sections 10, 11, 13 and 14, and the west half of section 12, of township 19 north, range 2 west.

On June 16, 1905, the board found that the petition contained the names of a majority of the inhabitants of Tarnov and from the affidavit of K. P. Wettengel, a taxable inhabitant of Tarnov, the territory contained no less than two hundred inhabitants and actual residents. The prayer of the petitioners was granted and A. Volz, D. Czech, John L. Flakus, A. C. Leas and J. E. McDaniel were appointed trustees for the village to serve until the election and qualification of their successors.

CHAPTER XXXI

MONROE TOWNSHIP

This township is part of towns 17 and 18, range 3 west, and when created, in January, 1860, comprised all of the territory then lying west of Columbus Precinct. The first election was held at the house of Charles Whaley and the judges were Joseph Gerrard, Joseph Selzer and Charles Whaley.

Monroe is bounded on the west by Nance County and Woodville Township; on the north by Joliet Township; east by Lost Creek Township, and south by Oconee Township. The Lookingglass enters the Territory of Monroe on section 6 and wending its way along the western border flows into Oconee from section 32. A branch of Lost Creek, Shell Creek and Cherry Creek water the east half of the township. On section 5 is a hamlet containing one store known as West Hill. Near by on section 4 is a church and another one on section 7.

Monroe Township and that part of Lost Creek in Oconee taken from it, attracted settlers as early as 1837. Among them were Leander Gerrard and C. H. Whaley. Gerrard came here, helped organize Monroe County, which subsequently became a part of Platte, and while a citizen of the Town of Monroe, now in Oconee Township, engaged in the cattle business, overland freighting and trading with the Indians during the period from 1837 to 1866. In the latter year he removed to Columbus. A full detail of his activities thereafter is found on another page.

C. H. Whaley also took up a claim here about the time of Gerrard's arrival, and he, too, finally found his way to Columbus, where he became quite prominent in the affairs of that community and the county.

Robert E. Wiley, one of the pioneers of the county, arrived here in May, 1873, with his father, mother, four sisters and a few companions, and immediately became the possessor of 160 acres of the community's rich soil. His first night in Monroe Township will not

soon be forgotten. With a number of others, he stopped in a sod house, belonging to Henry Clayburn. Soon after all had retired for the night, a heavy rainstorm came on, such as frequently occurred at this time of the year, but this one seemed to the newcomers more severe than they had ever witnessed. The roof of the house was carried away, part of the earthen walls caved in, and the inmates rushed from their beds to secure anything at hand which would protect them from the drenching rain. Mr. Wiley was married in 1881 to Jane M. Brown. Prior to her marriage Mrs. Wiley had taught four terms of school in the township. Mr. Wiley became quite successful and at one time owned 500 acres of land.

Samuel C. Smith came to Platte County in the '60s. He was Government trader at the Pawnee reservation-eighteen months, after which he located on a farm in Monroe Township, about 1866. Here he remained four years as a successful farmer and in 1871 removed to Columbus, where he opened a real estate office. Mr. Smith was agent for the Union Pacific Railroad lands in Platte and surrounding counties through which the road extended.

On section 5 is a locality known as West Hill, where there is a general store. On section 4 is the Lookingglass Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church, which was organized about 1880. In 1882 a meeting of the members was held for the election of trustees to hold property for the use and benefit of the society. Nels Munson was moderator of the meeting, and Jonas Anderson, clerk. The trustees elected were Nels Munson, Nels Olson, August Peterson, Frederick Peterson and L. Hedlund.

William A. Walton was one of the large farmers and a breeder of thoroughbred Durham cattle of this township and settled on section 32. He was born in Maryland and in 1869 started West, stopping to visit his father, the Government Indian trader at Genoa. Here he remained and in 1871 bought out his father in the post tradership. Two years later he became instructor of the village Indians. In 1877 he located in this township, on what became known as the Elm Springs farm. Walton devoted much of his time to raising thoroughbred cattle and took a great interest in educational matters. With others, he organized a library, known as the Loup Valley Library, located at Keatskotoos, in this township. It was organized in January, 1881, with sixty volumes, and its officers were: James O. Tasker, president; George S. Truuman, secretary; William E. Walton, treasurer; Lafayette Anderson, chairman.

BISMARK TOWNSHIP

At a session of the board held August 1, 1871, Bismark Precinct, consisting of towns 18, 19 and 20, range 1 east, was created and named Bismark. Andrew Mathias, Henry Lusche and C. Reinke were appointed judges; Henry Rickert and Benjamin Spielman, clerks. From this territory the townships of Sherman and Creston later were carved out. Bismark has the County of Colfax for its northern boundary line. On the south is Columbus Township, west Shell Creek Township, and north, Sherman. Short Creek coming into the township from the west, forms a junction with Spring Creek on section 3, which then forms a junction with Loseke on section 2. Then trending south, the reinforced stream empties into Shell Creek, which crosses the central part of the township from west to east. The topography of the country here is two-thirds level upland and one-third is rolling, and throughout, the soil is of a rich loam. The farms, with their improvements, take first rank in this agricultural prairie country. Corn, oats and wheat grow in profusion, and the staple industry is that of stock-raising.

Bismark has no towns, but cannot be said to be unfortunate in that respect, as its people are within a short distance of the county seat. With the modern automobile, with which many of the people are supplied, the journey has been shortened to a great extent, for it should be added also that Bismark has a number of very good thoroughfares leading into Columbus. There are five school districts, with passably good schoolhouses, and two churches.

Charles Schroeder was one of the well known men of this day in Platte County and an early settler in his township. Coming from Germany to the United States in 1862, he worked in various places and in 1868 located on a homestead in this locality. Here Schroeder farmed until 1873, when he moved to Columbus and opened a blacksmith shop, which developed into a wagon and carriage factory. He established the first and only foundry and machine shop and also was an extensive dealer in farm implements, etc. The Schroeder mill, still in operation, chiefly owes its existence to the exertion and enterprise of Charles Schroeder.

Edwin Ahrens was born in Oldenburg in 1833 and crossing the Atlantic, he set foot on the land which harbors no principality or potentates. He came to Nebraska in 1860, and finding his way to Platte County, located on section 23, in Bismark Township, becoming not only one of the first settlers of the county, but also of this



GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH,
BISMARK TOWNSHIP



GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN SCHOOL. BISMARK TOWNSHIP

township. He was a good farmer and stock raiser. In 1864 he married Miss Anna Loseke, at Columbus, who was also a native of Oldenburg.

William Gerhold was born in Pennsylvania. His parents removed to Ohio and when the war broke out he was in Charleston, Ill., where he enlisted for the Civil war. Previous to this, while a boy, he drove mules on the Ohio canal. Mr. Gerhold became quite prominent in the township as a farmer, citizen and public officer. He was for many years justice of the peace. Mr. Gerhold first spent three years in Columbus as a carpenter and bridge builder and in 1870 began farming in this township. He married Mary Wiss, at Columbus, in 1868.

Carl Reinke was the first settler in this township, locating on section 24, in what is now Bismark Township. A full description of Carl Reinke, one of the original thirteen members of the Columbus Town Company, is given elsewhere.

Henry Lusche, a native of Oldenburg, Germany, was one of the pioneers of this county and located on section 23, in 1856. He had in his home farm over seven hundred acres, where he raised large quantities of corn, wheat and other grain, besides cattle, hogs and other stock. He married Katherina Mistedt, a native of Oldenburg, at Columbus, in 1858, and was the parent of eight children.

Herman Wilkin was one of the early settlers of Bismark Township. He was also a native of Oldenburg, Germany, immigrated to America in 1859, first located in Pennsylvania, and then in Illinois, where he enlisted for the Civil war and served three years. He was with General Sherman in his famous march to the sea. Wilkin returned from the war to Illinois, where he remained until January, 1867, and then went to Wisconsin and married Miss Anna Wurde-man, a native of Oldenburg. With his bride, Herman Wilkin came to Platte County in the fall of 1867, and located on section 4, in this township, where he prospered and long was known as one of the prominent men of the community.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church congregation was organized early in the history of the township and on April 4, 1906, the church was incorporated by Adolf Marty, Heinrich Buss and John Ahrens, who were elected trustees; Fritz Otte, clerk.

SHERMAN TOWNSHIP

Sherman Precinct was created December 2, 1872, and comprises township 19, range 1 east. J. Stauv, Herman Bockenhouse and

Norman Small were township judges; John Riley, constable; Herman Small, assessor; Herman G. Luschen, road supervisor.

This township is bounded on the east by Colfax County; on the south by Bismark Township; on the west by Grand Prairie Township, and on the north by Creston Township. The soil here is very good for general farming purposes and stock-raising. There is a superabundance of water furnished by Elk Creek and its tributaries, Suiss Creek, Spring and Loseke creeks.

One of the early settlers who came to Platte County was John Henry Wurdeman, who removed from Wisconsin in 1869, and in March of that year located on section 10, Sherman Township. Like his neighbor, Herman G. Luschen, he was a native of Oldenburg, Germany, and possessed the capabilities of the German people for the making of first class farmers. Needless to say, Wurdeman became successful in his undertakings and before many years owned several hundred acres of well improved land. This he acquired through industry, frugality and good business judgment. Like others who came to this new country, he and his family were for some years deprived of many conveniences and even of actual necessities, which go to make life worth the living. His neighbors were few and far between. There were no roads to speak of and schools and churches were in the dim distance. He lived to see this section of the county blossom out as the rose, with many fine farms, comfortable buildings, good roads, schools, churches and all the conveniences of older communities.

Wurdeman's neighbor, Herman G. Luschen, who had first settled in Wisconsin, removed from that state to Platte County in the summer of 1869, and located on section 8. He was a man built physically and mentally to battle bravely and successfully against the trying difficulties met in the life of a pioneer settler. He was possessed of the habits and instincts of the builder, and coming here with the determination to make for himself and family a new home, he became eminently successful in his endeavors, soon having one of the well improved farms of this section. Mr. Luschen developed into a citizen and neighbor of value. He had, before coming here, earned a splendid record in the Civil war, having been engaged in many hotly contested battles in that great struggle for supremacy between the North and the South.

James Davis arrived here from Iowa in 1873 and settled on section 8. He was a good husbandman and a valuable citizen. Joshua



TWO VIEWS OF FLOWING WELL ON ADOLF GROTELUSCHEN'S
FARM IN SHERMAN TOWNSHIP

and Mary Davis, his aged parents, came with him and settled here permanently.

In 1878 Sherman Precinct had a population of 310, which showed an increase of 34 over the preceding year, of which 132 were Americans, 13 Irish, 3 English and 162 German. The agricultural report showed 3,380 acres under cultivation.

A German Lutheran Church was organized early in the '70s and a church building erected on section 2, in 1877. A burial ground was laid out across the road opposite the church, and the first interment there was of the wife of Julius Hempel, in February, 1877.

JOLIET TOWNSHIP

Town 19, range 3 west, was organized August 5, 1873, as Looking-glass Township, but later the name was changed to Joliet. It was located on the petition of B. J. H. Yerion and others, and the first election was held at the house of Robert Jones. The land here is about one-half rolling and about one-half level upland. The soil is a rich loam and is nicely drained by Shell Creek and its tributaries. This township is devoid of any trading point. It is bounded on the north by St. Bernard; east by Burrows; south by Monroe, and west by Walker and Woodville townships.

LOUP TOWNSHIP

Loup Precinct, or township, was created September 7, 1880, and comprises all of the territory on the south bank of the Loup Fork River, where the east line of section 24, township 17, range 2 west, joins said river; thence running south on the section line to the southeast corner of section 36, town 17, range 2 west; thence west on the section line to the west line of Platte County; thence north along the west line of Platte County to the Loup River. The first election was ordered to be held at district schoolhouse No. 37; judges, John C. Whitaker, John Graham, John Jaisli; clerks, John B. Kyle, J. G. Kummer.

Loup Township has no towns or railroads. Its northern boundary line is the Loup River; on the west is Butler Township, on the south Butler Township and Merriek County, and on the west, Nance County.

CHAPTER XXXII

GRAND PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

This township was erected May 7, 1872, and named Stearns Precinct. On October 13, 1874, the name was changed to Grand Prairie. The territory of Stearns Precinct at its birth was comprised of town 19, range 1 west, and the east half of town 19, range 2 west. When Burrows Township was created this township lost that part of its territory lying in town 19, range 2 west, and it is now known as town 19, range 1 west. When established, the place selected for the first election was what was then known as the Half-Way House. The judges were Robert Gentleman, John Brown and William Gentleman; clerks, O. E. Stearns and John P. Brown.

Grand Prairie is a full congressional township. Its soil is watered by Elk Creek and its tributaries. The land is about one-half rolling and one-half level upland, having a rich loam soil. There are no villages, towns or cities within the borders of Grand Prairie. Its farms are well improved and its people prosperous. With good schools and churches, splendid roads and a railroad just across its border line in Burrows, the citizens of this township have no cause for complaint. The boundaries are as follows: On the north is Humphrey Township, on the east Sherman, on the south Shell Creek and on the west Burrows.

At the meeting of the board of county commissioners held September 7, 1875, all of the territory in town 20, range 2, was separated from Pleasant Valley Precinct and named Granville Precinct. A. G. Quinn, Riley Leach and Andrew O'Donnell were appointed judges of election; Abraham Rowe, clerk; H. A. Potter was appointed assessor; W. H. Selser and C. McAlpin, justices of the peace; P. L. Baker, S. C. Morgan, constables; G. W. Clark, road supervisor. The polling place for the first election was established at schoolhouse No. 38.

The persons whose names appear in the preceding paragraph, chosen by the board of county commissioners to control the township

affairs until an election could be held to complete the organization, were chief among the men who first came into the township and settled here. They were all of good pioneer timber, well fitted for the strenuous undertaking of staking out homes on the open prairie, and braving all the vicissitudes of a frontier life. They accomplished their desires and made this township one of the best in Platte County. Special mention should be made of Henry T. Spoerry, who was early upon the scene of action and made his name familiar in all parts of the county through his activity in local public affairs. Spoerry was born in Canton Zurich, Switzerland, in 1835. He emigrated to this country in 1845, after an ocean voyage of thirty-two days, which was considered a short trip for those days. He took the train for Chicago, and upon arriving there discovered that the railroad extended no farther west. He went to Milwaukee, Oshkosh and other towns in Wisconsin, traveling over eighty miles of the journey on foot. Finding employment in sawmills of the different lumber camps of Wisconsin, he remained there until 1857. His home was at Milwaukee from that time until 1861, when he enlisted for the Civil war, becoming a member of the famous Iron Brigade, in which he rose to the rank of first lieutenant. Shortly after the war Mr. Spoerry came to Platte County, when the unbroken prairie stretched in endless extent in every direction. He clerked in a store for John Rickly until 1872, when he took a homestead in Grand Prairie Township and industriously began working to improve a farm. Mr. Spoerry was among the first settlers here and held the office of justice of the peace a number of years. He was elected to the Nebraska Legislature in 1877, to fill a vacancy, took an active part in educational matters and with his assistance the little schoolhouse was one of the first buildings erected here. This pioneer lived in a sod house for ten years with his widowed mother. After a successful career of over fifteen years on the farm, during which time he accumulated property, he removed to Columbus. For his third wife he married the widow of Vincent Kummer.

Henry T. Spoerry was one of the men who gave Grand Prairie its first start in life, and in speaking of the infant days of this township in a letter to the Journal, he had this to say, on December 11, 1874: "Since about all our expostulations and applications for aid have reached deaf ears, we will try what effect printer's ink will produce. Two years and eight months ago only one family was living in what is now school district No. 21, and at this day twenty-two families, numbering 104 persons, are actually living and residing

in this district. Some families moved away this fall, with the intention of returning next spring. This shows we are all new settlers, without the advantage of former years' abundance of crops. This last season 385 acres were sown in wheat, and 2,696 bushels harvested, averaging not quite 7 bushels per acre; 37 acres were sown to oats and 724 bushels harvested, averaging 19 2-3 bushels per acre; 387 acres were planted to corn and not one bushel harvested; potatoes, cabbage and garden vegetables were a complete failure. At this day 1,079 acres are under cultivation, which proves we are not idle. Some of the wheat has been sold to pay last summer's store bills and nearly all of the oats has been fed during fall plowing. Fuel consists of prairie and slough grass. No other wood is growing in the district except what we planted here since our settling. The shoes and clothing we brought are by this time worn out and as the grasshoppers have destroyed our crops, we are unable to replace them and consequently are at the mercy of the Nebraska storms."

Another early settler here was O. E. Stearns, whose name was first given the precinct, and which was for some reason changed to Grand Prairie. Stearns took a very active part in the building up of this community and in 1877, among other things, the following was published in the *Columbus Journal*: "Stearns' Prairie, April 25, 1877. O. E. Stearns writes that at the last meeting of the school district No. 28, a school site was donated by your humble servant on the main road, 100 rods south of the house. Bonds to the amount of \$400 were voted for a school building, and O. E. Stearns, Robert Gentleman and P. McNamara were appointed a building committee. The director, Alexander Shillitoe, reported that he is bound for the Black Hills and Stearns was elected in his place. There is hardly a grasshopper to be seen in the neighborhood. Wheat is now three to four inches high. I notice lumber being hauled to the next town west, presumed to be for the colony locating there."

Robert Gentleman, Sr., took up a homestead in Grand Prairie Township in 1872. At the time his son, Robert W. Gentleman, was twelve years of age. Here the family lived for many years. When Robert W. grew to manhood, he farmed for several years in Shell Creek Township and later conducted a livery stable at Platte Center. He then became a resident of Columbus.

Grand Prairie is well supplied with churches. The St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized January, 1879, by Rev. E. A. Frese. The original members were: W. Patschke, W. Hoefle-mann, M. Froehlich, F. Schure and E. Brundt. The first meeting



EVANGELICAL ZION'S CHURCH, GRAND PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

was held in the district school and the first church was built in 1884. Present church built in 1898. The church has 200 communicant members.

The Evangelical Zion's Church of Grand Prairie was organized in 1890 and incorporated May 28, 1891. The Otto Kalweit and Gehring families were charter members. There were at first twenty-one voting members; now there are over a hundred. The church was built in 1893.

St. Mary's Church had been organized for some time when it was incorporated, October 24, 1893, by Bishop Scannell, Rev. Valentine Dorenkemper, pastor of the church, and Joseph Kruse and Vincent Wieser, two members of St. Mary's.

WOODVILLE TOWNSHIP

Woodville Township was created August 5, 1873, and comprises the north half of town 18, and south half of town 19, range 4 west. It is bounded on the north by Walker Township, on the east by Joliet and Monroe townships, on the south by Nance County, and on the west by Boone County.

At the time of its creation the board of county commissioners appointed B. F. Baird, Samuel Picken and H. Sanders, judges of election; Alonzo Getchell and Joseph Apgar, clerks; Joseph Fitzgerald was appointed justice of the peace; John Harkins, constable; Joseph Apgar, assessor; H. A. Sanders, road supervisor. This part of the county is drained by Beaver, Spring, Branch and Looking-glass creeks and offers special advantages for stock-raising and dairying. Woodville has no towns or railroads within its borders, but about two miles to the west is the Town of St. Edward, in Boone County.

The names of some of the first settlers in this township are mentioned in the paragraph above, among those selected by the board of county commissioners to perfect the organization of Woodville Precinct. These men formed the nucleus of a strong body of pioneers who came into the township and opened farms, built schoolhouses, churches and roads. Within a few years these men and women of brawn and determination placed Woodville permanently upon the map as one of the important agricultural communities in Platte County. The products from their farms, consisting of the cereals to which this climate is favorable and large herds of stock gave this section high standing and credit in the business world.

The First Baptist Church in Palestine was organized and some time later, on November 14, 1889, it was incorporated as the Palestine Baptist Church, A. G. Rolf, P. G. Jones and S. Mahood were elected trustees, and W. D. Henchett, clerk.

HUMPHREY TOWNSHIP

On the 7th day of May, 1872, town 20, range 1 east, and town 20, ranges 1 and 2 west, was erected into a new township and named Humphrey, but in 1875 that part of its territory lying in township 20, range 2, was taken to form a part of Granville Township, so that Humphrey is now in town 20, range 1 west. Its northern boundary line is formed by Stanton County. On the east is Creston Township; south, Prairie Township, and west, Granville Township.

The Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad enters Humphrey Township at the extreme northwest corner of section 30. It is here that the Valley road crosses the Sioux City & Columbus Railroad, where the Town of Humphrey is located.

Humphrey is a full congressional township and one of the best in the county. Tracy Creek waters its northern boundary, together with branches of that stream, and also a tributary of Elk Creek.

After the first settlement in Humphrey Township, which was in 1870, Humphrey Precinct began to grow quite rapidly. Edward T. Graham, a native of Prince Edward's Island, just married, migrated to Nebraska and located on section 12, in this township, where he improved a farm and became one of the prosperous and influential men of the community, owning at one time some fifteen hundred acres of land. A few weeks thereafter came J. M. Alderson and these two made strenuous efforts to induce settlers to come and locate here. After he had been here about four years Mr. Graham was highly gratified to note the unexpected inflow of people to this part of the county. He said at the time, in speaking of the efforts of his neighbor and himself: "We resolved to use our influence to induce a few more people to come in, hoping that we might enjoy the social privileges of a neighborhood, though small. But we expected to see a good many years go by before houses dotted the prairies as thickly as now (1874). The progress of the precinct you may judge from the following statistics, which I gleaned while assessing: Number acres assessed, 26,487; assessed value, \$132,435; assessable personal property, \$10,050.80; number of acres under cultivation, 1,700; sown to oats, 200; balance to be planted in corn, potatoes and garden stuff. We have

a population of 250 and can poll over sixty votes at the next election. If there is any other precinct that has made greater progress in the same time, let us hear from it."

WALKER TOWNSHIP

On petition of John Walker and forty-five others, Walker Precinct was created August 1, 1871. It was comprised of the north half of town 19, ranges 3 and 4 west, and all of town 20, ranges 3 and 4 west. The commissioners selected James Walker's house for the place of election; John M. Walker, Matt Farrell and James Collins, judges; Pat Ducey and M. Murray, clerks.

Later it lost the south half of township 19, which was given to Joliet, and all of town 20, range 3 west, which is now St. Bernard. Walker Township is bounded on the north by Madison County; on the west by Boone County; on the south by Woodville; and on the east by St. Bernard township. Shell Creek, with tributary streams, waters the northeastern part of the lands in this community and the Lookingglass with its tributary streams supplies abundant water and drainage to the south half. About one-half of the land is rolling and one-half level upland rich loam soil. Here are to be found many well improved farms and the products of the soil are yearly adding vastly to the wealth and prosperity of the community. There are no trading points in this part of the county but contiguous thereto in Madison County on the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Railroad is the Town of Newman Grove.

The earliest settler in this section of the county and for whom the township was named, was John Walker, who left Ireland and came to this country by way of Canada in 1845. John Walker served all through the Mexican war and helped bear away from the field General Shields, who was quite seriously wounded. He fought Indians in Texas and in May, 1870, came to Nebraska and settled in what was then known as Pleasant Valley Precinct, on land contiguous to the precinct, now bearing his name. He was a man of stamina and ability, and took a considerable part in local public affairs during the early years of the county's growth.

Within a few years after the coming of Walker, this township was pretty well settled. In 1878 only 1,600 acres of Government land was left in the township, and almost all of the Union Pacific Railroad land had been purchased. Schools for the children had been provided and the people in the northern part had places of religious worship to attend at Newman's Grove, where the United Brethren

and the Methodist Episcopal held services, each alternating every two weeks. A postoffice had been established in the southern part, with Joseph E. Jacobs as postmaster.

The St. Ansgar's Church, Danish Lutheran, of Walker Township, was organized on October 14, 1884. The church was at first without a regular pastor, but was supplied by a minister from Hamilton County until 1889. Upon this date Rev. P. Kjolhede came. The present pastor of this congregation is Rev. J. J. Lareger; there are about sixty families in the church, making a membership of nearly 300. The first church building was erected in 1889 and dedicated August 11th of that year; the second and present church structure was dedicated September 24, 1911.

The Bethania Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church, on Section 13, Walker Township, was organized November 13, 1879. The first trustees were: H. Christensen, J. B. Kock, and P. Christensen. The first pastor was Rev. O. E. Torgerson, and following him have been: Revs. Udahle, J. J. Dalbo, P. P. Thisted, J. P. Jensen, J. Marccessen, and the present pastor, A. Rasmussen. The first church building was constructed in 1881 and in 1899 was remodeled. The first membership of this organization was only fifteen; now there are twenty-four members and sixty-seven in the parish.

Some time in the year 1879, the Evangelical Lutheran Salem Congregation of Walker Precinct was organized, and on January 3, 1881, the church was incorporated, at a special meeting, held in the house of worship, located on section 5. At this time the society was under the pastorate of Elias Peterson, and the following persons took part in the organization: John Blomquist, N. D. Anderson, C. E. Carlson, W. P. Carlson, John Newman, Andrew Anderson, Hans Peterson, August Egman, Charles Grif, Peter Johnson, Lars Johnson, Oscar Eng, Peter Anderson, L. G. Pansard, Ludwig Swenson, Erik Sodergren, S. E. Nelson, N. C. Knudson, Jonas Eng, August Jacobson, C. Jacobson, John Swenson, J. P. Anderson, Lars Anderson, Ole Olson, Gus Wallgren, Henry Anderson, J. Anderson, Oscar Blomquist, John Hendrickson, C. Erik Grif, A. G. Peterson, C. W. Nelson, A. G. Rockstrom, J. Alberg, C. J. M. Samuelson.

The character of the names given above shows upon its face the nationality of the people who organized this church, and it is also a good indication of the class of people that early became settlers in this township. A large part of the men and women who opened the lands here to cultivation and improvement were of the Northland, principally of Sweden. They are good farmers, frugal and thrifty, and are numbered among the best citizens in the county.



ST. ANSGAR'S DANISH LUTHERAN
CHURCH, LOOKINGGLASS



SWEDISH METHODIST CHURCH,
LOOKINGGLASS



BETHANIA DANISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, WALKER TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE CAUSE OF TEMPERANCE

The question of temperance has been pretty thoroughly discussed in Platte County from the early days to the present. On the 22d day of February, 1873, Division No. 29, Sons of Temperance, was organized in the City of Columbus, with a charter membership of fifteen, which in two years reached 125. Good Templars Lodge No. 176 was organized in Columbus, September 16, 1874. Neither of these orders is now in existence.

RED RIBBON MOVEMENT

The services of J. B. Finch were secured by the Sons of Temperance to deliver a series of temperance lectures at the opera house in Columbus. These meetings commenced November 19, 1878, and continued for twelve days. Meetings were held in the afternoon and evening. A great interest was awakened in the cause of temperance and all classes of citizens crowded to hear Mr. Finch. The opera house was filled to overflowing for twelve nights. Hundreds of signatures were secured to the red ribbon pledge and the moral tone of the whole county was greatly strengthened and improved.

Captain Bontecou worked faithfully in Platte County for a few weeks after Finch left, securing many signers to the pledge. Col. John Sobieski visited Platte County a number of times, delivering temperance lectures to crowded houses, with marked success.

St. John's Total Abstinence Society was organized by Father Ryan, in July, 1872. Much good was accomplished.

The Band of Hope, a juvenile temperance society, was organized at the Congregational Church in Columbus in 1874. Quite an enthusiasm was awakened among the young people in favor of temperance. The only temperance organization existing in Columbus at the present time is the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which was

organized October 17, 1881. Regular meetings are held, where the faithful few keep up the organization.

THE FIRST PICTURE TAKER

The pioneer picture taker of Platte County, and the only one for many years, was A. J. Arnold, a sketch of whom is given elsewhere in this volume. His photograph gallery was built on a wagon. As early as 1863 he was taking the pictures of the pioneers from Columbus to Genoa, and the settlements on the road. A few years later he located permanently in Columbus. It is reported of Mr. Arnold that on one occasion a gentleman appeared at his gallery for a picture. Mr. Arnold asked him if he wanted a full-length, half-length, bust, face or what. Being a little nervous, he said he would take "or what." Mr. Arnold yanked his camera around, recklessly poked the skylight curtains this way and that with a long stick, and then ordered the man to sit down. Mr. Arnold presented a revolver to the head of the gentleman who was sitting for his photograph, with the cheering remark: "Sir, my reputation as an artist is at stake. If you don't sit perfectly still and not move a hair, and look smiling, I'll blow your brains out." It is unnecessary to state that the gentleman "smole" a ghastly smile, and thus saved the artist's reputation and his own life.

PARTITION OF TOWNSHIPS

1. Columbus—Towns 16 and 17, range 1 east.
2. Bismark—Town 18, range 1 east.
3. Sherman—Town 19, range 1 east.
4. Creston—Town 20, range 1 east.
5. Shell Creek—Town 18, range 1 west.
6. Grand Prairie—Town 19, range 1 west.
7. Humphrey—Town 20, range 1 west.
8. Lost Creek—Towns 17 and 18, range 2 west.
9. Burrows—Town 19, range 2 west.
10. Granville—Town 20, range 2 west.
11. Monroe—Town 18 and part of town 17, range 3 west.
12. Joliet—Town 19, range 3 west.
13. St. Bernard—Town 20, range 3 west.
14. Woodville—North half of town 18, south half of town 19, range 4 west.

15. Walker—North half of town 19, range 2 west, and town 20, range 4 west.
16. Loup—Town 17, range 2 west, and town 17, range 3 west.
17. Butler—West half of town 16, range 1 west, and town 16, range 2 west.
18. Oconeec.

INFORMATION

Population, 19,006; area, 682 square miles; miles of railway, 97.16.

Towns	Population
Columbus	5,014
Platte Center	388
Lindsay	465
Oconeec	71
Boheet	43
Palestine	28
Woodville	48
Hill Siding	26
Woodburn	48
Lookingglass	48
Tarnov	121
Humphrey	868
Creston	338
Duncan	100
Cornlea	90
Postville	47
Kay	31
Munroe Station	282
Oldenbusch	27
St. Bernard	105
Rosenburg	12
Neboville	47

DESCRIPTION OF TOWNSHIPS

Those in range 1, township 17, one-half rich black loam; one-half mixed with sand.

Township 18—Two-thirds level upland; one-third rolling rich loam soil.

Township 19—About one-half rolling; one-half level upland, rich loam soil.

Township 20—Fine level upland, rich black loam.

Range 1 west, township 17, one-half good black loam; one-half sandy.

Township 18—Fine level upland, rich black loam.

Township 19—Fine level upland, rich black loam.

Township 20—Fine level upland, rich black loam.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found> .

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

